

DERROTA MUNDOJAL



S. BORREGO E.

**Las Verdaderas Causas de la Segunda Guerra Mundial con Información
Censurada por el Actual Sistema Global.**

¡Uno de los libros más impactantes de todos los tiempos!

World Defeat

HIDDEN ORIGINS OF WORLD WAR II

DEVELOPMENT OF THE WAR

CURRENT CONSEQUENCES OF THE WAR



*Editorial de la Casa
de Tharsts*



Commemorative edition to the Author

th		from 1948	P.000	eJcmplarn
e	Dicim-1brc	of 19455	.000	cJcmplarm
&	March	of 1946	4.000	cinnplarn
8a.	December			
W	Octufire	from 19f7	5.000	e;cmplarn
	E cro	dc 19 9	4.000	crOQlarCB
6a.	July	from 1959	4.000	cicmplarn
7a.	Aprtl	from 19fi0	5.000	eJcmplarn
aa.	semester	ac i9so	s.000	zn piarp
9a.	March	from 19fil	5.000	cJcmplarm
lilac.	September	from 19fil	5.000	cjcnxplarn
II	March	from 19fifl	5.000	cJcmplarn
go to	January	ac iss8	s.000	crnpiar"
go		n use	S.000	q
II	July	from 19fi4	5.000	cJcmplarm
II	Aprd	from 19fi5	4.000	cjcmplares
16a.	Fcbmo	from 19fi6	5.000	cJcmplarm
17a.	December	from 19fi6	5.000	eJcmplarn

Author: Salvador Borrego Escalante

Title: World Defeat

Art, Concept and graphic design: Melisa Grundy.

Electronic typesetter: Männer gegen Panzer (28-02-2015)

Last Edition. This work was completed in Cochabamba-Bolivia in April 2013.

ISBN: 4567-5634-76

Legal deposit: 340678-2011 Printed in Cochabamba-Bolivia Editorial Casa de Tharsis

<http://editorialdelacasadetharsis.blogspot.com/>

casadetharsis@gmail.com

Any form of reproduction, distribution, public communication and transformation of this work without the authorisation of the owners of the intellectual property is prohibited, except as provided by law. Infringement of the rights of dissemination of the work may constitute an offence against intellectual property.

FOREWORD TO THE SECOND EDITION

Salvador Borrego E.'s work, now in its second edition, is one of the most important works ever published in America. It is gratifying that a Mexican of the new generation has been able to judge with such accuracy the events we know under the name of the "World War II".

Since we are on the side of the enemies of German power, it is only natural that all our ideas should be tinged with the colour of Allied propaganda. Modern wars are fought as much on the front lines as on the pages of the printing press. Propaganda is a powerful, sometimes decisive weapon to mislead world opinion. As early as the first European war, the audacity to lie, put into practice by agencies and newspapers with seemingly unimpeachable reputations, was already evident. The lie, however, achieved its object. Entire populations of nations that should have been neutral were drawn into the conflict by sentiments based on information that was later found to have been deliberately fabricated by the side that controlled world communications.

And it is just as well that geographical or political needs have led us to participate in conflicts that are alien to our historical destiny; the worst thing is that we allow ourselves to be convinced by deception. It is a good thing that we have had to join the side that was closest to us; the bad thing is that the caste of enthusiasts of the lie has been so numerous among us. It is unfortunate that some of our "intellectuals" are still making a spectacle of themselves when they talk about defending democracy, while at the same time they are unable to wipe off their foreheads the

infamous mark of having served vernacular dictatorships that systematically make a mockery of suffrage. Let us forget these pseudo-revolutionaries, who are nothing more than the achievers of a Revolution that they have helped to dishonour, and let us try to clear the minds of those who in good faith remain deceived.

"For six years, says Borrego, the world thought it was fighting for the banner of freedom and democracy that the Allied countries raised in Poland's name. But when victory was consummated, entire countries, including Poland itself, lost their sovereignty under the inexplicable spell of a victory whose disaster few could have foreseen".

The first edition of Borrego's book was published barely two years ago and in such a short time, the course of events has confirmed his predictions, multiplied the evils he so bravely discovered.

It is no longer just Poland; half a dozen European nations that were once so many of the blossoms of Western Christian culture are crushed by the Soviet boot, are in a state of "definitive disintegration".

And the anti-Christian monster continues to advance. Behind the smile of Mendes-France, always victorious, say his henchmen; behind that enigmatic smile, six million Catholics in Vietnam, the precious fruit of a century of French missionary work, have fallen into the orbit of slavery and torture that the Marxists dedicate to Christian populations.

The contemporary case has antecedents in the Asian invasions of a Genghis Khan, who enslaved nations; it has antecedents in the conquests of Suleiman, who beheaded Christians within the very temples they had erected for their faith. The conflict of the hour is another harrowing and crucial moment in Christianity's perennial struggle for survival.

Borrego's book, penetrating and analytical, as well as enlightened and prophetic, reveals the details of the tremendous conspiracy.

The dissemination of Borrego's book is of the highest patriotic interest to all Spanish-speaking peoples. Heirs, we, of the epic of the Reconquista, which saved Christianity from the invasion of the Moors, and of the

Counter-Reformation led by Philip II, who saved Catholicism from the dangerous conspiracy of Lutherans and Calvinists, no one is more obliged than we are to unmask the hypocrites and hold back the advance of the wicked. The struggle will cost us untold hardships. No people can escape today the demands of history, which are for action and sacrifice.

Comfort is an everlasting desire, never to be realised. The struggle between men will go on indefinitely and periodically unrelenting, as long as the end of time draws near, as prophecy warns.

JOSÉ VASCONCELOS

February 1955.

FOREWORD BY THE EDITOR OF THIS EDITION

This issue of Salvador Borrego Escalante's work is a Tribute Edition, commemorating one of the most important revisionist books of all time: "World Defeat".

It is an honour for us, as a publisher, to present a deluxe edition with colour images, maps of the military campaigns specially produced for this edition, as well as selected and updated images, which enhance the most complete and comprehensive account of the Second World War ever made.

It should be noted that editions of this book are unobtainable today, except for the occasional select specialised bookshop or private library. This is because its content is inconvenient for the world government of the throne of gold, as it exposes many hidden political and social interests that sustain the current system. A totally altered and distorted edition has even c i r c u l a t e d on the web to cover up the truths it denounces.

This limited edition that we are pleased to make available to the revisionist reader is the result of the effort and recovery of a group of truth seekers, who have come across one of the few copies of "The book, which still exists, has been published digitally, and has decided to publish it physically, in order to develop a dissemination strategy that will make this wonderful book, which in the right hands, can generate political activism, more relevant today than ever, available to many more people.

Salvador Borrego shows the true origins of the Second World War, and takes us through the history of Marxism, the irruption of Bolshevism and its world revolution, the rise of fascism and nationalism, the manipulation of the great corporate transnationals behind the whole conspiracy hatched to promote this terrible world conflagration; It proves conclusively that it was not racial hatred, nor the desire for domination, that was the cause of this terrible conflict, the most apocalyptic war humanity has ever endured, as the current educational system of the Western world maintains, but the economic factor, the supranational power that was affected by the irruption of National Socialism.

Likewise, the author takes us on an extraordinary journey to the scenes of the great military campaigns of the Second World War, where the reader can feel the drama of the war actions, narrating with extraordinary precision, down to the smallest details of each battle and its protagonists in an exhaustive revisionism supported by a bibliography of three hundred and fifty specialised works, and more than 5000 newspaper and magazine clippings.

It is a colossal work, worthy of a son of our America, of a nationalist, of a man full of will and spirit who, with his legacy, has given us an example of courage and virtue by standing up for his ideals, a fact clearly demonstrated in a vast body of work of more than 33 books.

The Publishing House of the House of Tharsis therefore feels it is its duty to remember and disseminate "World Defeat", for the truth and the ORIGIN.

The
Editor 1 August
2011

INTRODUCTION

It is a neutral remembrance to look back to the extraordinary days of the Second World War only with the neat scruple of citing dates and recounting events. It is a luxury of idleness to look back into the past without the effort to shed light on the present. But the more we know about the origins of what happened and what is happening now, the more we will be able to foresee what is about to happen. Without this specific function, every contribution to history

-and even history itself - would be reduced to mere curiosity or pastime.

It is a fact that the fire which for six years kept alive that sinister organism of death which was the Second World War, not yet fully silenced, the world suddenly found itself on the threshold of another, more destructive and uncertain war. For six years humanity believed itself to be fighting for the ultimate peace, but the chords of its victory were overshadowed by the threat of an even greater cataclysm.

For six years the world believed it was fighting for the banner of freedom and democracy, which the Allied countries raised in the name of Poland. But when the "victory" was consummated, entire countries - including Poland itself - lost their sovereignty under the inexplicable spell of a VICTORY whose disaster few could have foreseen.

An astonishing and sudden result, after six years of apparent struggle for freedom and democracy and ultimate peace, surprised the world: it was no longer the freedom of the Poles - freedom totally lost, despite the "VICTORY" - that was at stake, but the freedom of the whole world; it was no longer simply the conquest of markets among the great powers that was at stake, but the destiny of the people.

American, and to some extent that of America; the fate of Germany and Great Britain, and thus that of the whole of Europe as well.

In the origins of the armed conflict that began in the early hours of 1 September 1939, the seeds of what is happening now and of what is yet to come were already in the air. In what happened then, the shadows of what the future holds in store for us are already seeping through. In the reverberations of the Second World War there are flashes of lightning that illuminate the decades and perhaps the centuries to come.

Much has been said about the war. A sea of almost inexhaustible data overwhelmed and will long overwhelm early historians. Most of this data is hieroglyphic; even facts and figures, however conclusive their concrete quality, are often only symbols or frontispieces of deeper realities.

To want to understand this war and the monstrous deception that the world suffered with it, simply by looking at this sea of data, is the same as contemplating, classifying or relating appearances of cuneiform inscriptions and supposing that the Sumerian civilisation was already KNOWN with this. There is a gulf between symbols and their meaning.

And in the specific case of the last war, this gulf has become darker because the advances that technology has put at the service of the dissemination of thought - radiograms, cablegrams, books, films, leaflets, etc. - have their positive side of orientation; and their negative side of confusion, depending on the sense in which they are used. During and after the war, they have been used to confuse.

A deluge of deliberately dosed chronicles, apparently historical books, radio broadcasts and films under the intangible influence of the same occult inspirers, obscure situations, infiltrate distortions. It is hardly surprising that even the calmest, most objective and impartial spirits - not to speak of the masses without an opinion of their own - come to erroneous conclusions.

That is why many firm consciences have insensibly made their own the alien and captious way of approaching the international problem of the second war. Once that first wrong step has been taken, the next ones are wrong too, and that is why it is so often the case that men of deep understanding and

The EU is now confessing its bewilderment in the face of international events.

A re-examination of what happened, and why it happened, can clarify present events and help anticipate future ones.

The monstrous deception that the world suffered by immolating millions of lives and consuming immeasurable efforts in fire, only to be left in a situation incomparably worse than before, is not the work of chance. If the result were only disorder, perhaps there would be nothing suspicious. But in the bankruptcy that the Western world now faces there is an admirable web of a hundred events.

Within the apparent disorder there is an admirable linking of events that obey the same impulse and march towards the same goal.

Behind all this there is an intelligence and a force. The present situation is not the fortuitous result of disorder, but the remarkable culmination of a series of linked acts following a sequence and a path. The West suddenly finds itself at the most compromising moment in its history, but its misfortune has not descended from accidental events. It has been meticulously and scrupulously wrought.

Examining the origins and development of the second war sheds light on the present. That is the purpose of this book.

Many of those who saw the Macedonian phalanxes disappear; of those who witnessed the fall of Alexander, the assassination of Caesar, the capitulation of Napoleon, thought they were witnessing commonplace events, but they were witnessing the gleams that every zigzag of history ignites.

What is now before us is more than the glow of mere change; it is the immeasurable fire of a culture that, almost without knowing why, senses the tread of mortal danger.

CHAPTER I

Red Dawn (1848-1918)

69 YEARS OF TIRELESS STRUGGLE

In the second half of the last century the shady forests and extreme steppes of Russia already guarded as jealously as they do today the enigmatic mystique of the Russian soul. Outside its borders only a few minds, modulated to listen to the passing of the centuries to come, managed to catch a glimpse. Among those few minds who, over the shoulder of an epoch, glimpsed glimpses of the political future, Nietzsche foresaw in 1886: "It is in France that the will is most diseased. The force of will is more accentuated in Germany and England and in Spain and Corsica by the hard heads of their inhabitants, but it is more developed in Russia, where the long-accumulated force of will awaits the occasion to discharge itself, whether in affirmations or denials, we do not know. I wish that the Russian threat would grow so that Europe would stand up for itself and unite in a lasting and terrible will to set itself a millennia-long goal. The time of petty politics has passed: the next century promises us the fight "for world domination""^[1] .

At that time Russia was in bloody turmoil, which a strange mixture of nihilists and Marxist revolutionaries were trying to channel through a secret Executive Committee. The backbone of this daring movement was made up of hard-working and intelligent Israelites, members of communities that had endured severe suffering in the harsh environment of Russia over many generations. From the earliest years of our era, Jewish emigrants had already settled in the territories that centuries later would become part of southern Russia. Painful vicissitudes befell them from that time on, but they never lost their racial cohesion.

After bloody clashes, Israelite communities were forbidden to settle in the Ukraine. In general, the population was hostile to guests, so averse to the fusion of blood and customs.

But the Russian lands, promising a bright future with their unexplored riches and vast expanse, continued to attract unceasingly emigrant Jewish communities from Western Europe. Empress Bisabetha Petrovna was alarmed by this phenomenon and in 1743 refused to admit any more immigrants. Fifty years later, however, the annexation of Polish territories made thousands of Jews subjects of Russia.

In this way the Israelite communities increased considerably, but not without suffering hostility and persecution, as had happened to their ancestors in all times and among all peoples. Tsar Alexander I (who ruled from 1801 to 1825) treated the Jewish population with benevolence and failed to assimilate them into the Russian population.

The next tsar, Nicholas I (1825-1855) became impatient with the reluctance of the Israelite communities to merge with the Russian population and curtailed their civic rights, as well as extending to them the compulsory military service already in force in the Empire. This caused upheaval and discontent among the Jews, but once again they managed to retain their racial ties and age-old customs.

On Alexander II's accession to the throne (1855) the situation of the Israelites improved again, and they soon prospered in commerce, literature and journalism; several Jewish newspapers were published in St. Petersburg and Odessa. Precisely at this time - revolving around the communist doctrine outlined in 1848 by the Israelites Marx and Engels - revolutionary agitation in Russia was invigorated. In 1880 the Israelites Leo Deutsch, P. Axelrod and Vera Zasluch, and the Russian Plekhanov, formed the first Russian communist organisation. And a year later several conspirators, led by the Jew Vera Fignez, assassinated Tsar Alexander II. The latter's son, Alexander III, believed that the concessions made by his father had been repaid with ingratitude and blood; consequently, he expelled the Jews from St. Petersburg, Moscow and other cities, and further reduced their civic rights. The growing disorders and

He attributed the attacks to the influence of ideas alien to the Russian people, and ordered an emphasis on nationalism and the suppression of the political activities of the Hebrew intelligentsia. The intelligent Israeli population remained closely united in those years of danger.

Suffering, uncompromising in her beliefs, jealous of the purity of her blood, she was ancestrally accustomed to overcoming the hostilities that her peculiar idiosyncrasies provoked when they came into conflict with those of others. She had already demonstrated with masterly artistry that in the long run she knew how to harness to her cause the unfavourable reactions she encountered along the way. This skill is one of his most original creations, and with it he has shown that no people is truly vanquished as long as its spirit remains indomitable.

As had happened in other countries, that race saw thousands of its children - emigrated to the Russian lands, promising a splendid future because of their untapped wealth and vast expanse of land - and the Russian people's children's children's children's children's children's children's children's children's children's children.

- They clashed with the brusque character of the Russian people and were subsequently subjected to hostility and persecution. Alexander III's regime was hard on his guests. And the latter protected themselves by mimicking the nationalities of the various countries from which they came, although they remained basically one race, one religion and one spirit.

In the same year that Tsar Alexander II was assassinated (1881), Tsarist minister Pobodonosteff estimated the number of Jews living in Russia at six million and planned a crackdown to forcibly convert them to Christianity and expel at least two million of them. Although his plan was never implemented, many were arrested and many were exiled. The latter were aided by their New York-based racial brethren, such as Jacob Schiff, Felix Adler, Emma Lazarus, Joseph Seligman, Henry Rice and many others, according to Rabbi Stephen Wise in his book "*Years of Struggle*". (Some of them were prominent bankers).

The Jewish population of Russia was already so large that the Israelite James Parties states:

"Culturally and religiously, the country of Israel could be said to have been transported to Eastern Europe. The Jews represented the tenth

part of the population. The vast majority of the Gentiles were peasants who lived in villages where there were no Jews, except perhaps a hotelier and a merchant. Jews lived in towns and cities. In the former they sometimes constituted 95% of the population and in the latter more than 50%"^[2] .

The situation became even more tense for the Israelites and their fellow Russian revolutionaries when Alexander Ilitch Ulyanov, son of the Blanic Jewess, failed in his attempt to assassinate Tsar Alexander III. Ulyanov was arrested and then hanged along with four of his accomplices. But his brother Vladimir kept his hatred of the regime to himself and got through this time of danger as a disciplined and peaceful student. (He later became a revolutionary leader, under the name of Lenin, the vindicator of the Israelite minorities and the creator of a new regime.)

For the time being, he and the entire Hebrew population spent bleak and difficult years in Russia, but they increased their strength in misfortune and strengthened their Beliefs in the face of hostility. Of course, they did not forget their revolutionary goal, which Rabbi Caleb had thus outlined at the grave of Simeon Ben Jhuda in Prague:

"It is expedient that, as far as possible, we should take care of the proletariat and subjugate it to those who handle the money. By this means we shall raise the masses..... We will push them to agitations, to revolutions, and each of these catastrophes will mean a great step towards our aims.

On the death of Alexander III in 1894, Nicholas II came to the throne. He had moderate tendencies and, listening to the complaints of the Israelites, he ordered a softening of their treatment.

By then, anti-Semitism had become so widespread among the masses of the people that it was not easy to eradicate it completely. Of Russian origin is the word

The name "progrom" was given to the bloody popular movements against the Jews. Nevertheless, the Israelites enjoyed more guarantees and freedoms. At that time corrosive ideological formulas - not born in Russia - were again propagated with renewed impetus to agitate the Russian masses. Once again, the gigantic

power of an idea when it is used on the right terrain and in the right way. This idea was a mixture of nihilism and Marxism which made the proletarians even more uneasy.

Speaking of that time, the Jewish historian Simon Dubnow says:

"In the same year that the Zionist Organisation was founded in Basel, a secret socialist association called the Bund (1897) was formed in Wilno. The Bund developed revolutionary propaganda among the Jewish masses in their language, Yiddish, which was at first the only national symptom of that party.....

"In addition to the Bund, mixed parties of Zionists and Socialists were born, the **Polae Zion** and the **Socialist Zionists**. These parties waged an open struggle against the Russian government, particularly in the 1905 revolution. Israeli revolutionaries also 'participated' in the Russian socialist parties, in student demonstrations, in workers' strikes and in terrorist acts against the rulers".

[3].

The renewed agitation degenerated into serious workers' riots in 1899. The Social Revolutionary Party had a terrorist section, led by the shrewd Jew Gershuni, whose agents killed Russian Minister Sipyagin, Governor Bogdanovich, Premier Plehye, Grand Duke Sergey and General Dubrassov. Tsar Nicholas II thought he had made a false step in softening the treatment of the Israelites and reinstated some of the restrictions he had lifted years earlier. Numerous propagators of Marxism, including the Jew Leon Davidovich Bronstein (later known as Leon Trotsky) were deported to Siberia. (Trotsky was married to a daughter of the Jewish financier Giovotovsky). The turbulence seemed to subside. A split even emerged among the agitators themselves; not as to their goal but as to the greater or lesser impetuosity to achieve it. It was not that some Hebrews were against others, but that they differed in opinion as to the tactics of struggle. Thus arose the Bolsheviks (those of the maximum programme) and the Mensheviks (those of the minimum programme). Vladimir Ilyich (Lenin) became the leader of the former.

Although the severe official repression caught up with many Jewish agitators moving among the workers, it left intact the secret structure that gestated the revolution. Believing itself to have been sufficiently severe, or seeking a compromise with them, in 1904 the regime softened its policy towards the Israelites. But the Israelites immediately stepped up their revolutionary activity and in 1905 staged even bigger riots than before. Then Tsar Nicholas II became alarmed and made further concessions to the Jewish conglomerate, perhaps thinking that this would restore order.

With this, Marxism gained momentum. The tsars had futilely tried to prevent unrest by repressing those who directly encouraged the popular discontent born initially out of misery, but without suppressing the hidden conspirators, who were the ones directing the whole movement to subvert order. Moreover, the regime did little to alleviate the misery itself and to destroy the captious and ornate way in which this circumstance was exploited by the Marxist agitators.

Faced with the subtle technique of the Marxist conspiracy, the tsars were incapable of coordinated and firm action to liquidate it. They often dithered and sometimes even conceived the absurdity that the outbreaks of disorder could be averted by concessions. But it turns out that to make concessions to an adversary seeking total victory is only to ease his path.

Lenin and some of his collaborators emigrated in order to be safe from the round-ups of revolutionaries that the tsarist regime made from time to time. That is why in 1908 the Israelites Apfelbaum Zinoviev, Rosenfeld Kamenev (Trotsky's brother-in-law) and Lenin met in Paris to plan a new stage of agitation: *"It is not by chance that so many Israelites have joined the Russian revolutionary army," says Pierre Charles in "The Life of Lenin". For one thing, if one disregards the Russian masses, which were not very conducive to the recruitment of politicians, one must admit that the percentage of Jews in Russia was not as small as was claimed. And furthermore, Was it not fatal that his feverish activity, in contrast to the Russian population, should greatly exaggerate his role in the revolution? And must not their spirit, hereditarily sharpened by the Talmud, have felt at home in the controversies of the socialist schools? In the end, the sufferings they*

hardened under the tsarist regime brought them closer to their dream of social palingenesis". (Revival and Hegemony of the Jewish People). One of the methods by which the Hebrew revolutionaries tried to take cover from official repression was as simple as it was effective. In more or less numerous groups they moved to the United States, became naturalised Americans, returned to Russia and asserted their new citizenship as sons of a powerful nation.

They were helped in this by the large Israeli colony in the United States, which at that time numbered almost three million and was already influential in financial and political circles.

In St. Petersburg," says Henry Ford in *The International Jew*, "there were as many as 30,000 Jews, of whom only 1,500 were ostensibly Jews".

The Russian authorities were quick to try to thwart this unusual protection procedure, and this prompted numerous organs of the American press to protest against the lack of respect for the citizenships recently granted by the United States. With that exemplary brotherhood that Israelites practise from one end of the world to the other, "on February 15, 1911, while Taft was in office," adds Henry Ford, "the Jews Jacob Schiff, Jacob Furth, Louis Marshall, Adolph Kraus and Henry Goldfogle asked him to denounce the Trade Treaty in retaliation against Russia". Although Taft initially refused, Israelis across the country sent letters to senators and congressmen, enlisted the support of much of the press, mobilised the American Jewish Committee, the Order of B'nai B'rith and many others, affiliated or otherwise. The influential politician Wilson, who later became President of the United States, lobbied resolutely on behalf of the Jews and during a speech at Carnegie Hall stated:

"The Russian government, of course, does not expect the thing to get to the ground.

of action; and consequently continues to act at its pleasure in this matter, in the confidence that our government does not seriously include our fellow Jewish citizens among those for whose rights it advocates: it is not a question of our expressing our sympathy for our fellow Jewish citizens, but of our making our identification with our fellow Jews evident; it is not a question of our expressing our sympathy for our fellow Jewish citizens, but of our making our identification with our fellow Jews evident.

them. This is not their cause; it is America's cause. Finally, the Trade Treaty signed eighty years earlier was denounced on 13 December 1911. For the first time a tsar - then Nicholas II - felt that the descendants of those Israelites who 50 years earlier shunned Russian violence in fear were no longer so alone! Although the vast majority were born in the steppes, and although they were the children and grandchildren of others born there, neither the environment nor the centuries of living together made them give up their political goals and customs. It seemed that by preserving their blood unmixed, they also preserved their spirit unmixed.

True, the Russian Empire was still powerful and the distant retaliation of the denunciation of the American Trade Treaty was not enough to revoke the limitations imposed on the Israelites, but it was nevertheless an uncomfortable incident which to an imponderable degree influenced the softening of official treatment of the Jews. And although in the same year of 1911 it was established that Jews could not be elected as councillors, in practice they were treated with greater consideration. In the meantime, the so-called Executive Committee continued to covertly foment rebellion. The series of bloody strikes that began in 1905 gained uncontrollable momentum in 1910 with the outbreak of two hundred work stoppages. Three years later the strikes numbered in the thousands. The masses were agitated and their discontent was increasingly being harnessed as a Marxist revolutionary instrument.

At that time the Russian Empire was already so badly undermined that it could hardly face an international war. That is why it was so foolish and even inexplicable for it to embark on such an adventure in 1914 in support of Serbia against Austria-Hungary. The Tsar countermanded the general mobilisation in order to avoid a clash with Germany, but War Minister Sukhofinov and the entire General Staff put pressure on the Tsar and the mobilisation was consummated. Germany then supported its ally Austria-Hungary and went to war with Russia. Although the Russian motherland was engaged in an international struggle, the revolutionary movement did not cease its propaganda to weaken the institutions. Moreover, it took advantage of the abnormality of the situation and proclaimed that the workers had no fatherland to defend, according to the Marxist thesis.

(communist) that the idea of homeland must be extirpated from the new generations.

The Russian government saw the Jews as a powerful influence in this opposition to the regime, and ordered new measures of coercion. Many who by birth or naturalisation held various nationalities, including Russian, had mixed in the countryside and factories and were stirring up unrest.

Shortly after the outbreak of the war, the Russian newspaper "Ruscoic Snamia" advocated the most severe reprisals against the Israelites, who were blamed for internal disorders, and even encouraged "progroms". Although the official atmosphere was conducive to such extremism, the regime did not want to complicate the situation further, banned the newspaper and kept anti-Semitism at bay, although without being able to suppress it completely.

Vladimir Ilyich (Lenin) was then in exile in Switzerland, along with other Jewish leaders of the Marxist movement, and from there he directed the agitation in the rear of the Russian army fighting against Germany. Sixty-seven years after two Jews - Marx and Engels - had first publicised the communist manifesto, other members of the same race were struggling hard to translate it into political reality.

Together with the Jews Apfelbaum and Ronsenfeld (known under the Russian names of Zinoviev and Kamenev), Lenin encouraged revolutionaries from exile to contribute to Russia's defeat in the war against Germany and Austria. In his newspaper "Social-Democrat" of 27 July 1915 he gave the following slogan: "The Russian revolutionaries must contribute practically to the defeat of Russia". He proclaimed that this would open the way to revolution.

Pierre Charles, Lenin's biographer, states that at the time "Lenin gave himself body and soul to his hatred of all patriotism.... All defence of the Fatherland, he said, is chauvinism. So much so that the Germans allowed him to pass through Berlin to go surreptitiously into Russia and even helped him financially as his work was weakening the Russian army. Thus it was that Lenin was able to reach St. Petersburg, where a core of 30,000 Israelites, led by Trotsky, had organised the

headquarters of the revolutionary Marxist movement. And from there he circulated this proclamation: "*It is necessary, without delay, to educate the people and the army in the sense of defeatism. Soldiers, fraternise in the trenches with your so-called **enemy** comrades.*"

Shortly afterwards Lenin concluded secret agreements with the revolutionary leaders. Charles^[4] reports that they were attended by "Kamenev, a small man, with lively eyes under the lens; Zinoviev, who had completely cut off the wavy hair on his thick head; Ouritsky, thin and nervous, who was later to terrorise Retrograd for some weeks; all three were of Jewish stock". It was not long before Stalin and Trotsky met them.

The Marxist sowing of seeds, begun decades before, found in 1917 the most favourable climate in which to bear fruit. The already weakened rear of the Russian army was further weakened and disarray spread to the forward lines of the war front; the defeatist propaganda certainly found its juncture in the misery and casualties caused by the war. The promise that on the triumph of the revolution land would be distributed to all the proletarians was so flattering "that the troops wanted to stop fighting to get to the distribution". Coordinated Bolshevik doctrines stirred up the military by telling them of the rights of the soldier, according to which "*officers should be appointed by selection from among the soldiers, and the latter could dispute the orders of the former*".

From that moment on, discipline was broken, says Lt. Carlos R. Berzunza in his "Historical Summary of Russia". And so began the last stage of the end of the Russian Imperial House. Tatiana Botkin^[5] says that about the royalty and particularly about the Empress, versions circulated that outraged the people and encouraged defeatism.

"One often met people who had formed a completely false concept of the royal family. Among us only the bad was spread and no one knew the good that actually existed.... I could not believe that the soldiers themselves, Russian soldiers, at the time of a war of such magnitude, mutinied and killed their commander and offended the royal family..... That was the way it was, unfortunately. In the streets of Petrograd something incredible was going on. The soldiers, drunk, without

straps, capes unbuttoned, some with rifles, others unarmed, they ran like men possessed, looting all the shops".

The discrediting of the house of Romanof; the Leninist slogan that defeat on the war front would open the way to the triumph of the revolution; the increasing casualties and misery; the promise that a new regime would give land to the proletariat; the relaxation of discipline; the doctrines of equality and the abolition of hierarchies, etc., converged at last in the outbreak of the revolution.

The fuse that ignited the powder keg could have been anything. As in the well-known physical phenomenon of overfusion, when the mind of a people reaches its maximum tension, the smallest incident is enough to produce an explosion.

Tatiana Botkin refers to the beginning of the end of the empire as follows: "In Kronstadt

-The bestial slaughter of officers began - precisely in the vicinity of the headquarters which the Israelite Marxist warlords had secretly formed in St. Petersburg. When they were dead, they covered them with hay, doused them with petrol and set fire to them. Living people were stuffed into coffins alongside corpses, parents were shot in front of their own children, etc. At the front, the soldiers fraternised with the Germans and retreated, despite the huge contingents assembled before the revolution... the burial of the victims of the revolution in Retrograd was a masquerade. The revolutionaries collected bodies of strangers, who had died of cold or accident, including some Chinese who had died of typhus, placed them in coffins lined with red, carried them to the "Field of Mars and erected a large burial mound". This encouraged agitation and served as a banner for the revolutionaries.

On the other hand, at no time were the initiators of Marxism in Russia without solidarity and encouragement from their racial brethren abroad. On February 14, 1916, a Congress of the Russian Revolutionary Organisations, encouraged and inspired by intelligent Israelites, was held in New York. The Jewish-American tycoon Jacob Schiff was one of those who defrayed the expenses of this political work; he particularly helped Leon Trotsky, also an Israelite. Other Jewish bankers,

such as Kuhn Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olef Asxhberg, also gave financial support from New York.

For all the seemingly inexplicable in these relations between the revolutionary Marxists of Russia and the Israelite magnates of America, there was at bottom a deep solidarity of race and a common yearning for Jewish vindication. Some sought it with the instrument which their compatriot Marx had bequeathed to them in the Communist Manifesto of 1848, and others sought it with the instrument of gold and finance. Two different means, but one and the same end. And if the fate of the world was to be played out in two decks of international politics - super-capitalism and Marxism - to hold aces in both was to ensure the triumph of the common cause, whatever the outcome of the great struggle.

The patient efforts of the Marxist leaders and those who helped them from abroad led to the outbreak of the communist revolution on 7 November 1917.

The Tsar was arrested and among the first political rectifications was the abolition of legal restrictions on Jews. The way to public office was opened to them. All political tendencies prejudicial to Judaism were declared outlawed by decree in July 1918. Among General Budenny's troops violent acts against Jews occurred and were severely repressed. In this connection, the Jewish writer Solomon Resnick says in his book "5 Essays on Jewish Issues":

"Soon a vigorous reaction against such deviations ensued: 138 Cossacks, among them several commanders, were sentenced to death, and every Red soldier was obliged to fight against anti-Semitism, that shameful, criminal and bloody heritage.

The Jewish revolutionary leader Sverdlov ordered that the Romanof family be exterminated. Tatiana Botkin thus recounts the end of the Tsar, the Tsarina, the Tsarevich and the princesses Olga, Tatiana, Maria and Anastasia:

"In the prison - Ipatiev's house - in Ekaterinburg, the royal family suffered a thousand humiliations. The situation of all was worsened by the appointment of another commissar, the Jew Yurovsky. The treatment of the guards became a real martyrdom, which their majesties endured with true Christian resignation. For food they were given the guards' leftovers,

who also spat on their plates. Then they would serve them food and take it away from them when they started to eat.

On the night of 3 July 1918 they were barbarically murdered.

"When Yurovsky entered with 12 soldiers, only two of whom were Russians (the rest were Jews and Latvians), Yurovsky confronted the emperor and said: "You have refused to accept the help of your relatives (abroad), so I must shoot you. The emperor made the sign of the cross, embraced his son serenely and knelt down. The empress did the same. Shots rang out. Yurovsky fired on the emperor; the soldiers fired on the others. They turned the corpses over and bayoneted them. After this butchery the corpses were stripped of everything they were carrying, thrown on a road and from there taken to a nearby forest, where they were burned on two bonfires, one of fire and the other of acid. In vain Nicholas II, like his father Alexander III, and his grandfather Alexander II, had endeavoured to suppress some of those who promoted and capitalised on the discontent of the masses, but they were unable to attract the masses or to dissolve the conspiracy. Sixty-nine years after Marx and Engels created their formula of agitation, their racial descendants were bringing down a great empire. That was the first of their fabulous triumphs.

Of course, it did not take the Russians long to realise that they had been Deceived by the Reds, a violent counter-revolution led by Generals Anton Ivanovitch, Deniken, Kolchak, Wrangel and Yudenitch ensued. They managed to seize territories of over a million square kilometres from the Reds and came threateningly close to Leningrad and Moscow. Deniken hoped for help from the British and French governments, but did not get it.

American public opinion was sympathetic to the anti-Bolshevik Russians and wanted them to be helped, but then the entire Jewish-influenced press set about "misinforming" the American people. Thus, for example, Herbert Matthews of the "New York Times" cabled from Moscow (May 7, 1918) that the Soviet revolution was not properly communist, that there was nothing to fear, and that a survey of the American people showed that the Soviet revolution was not communist.

"indicates that Lenin, Trotsky, Stalin and others are anti-communist"^[6] .

Meanwhile, the anti-communist Russians received no help, the Bolsheviks received arms and money from various Hebrew magnates abroad, and finally the Oeniken counter-revolution was defeated.

The Jew Alexander Kerensky (originally surnamed Adler), who had infiltrated the Tsar's government to secretly help the Communists win, then emigrated to the West to present himself as "anti-communist". Under this disguise he maintained contact with the exiled Russians, genuine enemies of communism, and was a decisive factor in dividing them and neutralising their efforts (Control of action and reaction).

THE TWO ELEMENTS THAT FORMED BOLSHEVISM

It is always customary for triumph to have many authors, genuine or not, and for all to shun the authorship of failure: but the triumph of the Russian revolution is one of the exceptions to this rule. So far, at least, it has only been fragmentarily and tenuously attributed to the Israelite community. And this notwithstanding the evidence that the ideological basis of the Russian revolution was created by the Jews Marx and Engels; it was set in social motion by Lenin, Zinoviev, Kamenev, Bronstein and other Israelites; it was overlapped and half-executed by the Hebrew Kerensky; it was financially aided by the USA. The tycoons Kuhn Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olef Asxhberg, and made it possible by stirring up the proletarian masses by a number of Israeli commissars, as - symbolically - 10 of the 12 revolutionaries who executed the royal family of the Romanof were Jews.

One of the modern prophets of Semitism, Theodor Herlz, had already warned before the triumph of the Russian revolution: "We are a nation, a people.... When we Jews sink, we will be revolutionaries, we will be the non-commissioned officers of the revolutionary parties. As we rise, so will the unfading power of Jewish money rise" ("A Jewish State"). The traces left by the Israelites in the preparation and consummation of the Russian revolution are very numerous, but for one reason or another the dissemination of these facts has been so slow and fragmentary that they generally sound far-fetched or fantastic when they are known in their full magnitude. Even the universally acknowledged seriousness of Henry Ford did not free these revelations from the doubts they logically produce:

A Soviet Russia would have been simply impossible," says Henry Ford in *The International Jew*, "unless 90% of the commissars were Jews. The same would have happened in Hungary, had not Bela Khun ("The Red Prince") and with him 18 of its 24 commissars been Jewish.... The **Soviet** is not a Russian institution, but a Jewish one".

Predominantly with Israelis and cites the following table: He adds that when the Bolshevik Revolution triumphed, the new regime was integrated:

Dependencias	Funcionarios	Judíos	%
Consejo de comisarios populares	22	17	77
Comisariado de Asuntos Exteriores	16	13	81
Comisariado de Hacienda	30	24	80
Comisariado de Gracia y Justicia	30	24	80
Comisariado de Instrucción Pública	53	42	79
Comisariado de Socorros Sociales	6	6	100
Comisarios de Provincias	23	21	91
Periodistas (Dirigentes)	41	41	100

When Russia collapsed," he says, "the Jew Kerensky immediately emerged. As his plans were not radical enough, he was succeeded by Trotsky. Today, in Russia (1920), in every commissariat there is a Jew. From their hiding-places the Russian Jews burst forth like a well-organised army.... **All the Jewish bankers in Russia remained unmolested, while the non-Jewish bankers were shot....** Bolshevism is anti-capitalist only against non-Jewish property. If Bolshevism had been really anti-capitalist, it would have shot Jewish capitalism "to death. But it was not... Only to Jews can supplies and reliefs be sent from other countries, in Russia". The same author quotes Dr. George A. Simons, a Christian priest, who wrote: "Hundreds of agitators from the slums of East New York found themselves in Trotsky's entourage..... Many of us were struck from the start by the distinctly Jewish element in him, and it was soon ascertained that more than half of all these agitators in the so-called Soviet movement were Jews".

He also quotes William Huntington, the American commercial attaché in Petrograd during the revolution, who declared that "in Russia everybody

knows that three quarters of the Bolshevik leaders were Jews".

Concurring with all the above, the Russian newspaper "Towards Moscow" of September 1919 said: "*It must not be forgotten that the Jewish people, suppressed for centuries by kings and lords, genuinely represent the proletariat, the international proper, that which has no fatherland*".

And Cohen wrote in "The Communist" of April 1919: "It can be said without exaggeration that the great Russian social revolt was carried out by Jewish hands alone. The symbol of Judaism, which for centuries fought against capitalism, has also become the symbol of the Russian proletariat, as is evident from the acceptance of the five-pointed red star which, as is well known, was formerly the symbol of Zionism and of Judaism in general". From a very distant point of view, the researcher Schubart refers to the same matter in the following terms:^[7]

"Also the nationality of the Bolshevik leaders, among whom there is a large contingent of Jews, Lithuanians and Grusinians, indicates the strange, *non-Russian* character of this movement".

"Marxism has but one peculiarity which finds affinity of feeling in the Russian: it is the messianic core of the doctrine. The Slavic soul felt it with a fine sense of smell, and took it as its starting point.... The Westerner feels his heart beat faster as he reviews his possessions; in the Russian the feeling is alive that possessions possess us. That to possess means to be possessed, that in the midst of wealth spiritual freedom is suffocated". Schubart is not alone in considering that Russian idiosyncrasies were conducive to theoretical and utopian Marxism gaining adherents who then became instruments for the Jewish organisers. Oswald Spengler noted in "Decline of the West": "*The Russian soul, a soul whose primary symbol is the infinite plain, aspires to unravel and lose itself, an anonymous servant, in the world of its brothers.... The inner life of the Russian, mystical, feels the thought of money as sin*".

Another philosopher, Count Keyserling^[8] agrees with the two previous ones:

"The Russians are so deeply religious in soul that even materialism, atheism, industrialisation and the five-year plan serve as icons for them". Likewise, the American Jesuit priest E. A. Walsh,

who lived in the USSR in 1923, writes in his book "Total Empire": "The Russian mujik, when steeped in vodka, reveals a sordid coarseness and a clumsy animality limited only by physical capacity. But, when the orgy is over, he will weep with his fellow man in brotherly understanding, forgive the thieves, shelter the murderers with compassion, and show instant sympathy for all his fellow pilgrims in this vale of tears, and when ploughing will exclaim: "God, have mercy...!"

Otto Skorzeny, who as a German officer knew the Russians during four years of fighting, testifies that "the soldier who went to war for dialectical materialism possesses, in reality, a religious idealism.... It can almost be said that the Russian, as far as reaching his ideal goal is concerned, is an enemy of the possible: he needs distant and fantastic goals"^[9] .

There are innumerable investigators who, having studied the psychology of the Russian, agree that beneath his hardness, armoured by the suffering of centuries, and beneath his cruelty, characteristic of primitive characters, there beats a vigorous mystical sentiment. And it is precisely in this sentiment, spontaneous and of a different nature from logical thought, that Israelite Marxism was grafted; where Marxism found a support to build itself into a gigantic force.

The undisputed thrust of Bolshevism arose from two factors: Marx's hallucinatory and utopian formula and the simple mysticism of Russian souls. And it was Jews who combined the two factors as one combines glycerine and nitric acid to make dynamite.

Bolshevism then spread with its own dynamic and did not need reasons to survive; it was even able to do so despite the realities that contradicted it. Such is the mechanism of social movements that become mystical or pseudomystical beliefs.

Something of this is pointed out by Max Eastman when he states: "Communism is a doctrine that cannot be scientific, because it is exactly the opposite: religion"^[10] .

And something very similar is pointed out by Gustavo Le Bon in "Yesterday and Tomorrow": "Beliefs of a religious form, such as socialism, are unshakable because arguments do not make a dent in a mystical conviction.... All dogmas, political dogmas above all, are generally imposed by the

hopes they give rise to, and not by the reasoning they invoke.... Reason has no influence on mystical forces".

This explains why, in spite of its foreign origin (for Marxism was not Russian and neither were its propagators), large masses of the people made it enthusiastically their own, at least in the initial stage. They grasped it through one of its phases, through the mystical phase of the vindication of the indigent, and for this spontaneous adherence they had no need either to investigate its origins or to reason about the scientific basis of the movement.

For millennia man has longed to sweep away the abuse of the powerful and enjoy social justice. In promising the satisfaction of that age-old longing, the Israelite creators of communism achieved a formidable psychological and political triumph. Within its own racial ranks Russia's Jewish minority lacked the strength of numbers, but it won them over among the non-Semitic - and even anti-Semitic - masses through the popular promises that communism made. And in order to ensure that this powerful political weapon would always remain directed by its creators, it was given the dogma of internationalisation, so that it was heresy to want to serve the proletariat without the slogan emanating from Moscow, the headquarters of Marxist-Israelism.

Any social movement which dared to violate this dogma was subjected to the most violent hostility, not because it served the interests of the proletariat better or worse, but because it was beyond the control of the creators of Marxism.

As soon as the new regime was in power, a sudden anti-religious struggle began to be waged with extraordinary effectiveness. As if it were the work of non-Russian factors, this struggle was systematic and lacked the unpredictability and disorganisation of the Moscow atmosphere. In its relentless effectiveness, the stamp of a foreign hand was visible. "On the façade of the Moscow City Hall, instead of the image that was venerated, Lenin's phrase "Religion is the opium of the people" was inscribed.

It has often been seen that one religious movement, drawing on its own faith, will attack another religious movement and try to outlaw it. Religion against religion is a phenomenon that has often been witnessed in history. But that in an eminently religious environment

Where does a political movement, which officially relies on religious masses, draw the inspiration and energy to fanatically constitute itself as an anti-religious movement?

It has also been more or less frequent for political expediency for a regime to hostile one religion and to rely on others. But in Russia, for the first time with unmistakable clarity and with extraordinary zeal, all religions began to be persecuted as soon as Bolshevism triumphed.

What Christianity suffered in the anti-religious era of the Roman Empire could be explained by the fact that it was a new religion without many adherents among the masses of the people. In Russia, on the other hand, religious sentiments were already popular when Bolshevism began to reign 929 years before Russia had converted to Christianity.

That in a people without religion a new religion should be fought against seems explicable; but that in a religious people an intransigently anti-religious regime should arise is a phenomenon with origins foreign to the people themselves. And this is what happened in Russia.

Lieutenant Colonel Carlos R. Berzunza says in his historical summary: "Numerous churches were turned into theatres. The revolution then began the fight against all religions, by all means.... Religious instruction for children under 18 was forbidden. The church protested. Out of 900 convents, 722 were razed to the ground"^[11] .

The resistance of the faithful was almost pulverised, and 29 bishops and 1,219

Priests paid with their lives for their opposition to the regime and were the first victims of a series of Bolshevik executions that later became known as "purges". By 7 November 1923 the first wave of "purges" had annihilated 6,000 teachers, 9,000 doctors, 54,000 officers, 260,000 soldiers, 70,000 policemen, 12,000

The new regime's fury was aimed at annihilating the thinking class and the nuclei that could inspire and organise resistance to the new regime. This apparently blind fury was aimed at annihilating the thinking class and the nuclei which could inspire and organise resistance to the new regime.

As for the anti-religious origins of Bolshevism, they are obvious. Assuming that they did not reside in the masses of the people, nor in any other religion predominant in Russia, they were to be found exclusively among the Israelite organisers of the revolutionary movement. The Jew A. L. Patkin, a member of the first Moscow council under the Reds in 1917, says that "Marxism is the shell, but inside it is sociology"^[12] .

In general, all Soviet communist establishers followed Marx's dictum: "Judaism is the death of Christianity"^[13] .

Certainly Freemasonry was also a factor in that struggle. anti-religious, but ultimately Freemasonry is only one of the arms of Judaism. It created the first secret cells in Egypt in the 15th century B.C.E., when the Jews needed to protect and help themselves effectively under the rule of the Pharaohs.

Centuries later this society was extended to non-Jews, in order to harness them to Israelite political ends, and was given an aspect of fraternity and liberalism. The atmosphere of mystery under which Freemasonry was born persisted, however, and even today an enormous number of Freemasons are ignorant of its connection with the Jewish political movement, even though all the names of its degrees, its symbols and its pass-words, such as Jehovah, Zebulun, Nelcam, Nelcar, Adonai, etc., are of Hebrew origin. This can be ascertained by any "initiate" who knows the Jewish history.^[14]

That is why, from the third degree of Freemasonry, Jesus Christ, the Church and Christians are designated with Jewish symbols, such as the "ignorance", "fanaticism" and "superstition", respectively (Jubetes, Jubelos, and Jubelum), and the fight against them is symbolically posed.

Already in 1860 the Spaniard Vicente de la Fuente had written in "Historia de las Sociedades Secretas":

"That society which is everywhere outlawed, and which is everywhere without a homeland, which in such a concept despises the ideas of nationality and homeland, substituting for them a cold and sceptical cosmopolitanism, holds the key to Freemasonry. The calendar, the rites, the myths, the names of its various objects, are all taken precisely from that outlawed society, Judaism.

"Freemasonry in its beginning is an institution peculiar to the Jews, a child of the state in which they lived, created by them to recognise, support and understand each other without being surprised in their secrets, to seek powerful auxiliaries in all countries, to attract to itself all political malcontents, to protect all enemies of Christianity.

"It is public knowledge that all the most revolutionary and godless newspapers in Europe are either bought by the Jews, or receive subsidies from them and their powerful bankers, who are also Freemasons".

This parallel between political Judaism and Freemasonry is confessed by the Israelite Trotsky himself in his biography, referring to his imprisonment in 1898: "Until then," he says, "I had not had the opportunity to consult the fundamental works of Marxism. The studies on Freemasonry gave me an opportunity to contrast and revise my ideas. I had discovered nothing new. ("My Life". Leon Trotsky).

All this explains the furiously anti-religious character of the current epoch in Russian history. A categorically materialist and anti-religious epoch, as outlined by Marx in his "Introduction to Hegel's Philosophy of Right", when he asserted that there is only matter. An epoch as planned by Lenin when he stated that "socialism, by means of science, fights the smoke of religion".

There were 459 leaders of Jewish origin and 43 Russians in 37 different units in the early stages of the Soviet state, whose names and positions are specified in the book "The Great Jewish Conspiracy" by Traian Romanescu.

GERMANY, THE IMMEDIATE GOAL OF MARXISM

In the second half of the last century, while Marxist revolutionary doctrines were gaining ground in Russia, the German Empire was re-emerging in 1871, forged by the victory of Sedan, under Wilhelm I. This second Reich was the apex of forces whose restlessness shone forth in various branches of knowledge: Goethe in literature; Beethoven, Mozart and Wagner in music; Kant and Schopenhauer in philosophy; Von Moltke in the military; Kirchhoff and Bunsen in physics and chemistry, and Nipkow in mechanics.

In the field of politics, however, the German had nothing new under the iron form of his empire, and this led the Israelite proponents of Marxism to believe that it would be easy to lay the first foundation of the "world revolution" in Germany.

Indeed, Karl Marx (originally a Jew named Kissel Mordekay) and his compatriot Frederik Engels wanted Marxism to materialise as a political regime first in Germany and then in Russia. In their "Communist Manifesto" of 1848, both Israelites specified: "It is to Germany above all that the attention of the Communists is concentrated, because Germany is on the eve of a bourgeois revolution and because it will carry out this revolution under more advanced conditions of European civilisation and with an infinitely more developed proletariat...". But a year after the Communist Manifesto was published, Marxism suffered an unexpected blow in Germany. Its first attempt to seize the proletarian masses failed in June 1849. The discipline and nationalism inculcated by the militia was a barrier to

the internationalised revolution of Marxism. General Helmuth von Moltke noted that this "moral anger" fascinated the democrats and spread throughout Europe, recruiting into their ranks "lawyers, literati and lieutenants thrown out of the service".

In 1864 Marx founded the First International to promote international agitation, particularly in Germany and Russia. Communism craved control of Germany for its industrial and warlike capabilities and of Russia for its vast natural and human resources. **As early as 1776, the German Jew Adam Weishaupt had created the Masonic sect of the Bavarian Illuminati**, which, with the lure of giving world political dominance to the Germans, sought to use them to spread all the principles that Marx later exploited in his theories. But this sect was banned and did not achieve its goals in Germany, although it was one of the most important precursor movements to the French Revolution^[15].

Later, Lenin insisted on the dream of Weishaupt and Marx and told his legionaries that the immediate task was "to unite the industrial proletariat of Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia/with the proletariat of Russia, thus creating a powerful industrial and agrarian combination from Vladibostock to the Rhine". And various attempts were made to this end.

"Lenin said one day that if it were necessary to sacrifice the Russian revolution to the German revolution, which was much more likely to succeed, he would not hesitate to do so. The agricultural riches of Russia and the industrial riches of Germany would form a gigantic power"^[16].

Lenin himself also told General Ali Fuad Baya, the first general of the Soviet Union, to Turkish ambassador to the USSR: "If Germany accepts the Bolshevik doctrine I will immediately move from Moscow to Berlin. The Germans are principled people and remain true to ideas once they have accepted their truth. They will provide a much more favourable environment for the spread of the world revolution than the Russians, whose conversion will take a long time"^[17].

But the German's deep-rooted patriotism was an obstacle to that. Even if he embraced Marxism, it deprived him of his internationalist stamp. John Plamenats reports that Lasalle, a Jewish founder of the German Socialist Party, could not bring himself to openly proclaim communism. Without

Nevertheless, the doctrine was making progress, and Plamenats states that the "German Democratic Socialist Party adopted a thoroughly Marxist programme in spirit. In the meantime, German industry was developing rapidly, and in a short time, this party became the largest in the state. Lenin believed that with the help of the German workers, the Russians could avoid the dangers that would otherwise result from a premature Revolution"^[18] .

On the eve of the First World War, Marxism was fighting equally hard in Russia and Germany, albeit with different tactics.

In Germany there was better information about the origins of the various political tendencies and this prevented many from falling into cleverly laid nets. The journalist Marr, the historian Treitschke, the pastor Stoecker, the philosopher Duehring and Professor Rohling frequently drew attention to the secret influence of Judaism and had lobbied Bismarck to curb it. But in any case, the Marxist-inspired German Democratic Socialist Party was gaining ground in the trade unions.

Years later - at the beginning of 1913 - a young 20-year-old descendant of villagers, who had risen from a labourer to a watercolourist, reflected in Munich that "the nation was - according to the Marxists - nothing but an invention of the capitalists; the fatherland, an instrument of the bourgeoisie, destined to exploit the working class; the authority of the law, a means of subjugating the proletariat; the school, an institution for educating slaves as well as masters; religion, a means of idiotising the masses predestined to exploitation; morality, a sign of stupid resignation, etc. There was nothing, then, that was not thrown into the filthiest mire".

This young craftsman, called Adolf Hitler, was a supporter of trade unionism, but not under the internationalist inspiration of Marx, but under the nationalist ideal of Fatherland and Race. "This necessity - that of trade unions and their struggle - will have to be regarded as justified as long as among the employers there are men not only lacking in all feeling for others, but lacking in understanding even for the most elementary human rights. Trade unionism, in itself, is not synonymous with "social antagonism"; it is Marxism which has made it an instrument of struggle.

class struggle... Strike action is a remedy which can or must be employed as long as there is no racial State, charged with the protection and welfare of all, instead of fomenting the struggle between the two great groups - employers and workers - the consequence of which, in the form of a decline in production, always harms the interests of the community".

He then conceived that in the future "they will cease to clash against each other - workers and employers - in the struggle over wages and tariffs, which harms both, and by common agreement they will settle their differences before a higher authority imbued with the luminous motto of the good of the community and of the State.... It is absurd and false to say," he said, "that the trade union movement is in itself contrary to the national interest. If trade union action aims at and achieves the improvement of the living conditions of that class and constitutes one of the fundamental pillars of the nation, it works not only as a non-enemy of the fatherland or of the State, but nationally in the purest sense of the word. Its raison d'être is, therefore, completely beyond doubt". With the impetuosity of his age, as well as his character, Hitler tried to persuade his comrades that the defence of the proletariat was not the goal of Marxism, for if the proletariat were to satisfy its own needs, it would disappear as an instrument of struggle for those who led Marxism.

In pursuing this hypothesis further, he came to a point that was to be a basic element in the genesis of National Socialism, a political system that later became known as "Nazi". At the time, he later said, he believed that Jews born in Germany differed only in religion:

"The fact that the Jews were persecuted for this reason, as I believed, often made my dislike of exclamations that were depressing for them increase.... I had a struggle to rectify my judgement.....

"This was undoubtedly the most momentous of the transformations I experienced at that time; it cost me an intense inner struggle between reason and feeling.... It was a great movement which tended to establish clearly the racial character of Judaism: Zionism..... I stumbled upon it unexpectedly where I could least have guessed it; Jews

were the leaders of the Social Democratic Party. This revelation must have ended a long process of inner struggle within me. I examined almost all the names of the leaders of the Social-Democratic Party; the great majority of them belonged to the elected people, whether they were representatives in the Reichstag, secretaries of trade union associations, chairmen of Party organisations, or popular agitators.... Austerlitz, David, Adler, Allenbogen, etc.

"One more serious charge weighed upon Judaism before my eyes when I became aware of its manipulations in the press, in art, in literature and in the theatre. I began to study carefully the names of all the authors of filthy productions in the field of artistic activity in general. The result of this was a growing animosity on my part towards the Jews. It was an undeniable fact that nine-tenths of the sordid literature, of the triviality in art and the nonsense in the theatre, were the duty of a race which barely constituted one hundredth part of the total population of the country....

"I now saw the liberal tendency of that press in a different light. The moderate tone of its replies or its tomb-like silence in the face of the attacks directed at it must have struck me as a game both skilful and villainous. His glorifying theatre reviews were always aimed at the Jewish author, and never did a negative appraisal fall on anyone other than a German. The meaning of it all was so visibly injurious to Germanism that its purpose could only be deliberate".

WARTIME HIATUS

This was, in short, the process of the birth of National Socialism: against the internationalist character of Marxism, a categorical nationalism based on the ideas of fatherland, of race; against the authoritarian exclusivism of Marx's doctrine; a national exclusivism - equal to or greater than that of Marx's doctrine - a national exclusivism which, in the end, was not only a nationalism, but also an internationalist nationalism.

In contrast to the political-Israeli origin of the doctrine, a political anti-Semitism^[19].

The germs of the new movement had already taken shape, but so much so that it was not yet

only in the mind of the obscure watercolourist. The outbreak of war in 1914 brought him out of his disquisitions.

On the eve of the armed conflict that became widespread with the British declaration of war against Germany, Adolf Hitler enlisted as a volunteer in the 16th Bavarian Infantry Regiment on 3 August 1914.

He then fought on the Flanders front and then on the Somme, where he was promoted to corporal and won the "Iron Cross", the highest honour of the German soldier. On 7 October 1916 he was wounded and transferred to a hospital near Berlin. In his own words, from there he realised that the "iron front of the grey steel helmets; unbreakable front, firm monument of immortality", was not as strong in the rear, where growing Marxism was undermining the spirit of resistance. That situation began to crumble in early 1918 with the outbreak of an ammunition strike, which, though premature and unsuccessful, had a disastrous effect on morale.

"Why did the army keep fighting if the people themselves did not want victory?"

"So what were the enormous sacrifices and deprivations leading to?
The soldier was fighting for victory and the country was opposing the strike^[20] .

The new reserves thrown to the front," he adds, "failed completely. They came from the rear...! The international Jew Kurt Eisner began to intrigue in Bavaria against Prussia. He was not in the least motivated by the purpose of serving the interests of Bavaria, but simply as an executor of Judaism. He exploited the instincts and antipathies of the Bavarian people in order to make it easier for Germany to fall apart.

And so began the repetition in Germany of that Marxist agitation which a year earlier had undermined Russia and caused her to capitulate in the international war and plunge her into the Bolshevik revolution. The German naval base at Kiel was the scene of the first uprising, just as the naval base at Kronstadt had been the scene of the first formal uprising of the Soviets. Thus," says the Encyclopaedia Spagna, "all resistance was impossible, although if it could have been prolonged for a few days it would have given Germany the possibility of a better peace.... In Bavaria they proclaim the republic.... Workers' and soldiers' councils are formed. Soldiers disarm the officers and, if they resist, kill them.... The red flag flies in all German arsenals.... Germany takes on a Bolshevik aspect. The emperor abdicates (November 9, 1918) and the republic is proclaimed with a frankly radical character and resembles the Russian republic".

In the meantime, Corporal Hitler had returned to the front, had been hit by the British "yellow cross" gas and was almost blinded and was admitted to the Pasewallc hospital in Pomerania".

On the 10th of November," he says in "My Struggle", "the pastor of the hospital came to address a few words to us... he seemed to tremble intensely as he informed us that the House of Hohenzollern had ceased to wear the imperial crown.... But when he went on to inform us that we had been obliged to bring the long struggle to an end, that our country, having lost the war and now being at the mercy of the victor, was exposed in the future to grave humiliations, then I could no longer stand it.

"My eyes clouded over and I groped my way back to the sick room, where I dropped onto my bed, hiding my confused head in the bedclothes.

pillows. Since the day I stood at my mother's grave, I had never wept. When in my youth fate struck me mercilessly, my spirit was comforted; when in the long years of the war, death snatched from my side comrades and dear comrades, it would have seemed almost a sin to weep. They were dying for Germany! And when at last, in the last days of the terrible struggle, the gas, slipping imperceptibly away, began to corrode my eyes, and I, at the horrible thought of losing my sight forever, was on the point of despair, the voice of conscience cried out in me: Unhappy! To weep while thousands of comrades suffer a hundred times more than you? And mute I endured fate.

"But now it was different, for all material suffering disappeared in the face of the misfortune of the fatherland! All had been in vain; all the sacrifices and privations, all the torments of hunger and thirst for endless months, all those hours in which, in the clutches of death, we were doing our duty in spite of everything, useless; the sacrifice of two million lives, in short, fruitless.

"Had the soldiers of August and September 1914 died for that, and then followed their example in that autumn, the brave regiments of young volunteers? Was it for that that those 17-year-old boys fell in the land of Flanders?

"Wilhelm II had been the first, as German Emperor, to extend a conciliatory hand to the leaders of Marxism without realising that the villains know no honour; while in their right hand they held the Emperor's hand, with their left they reached for the dagger.

"I had decided to become a politician!

As a consequence of the peace treaty, Germany was deprived of 70,580 square kilometres of metropolitan territory, with 6,475,000 inhabitants, 2,952,600 square kilometres of colonies, and reparations worth 90 billion gold marks. What had been the Second Reich was reduced to 472,000 square kilometres (a little less than a quarter of Mexico), with 68 million inhabitants.

Taking advantage of the unrest of the lost war - as happened in Russia - Marxism made a supreme effort in Germany to establish

the Soviet state. Riots and strikes were used lavishly to terrorise and dominate, but the revolutionaries encountered a more powerful and conscious nationalist opposition than in Russia. Israeli agitators Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg fought frantically to establish "soviets" in various towns until they were killed by a soldier. In Munich, the Israelite Eisner proclaimed a frankly Soviet regime in 1919, but after four weeks he was overthrown in bloody street fighting. The army repudiated Bolshevism, and as the great mass of the people still loved and respected the army, the Marxists had to limit their ambitions. In Berlin they were overpowered after more than a thousand dead.

Friedrich Ebert, who in the midst of the war had voted to continue the strike in the munitions factories, succeeded in climbing to the presidency of the New Republic and establishing a regime which, although still far removed from Soviet radicalism, followed in his footsteps at a safe distance. The entire official machinery took on a certain anti-Christian tinge and benevolent tolerance of Marxism, attitudes that no German government had hitherto adopted. In 1918 the new German constitution was "drafted by a Jewish jurist, Hugo Preuss", as the Israelite Solomon Resnick puts it in "Five Essays on Jewish Subjects".

SECRET FACTOR IN THE GERMAN DEFEAT

The Soviet Marxist revolution of 1917 and the German Marxist revolution of 1918 had the same origin. Since 1848 it was public knowledge that Marx and Engels sought the conquest of the German proletariat; later Lenin, Trotsky and other Israelites proclaimed as their goal the unification and internationalisation of the Russian and German masses.

With the fall of Emperor Wilhelm III, as with the fall of the Tsar in Russia, the Israelites increased their influence in Germany:

At the end of the war," says Henry Ford, "it was the Jews who gained the most.... In Germany (1918) they controlled: Rosenfeld, the Ministry of Grace and Justice; Hirsch, Government; Simon, Finance; Futran, Directorate of Education; Kastenbergl, Directorate of the Arts and Letters Department; Wurm, Secretary for Food; R. Hirsch and Dr. Stadhagen, Ministry of Development; Cohen, Chairman of the Council of Workers and Soldiers, whose Jewish collaborators were the Jews. Stadhagen, Ministry of Development; Cohen, Chairman of the Council of Labourers and Soldiers, whose Jewish collaborators were Stern, Herz, Loswemberg, Frankel, Israelowitz, Laubeheim, Seligschen Katzenstein, Lauffenberg, Heimann, Schlesinger, Merz and Weyl. Jewish influence had never been greater in Germany, and it was built up with the help of Bolshevism in the guise of socialism, control of the press, industry and food.

"The German-Jewish Felix and Paul Warburg were cooperating in the United States in the war effort against Germany. Their brother Maxim Warburg was meanwhile alternating with the German government. The brothers met in Paris in 1919 as representatives of "their" respective governments and as peace delegates...^[21] . By means of loans, the

Jews infiltrated the courts, whether in Russia, Germany or England. Their tactic recommends **going straight to headquarters**.

"More coincidences: Walter Rathenau, a Jew, was the only one who had direct telephone communication with the Kaiser. In the White House in Washington several Jews were also influential....

"The International Jewish State, which lives secretly among the other states, is called in Germany "Pan-Judea". Its principal means of domination are capitalism and the press. The first headquarters of "Pan-Judea" was Paris; then it moved to London, before the war, and now it seems that it will move to New York (1920). Since Pan-Judaea has the information sources of the whole world at its disposal, it can prepare world public opinion for its more immediate purposes ...

"The Berliner Tageblatt and the Munchener Neuste Nachrichten were, during the war, unofficial organs of the German government, and yet they were resolutely defending Jewish interests. The "Frankfurter Zeitung", on which many other newspapers depend, is genuinely Jewish".

Far removed from the American automobile manufacturer who made these observations, General Ludendorff, the German strategist, "could not explain the defeat of 1918 and sensed that there were hidden forces at work that did not fit into the calculations of the General Staff". After studies and research, he claimed that the forces responsible for Germany's defeat were the secret power of the world, made up of Jews and Freemasons. On the basis of various documents he claimed that they had hindered war production and fostered demoralisation in the rear. In his testament he recommended to the Germans a supreme effort, economic, military and psychological, in order to shake off the influence of the secret power of the world ("Total War").

In the meantime, in the uniform of a corporal, Adolf Hitler was no longer thinking of architecture - which was his pre-war ambition - but rather of the "politics". He had been greatly impressed by the complete triumph of Marxism in Russia and the sweeping progress it was making in Germany. Lenin announced that the first two stages of the movement had already been completed within Russia, and that the next two stages would develop towards the

The USSR's dictatorship was to be supported by the USSR. Poland, immediately, and then Germany, were the nearest targets.

Hitler argued that the military defeats had not been the cause of the capitulation, because they were far less than the triumphs achieved. Nor did he believe that the economy was to blame for the surrender, since the four-year war effort was based more on spiritual factors of heroism and organisation than on economic foundations. And he concluded that everything had been undermined for years already and that the capitulation of 1918 was only the first visible effect of this slow internal corrosion.

Undoubtedly something was in the air and was perceived by all. What Henry Ford denounced from America as Israeli hegemony, General Ludendorff identified in his staff papers as "the secret power of the world", and an unknown corporal referred to it as such from his point of view as a man of the mass of the people:

Was it not the press," he said, "which in constant aggression undermined the foundations of state authority to such an extent that a single blow was enough to bring it all down? Finally, was it not the same press that discredited the army by systematic criticism, by sabotaging compulsory military service and by instigating the denial of war credits? Karl Marx was the only one among millions who, with his prophetic vision, discovered in the mire of a gradually debasing humanity the essential elements of social poison and was able, like a genius of black magic, to bring them together in a concentrated solution in order to destroy the independent life of the sovereign nations of the world with greater speed. And all this in the service of his own race.

"By acquiring shares the Jew enters into industry; thanks to the Stock Exchange his power in the economic field grows..... He has in Freemasonry, which has completely fallen into his hands, a magnificent instrument for coördinating and achieving the realisation of his aims. The official circles, as well as the higher spheres of the political and economic bourgeoisie, allow themselves to be insensibly caught in the Jewish snare through Masonic links.... Alongside **Freemasonry, the press is** a second weapon in the service of Judaism. With rare perseverance and great skill the Jew knows how to get hold of the press, by whose help

gradually begins to encircle and sophisticate, to manage and move the whole of public life.

Politically," Hitler added, "the Jew eventually substitutes the idea of democracy for that of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The most terrible example in this respect is provided by Russia, where the Jew, with a truly fanatical savagery, starved or tortured thirty million people to death, with the sole purpose of securing the hegemony over a whole people for a group of Jews, literati and stock-broking bandits.

And the fact that the Marxist triumph was not so definitive in Germany was explained to him in 1920:

"The German people were not yet ripe to be dragged into the bloody Bolshevik mire, as was the case with the Russian people. This was largely due to the racial homogeneity existing in Germany between the intellectual class and the working class, and also to the systematic penetration of the vast strata of the people with elements of culture, a phenomenon which finds a parallel only in the other Western states of Europe and which is totally unknown in Russia. There, the intellectual class consisted, for the most part, of elements of a nationality foreign to the Russian people, or at least of a non-Slavic race. As soon as it was possible in Russia to mobilise the ignorant and illiterate masses against the few intellectual strata who had no contact with them, the fate of this country was sealed and the revolution won.

"The Russian illiterate thus became the helpless slaves of their Jewish dictators, who were shrewd enough to make their rule bear the stamp of the **dictatorship of the people**.

"The Bolshevisation of Germany, i.e., the extermination of the national-racist thinking class, thus making it possible to bring the sources of German production under the international yoke of Jewish finance, is only the prelude to the spread of the Jewish tendency of world conquest.

"As so often in history, Germany is here too the focal point of a gigantic struggle. If our people and our state succumb under the pressure of these bloodthirsty tyrants, we will not be able to resist them.

The whole world will fall prey to its octopus-like tentacles; but if Germany manages to free herself from this grip, it can be said that one of the greatest dangers has been removed for the whole world.

CHAPTER II

Hitler to the East (1919-1936)

CHANGE OF COURSE FOR GERMANY

Relying on the agitation and mystical predisposition of the Russian masses, Marxism had already succeeded in 1919 in overthrowing the empire of the Tsars and, relying on the social-democratic German workers and the unrest provoked by the war, had already succeeded in bringing down the Imperial House of the Hohenzollerns (Hohenstaufen). Its plan of conquest - called by the Marxists themselves world revolution - had scored two important triumphs.

Corporal Hitler then began to proclaim at impromptu rallies that Germany should finally settle her quarrels with England and France (i.e., with the Western World), and direct all her efforts to the annihilation of Communism. He saw in this dictatorship the worst and most real danger to Germany and to the whole of Europe.

Thus was born the basic thinking which determined the political doctrine of Hitler, first, and then of Germany as a whole. Hitler considered the Russian people a conglomerate of ignorant races dominated by the strength of a Marxist-Jewish core and turned into an instrument for the domination of other peoples. And he considered that Germany should fight the USSR in self-defence. The growth of the Reich at the expense of Soviet soil would be the material compensation for this struggle.

In the same year of 1919 he came to believe that such a policy would be supported by the Western nations, which were also threatened by the "world revolution" announced by Lenin and the other exegetes of Marxism. From that time onwards, therefore, the camps of the new struggle began to be delimited, Hitler and his supporters declared themselves categorically enemies of the Jewish political movement represented in the East by Marxism, and to

At the same time they declared themselves enemies of the Soviet masses, whom they regarded as an instrument of that movement, lacking their own will and destiny....

It is curious to note that in 1886 Nietzsche had predicted in "Beyond Good and Evil"; "Germany is indigested with Hebrews. The Hebrews are without dispute the most tenacious and genuine race living in Europe. They know how to make their way under the worst conditions, perhaps better than under favourable ones.... A thinker who meditates on the future of Europe must reckon on the Hebrews and the Russians as the most probable and certain factors in the great struggle".

And both of these factors, which were to prove their worth in "the great struggle", were precisely the two enemies chosen by Adolf Hitler from 1919 onwards. As early as 1912, when he was a watercolourist, he considered that the problem of Germany's growth was not to be solved by restricting the birth rate, as the Israeli physician Magnus Hirschfeld had proclaimed; internal colonisation was only a soothing measure; and as for overseas colonisation, he considered it undesirable because it would lead to clashes with the British Empire. This was at odds with his basic idea of marching against the USSR and not against the West.

Consequently," he said, "the only possibility towards the realisation of a sound territorial policy lies for Germany in the acquisition of new lands on the Continent itself.... And if such an acquisition was to be made in Europe, it could not in short be at the expense of Russia. Certainly, for such a policy, there was in Europe only one possible ally: England"^[22] .

Later, in writing the second part of "My Struggle", Hitler went into more detail about his idea of thwarting the Marxist takeover of Russia and of Germany's growth at the expense of the vast Soviet territorial expanses.

"The attempt to re-establish the 1914 frontiers is a political folly of such proportions and consequences that it is a crime.

"It must never be forgotten that the international Jew, the absolute ruler of today's Russia, does not see Germany as a possible ally, but as a state.

predestined to the same political fate. Germany constitutes for Bolshevism the great goal of its struggle. It requires all the courage of a new idea, embodying a mission, to wrench our people once more from the stranglehold of this international snake.....

"I frankly confess that already in the pre-war period it would have seemed to me more convenient if Germany, renouncing her senseless colonial policy and, consequently, the increase of her merchant and war fleet, had made a pact with England against Russia, and thus moved from her trivial cosmopolitan policy to a resolute European policy of territorial tendency on the continent".

THE FIRST ANTI-COMMUNIST PARTY

The German army, reduced to 100,000 men by the Treaty of Versailles, watched with increasing disquiet as Marxism proliferated. Although the military could not act in politics, some commanders at least made an effort to keep abreast of the plans of the leftist organisations. It was natural that for them, who as soldiers had been trained in the cult of the fatherland, the flag and their own nationality, the leftist doctrines which regarded the fatherland as a myth and the internationalisation of the proletariat as the death of the nationalist ideal were particularly repugnant. So much so that many soldiers volunteered in 1919 to fight the Bolsheviks in Latvia and Lithuania, until the Allied powers put pressure on Germany to ban such activities. At the time, no one could explain this move in favour of Soviet communism.

Corporal Adolf Hitler was commissioned in January 1919 to observe the activities of some nascent "soldiers' councils", similar to the soviets of Russia. For the same purpose he visited the assembly of the nascent German Workers' Party. This was a moment full of the future.

The party itself existed only in the minds of its planners Harrer and Antonio Drexler. A sparse and heterogeneous crowd listened to the plans. Among the speakers was a professor who advocated the dismemberment of Germany along the lines of the ideas propagated by the Israelite Kurt Eisner, namely that Bavaria should be separated from Prussia.

Forgetting his role as a neutral observer, Hitler asked for the floor. So violent was his speech that the professor left the room. After the session was over, Hitler found out more about the fledgling party. There was nothing: "Not a single propaganda leaflet; there were no identification cards for party members; finally, not even a poor stamp. In reality, there was only faith and good will..... From that moment on

-Hitler wrote, "all cause for hilarity disappeared for me and I took things seriously.

Although Hitler had encouraged the idea of forming a party since 10 November 1918, when he decided to go into politics, and said that it was easier to forge something new than to rectify the existing one, he agreed to join the German Workers' Party as member number seven.

In agreement with his six companions, he then proceeded to type up invitations to seek new followers.

"I still remember how I myself, in that first period, personally distributed eighty of these invitations to the respective houses one day, and I also remember how we waited that evening for the presence of the masses of people who were supposed to come. But the masses did not arrive and the session was held with the usual seven members".

By means of an advertisement in the "Münchener Beobachter", they later managed to gather 111 people at the "Hofvrauhaus Keller" in Munich.

The number of supporters grew exasperatingly slowly. In the meantime, the organisers met in a beer hall to exchange views. Harrer was in favour of proceeding very cautiously, and certain principles should not be publicly proclaimed but secretly disseminated, in order to avoid imminent reprisals. Hitler was strongly opposed to this policy.

Every man who is aware of something," he said, "who becomes aware of a latent danger, and who sees the possibility of remedying it, is necessarily obliged to take a public stand against evil, instead of merely acting silently".

His views prevailed the following year, in 1920; Harrer resigned as chairman and was replaced by Drexler, and Hitler took over as propaganda secretary. He then organised the first rally, albeit with great fears that it would be a failure. Shortly before the appointed time

"My heart leapt with joy, for the huge venue was materially packed with more than 2,000 people.

Among the audience were numerous Communists who at first whistled at the speakers: "Half an hour later," says Hitler, defending his own speech, "the applause began to prevail over the shouts and angry exclamations, and finally, when I was expounding the 22 points of our programme, I found myself before a hall crowded with individuals united by a new conviction, by a new faith, and by a new will. The fire was lit whose flames will one day forge the sword that will restore freedom to the Germanic Siegfried and restore the life of the German nation".

However, these small successes did not get noticed. Even the local press did not report on them, or did so only in a half-hearted way. It was very worrying," Hitler added, "that in the face of the power of the Jewish press, there was no nationalist newspaper of any real importance. His next goal, therefore, was to acquire a newspaper; in December of that year he succeeded in getting the party to buy the "Völkischer Beobachter", and introduced the reform that the paper should seek its own financing, instead of trying to support itself through subscriptions from its proselytes.

Hitler himself created the flag of the Nazi movement. The red signified the social idea; the white, the nationalist idea; and the swastika, "the mission to fight for the victory of the Aryan man and for the triumph of the idea of productive labour, an idea which is and always will be anti-Semitic".

He also created "order troops" to repel disturbances by leftists at the rallies, and these troops later became the "assault platoon". These developments made it possible to hold the largest nationalist rally on 3 February 1921 in the Krone Circus, with 6,500 people attending. In the summer of 1922, 60,000 people gathered in Munich, although many of them did not belong to the party.

That year he organised the first parade in Coburg, where the Israeli bosses, resentful of the attacks, called on the "comrades of the International proletariat" to thwart the march.

Hitler was rapidly establishing himself as the main inspirer and leader of the party and succeeded in getting the party to proclaim all its political principles, which in summary were as follows:

1°. There is "only one political doctrine: that of nationality and homeland. We must ensure the existence and growth of our race and of our people, so that our people may fulfil the mission that the Supreme Creator has reserved for them".

2°. The state is the container; the people are the content. The state has its *raison d'être* only when it embraces and protects the content. The state is not an end in itself.

3°. Democratic parliamentarism does not tend to constitute an assembly of wise men, but rather to recruit a multitude of intellectual nullities, all the easier to manage the greater the mental limitation of each one of them. Only in this way "partisan politics in the bad sense of the word can be made. In opposition to this democratic parliamentarism is the genuine Germanic democracy of the freely elected Führer, who is obliged to take full responsibility for his actions. Democracy in the Western world today is the forerunner of Marxism, which would be inconceivable without it. It is democracy that first of all provides this world plague with the breeding ground from which the epidemic then spreads. In parliamentarism there is no one responsible. The idea of responsibility presupposes the idea of personality.

4°. The strong are strongest when they are alone. An ideology that breaks through must be intolerant and cannot be reduced to playing the role of a mere party alongside another. Christianity was not reduced only to erecting its altar, but had to proceed to the destruction of the pagan altars. The future of a movement depends on the fanaticism, if you will, of the intolerance with which its followers support their cause and impose it on other movements of a similar nature.

5°. Peoples of the same blood correspond to a common homeland. Human rights take precedence over political rights. Whoever is not prepared to fight for his existence or does not feel capable of doing so is already

predestined to disappear, and this by the eternal justice of Providence. The world was not made for cowardly people.

6°. Freedoms may be curtailed provided that the citizen recognises in these measures a means towards national greatness.

7. The German worker must be incorporated into the bosom of the German people. The mission of our movement in this order is to wrest the German worker from the utopia of internationalism, to free him from his social misery and to redeem him from the sad cultural milieu in which he lives. The National Socialist (Nazi) system practises socialism as an instrument of social justice, but not as an instrument of Jewish influence. By depriving it of this poisonous characteristic, it automatically becomes the enemy of false, international socialism.

8°. The exaltation of a social group is not achieved by lowering the level of the superiors, but by raising the level of the inferiors. The worker is an offence against his fatherland by making exaggerated demands; in the same way, the employer is no less an offence against the community if he abuses the national forces of labour by inhuman and selfishly exploitative means, making millions at the expense of the sweat of the worker.

9°. Our movement is obliged to defend respect for the personality by all means. Personality is irreplaceable. Minorities make the history of the world, since they embody, in their numerical minority, a majority of will and fortitude. It is not the mass that invents, nor is it the majority that organises and thinks; it is always the individual, the personality, that reveals itself everywhere. Heads must be placed above the masses and the masses must be made subordinate to them. National Socialist ideology must differ fundamentally from Marxism in recognising the significance of the personality.

10°. Establish better conditions for our development. The elimination of incorrigible depraved people. In theatre and film, by means of obscene literature and filthy press, poison is poured into the people day by day in gushing gushes. And yet the bourgeois strata are surprised at the "lack of morality", as if from this filthy press, from these absurd films and other similar factors, the

concept of national greatness. The problem of nationalising a people consists first of all in creating sound social conditions.

11°. Suppression of foreign influence in the press. That which we call "public opinion" is based only minimally on the individual's personal experience and knowledge; and depends almost entirely on the individual's idea of things through persistent and tenacious so-called public information".

12°. The mission of education is not only to instil the knowledge of human knowledge. In the first place it is necessary to train physically healthy people. Secondly, there is the development of the mental faculties, and in a preferential place, the education of character, and above all, the fostering of willpower and decisiveness, accustoming the pupil to take responsibility for his actions with pleasure. A corollary to this is scientific education. The exact sciences are in danger of descending more and more to a plane of exclusive materialism; the idealistic orientation must be maintained as a counterbalance.

13°. Just as training is compulsory, so must the preservation of physical well-being be compulsory. Physical training must instil in the individual the conviction of his physical superiority. Physical exercise is not a personal matter for each individual. There is no freedom to sin at the expense of one's offspring. It is enough to analyse the content of the programmes of our cinemas, variety shows and theatres to come to the irrefutable conclusion that they are not exactly spiritual nourishment that suits the youth. Our relationship life has to be freed from the stupefying perfume, - as well as from the feigned modesty, unworthy of man.

14°. The state must ensure that only healthy individuals have offspring. It must inculcate that there is only one opprobrium: to beget while ill. It must not give any degenerate the possibility of multiplying, which means imposing untold hardships on his offspring and their contemporaries.^[23]

15°. Men should not be more concerned with the selection of dogs, horses and cats than with raising the racial level of *man himself*.

16°. Marriage should be made possible at an earlier age and the necessary financial means should be created so that a large number of people can marry at an early age.

offspring is not to be received as a misfortune.

17°. The Party shall allow the poorest child the claim to rise to the highest office if he has the talent for it. No one should be automatically entitled to promotion. No one should be able to say: "Now it's my turn". Precedence to talent. There is no other rule.

18°. The mixture of foreign blood is harmful to nationality. Its first unfavourable result is manifested in the super-individualism of many.

[24]

19°. Political parties have nothing to do with religious questions as long as these do not undermine the morals of the race; likewise, it is improper to meddle with religion in party politics. The religious doctrines and institutions of a people must be respected by the political Führer as inviolable; otherwise he must, if he has the capacity to do so, give up being a politician and become a reformer.

20°. He who loves his country proves that love only by the sacrifice he is prepared to make for it. A patriotism that aspires only to personal gain is not patriotism. Cheers prove nothing. One can only feel proud of one's people when one no longer has to be ashamed of any of the social classes that make it up. But when one half of it lives in wretched conditions and is even depraved, the picture is so sad that there is no reason for pride. The forces that create or sustain a state are the spirit and the willingness of the individual to sacrifice himself for the good of the community. That these virtues have nothing in common with economics flows from the simple consideration that man never goes to the point of sacrifice for the latter, i.e., that he does not die for business, but for ideals.

21°. To fight against pernicious orientation in art and literature. 22°. It is a matter of principle that man does not live pending solely from the enjoyment of material goods. Gold may today have become the exclusive ruler of life, but there is no doubt that one day man will again be reconciled to higher gods. And it is also possible that many things of the present owe their existence to the thirst for money and fortune, but it is evident that very little of all this is due to the thirst for money and fortune.

represents values whose non-existence could make humanity poorer.

These were the basic principles of the "Nazi" movement as far as Germany's domestic policy was concerned. As far as foreign policy was concerned, the basic idea was to combat the Marxism enthroned in Russia and to obtain Soviet territories for Germany's growth. Thus, Germany would no longer seek overseas expansion or interfere with the colonial policies of England and France.

In other words, Hitler sought to settle old quarrels with the Western World and march East.

In the meantime, Marxism was growing with aspirations of universal domination and was invigorated by its instruments of class struggle and internationalisation of the proletariat. Consequently, communist parties were springing up all over the world with offshoots from the Moscow headquarters. In stark opposition to this system, German national socialism was not and could not be an export doctrine. By categorically emphasising the values of fatherland, nationality and race, it was confined to its own racial boundaries. If a foreign statesman wanted to emulate this doctrine in another country (as was the case in Spain), he would automatically have to look for his own content and forms, since the essence of the system "Nazi" lay in the affirmation and accentuation of the fatherland and the race. This was its mystique and its dynamic force. Not internationalisation, but nationalisation; not a struggle to impose a regime worldwide, but a struggle to prevent Marxism from imposing itself worldwide.

In short, National Socialism advocated a certain socialism as an instrument of justice for the people, but condemned it as an international instrument of political influence. Hitler's movement agreed with the apparent aim of theoretical socialism in the age-old and just desire to sweep away the abuse of minorities and to bring social justice to the masses of the people, but it emphatically proclaimed that this should be done by each nation in its own sovereign way, according to its customs, traditions, religion and idiosyncrasies, without heeding international slogans emanating from its own country.

of Moscow. That is why Hitler's movement was called National Socialism, a term that was condensed into the apocope of "Nazi".

Naturally, in this way National Socialism distorted the international characteristic of Bolshevism and deprived the Israelite nucleus of the USSR of world influence. The Jewish revolutionaries felt that this was to frustrate their invention and furiously insisted on the internationalisation of the proletariat. Without that condition their political movement would not achieve the desired goals, for for Jewish political purposes it meant nothing that the proletarian masses of every nation would make gains, if in the meantime they were removed from their control. In this way they could not be harnessed for the further objects of the so-called "world revolution".

Marxism thus began to spread throughout the world, since world domination was the goal of its action, while National Socialism confined itself to a struggle within Germany. Its outward action was directed only against Moscow, which was the headquarters of the universal Jewish-Marxist movement.

In the meantime, the international communist movement made a new effort to strengthen German-Soviet ties. The German Foreign Minister, Walter Rathenau, a Jew, concluded with the Israeli chiefs in Moscow the so-called Rapallo Treaty, which was a further step in the dream of the Israelites Marx, Engels and Lenin to integrate a powerful Marxist organisation with the agricultural masses of Russia and the labour and technical contingents of industrialised Germany. Through the Treaty of Rapallo, eight hundred German military and industrial experts were sent to invigorate the Soviet machine, modernising the Red Army and creating new industries. Newspapers controlled or influenced by Hebrew super-capitalism, such as the reputable The "Berliner Tageblatt" or the "Frankfurter Zeitung" supported this aid to the communist dictatorship of the USSR.

But shortly afterwards Prime Minister Rathenau was shot dead by German nationalists and it became clear that the pro-communist policy in Germany could not take a firm foothold.

The danger of Marxism was fully recognised there, and the influential Generals Ludendorff and Hoffmann had been in contact with Marshal Foch of France since 1923 with a view to forging a Western alliance against this threat. Foch was well disposed, but many diplomatic obstacles arose, both in England and in France, General Hoffmann. He died a strange death and the alliance was never formalised.

In this turbulent situation Hitler was trying to move his party forward, but it was facing enormous difficulties. The conservative right was suspicious of National Socialism's penchant for the disinherited, while the revolutionary leftists were furiously fighting it. In reality, Hitler's party was a new leadership which neither marched with the injustices of the conservatives nor was it in line with the international trend of Israelite Marxism.

Faced with the difficulties of this new struggle, Hitler argued that it is not the task of the theorist to smooth out an idea, but to strive for its correctness. In the second stage it is up to the practical implementer to overcome the difficulties.

NATIONAL SOCIALISM'S BAPTISM OF FIRE

Among a hundred thousand German workers there are not, on the average, a hundred who know Marx's work, a work which from the beginning was studied a thousand times more by intellectuals and above all by Jews than by the real adherents of Marxism in the vast lower spheres of the people; for even this work was not written for the masses, but exclusively for the intellectual leaders of the Jewish machine of world conquest.

But in addition to these difficulties, the most serious stumbling block for the German Workers' Party occurred on 9 November 1923 when Hitler - claiming that the phrases "it is not possible", "we must not venture", "it is still too dangerous" did not exist in his **vocabulary** - organised a revolutionary movement in Munich in order to take power. Within hours it failed, several people were killed, and Hitler and his chief collaborators were imprisoned in Landsberg Prison. There he remained for a year and eight days, during which time he used the time to write "My Struggle".

My thirteen months in prison," Hitler later wrote, "had seemed long to me, all the more so because I thought I would be there for six years. I was possessed by a frenzy of freedom. But without my time in prison, "Mein Kampf" would not have been written. That gave me the opportunity to deepen my knowledge.... It was also in prison that I acquired this undaunted faith, this optimism, this confidence in our destiny which nothing could break in the future....

The German Workers' Party remained disbanded all this time, and when Hitler regained his freedom he set about the task of resurrecting it and

reorganise it. Behind its visible failure, however, it contributed imponderably to upsetting the plans of the German Marxist movement, which at that time was the most powerful in Western Europe and superior to the Soviet in various organisational respects. Many expected that in that year communism would strike the decisive blow and Germany would become another Bolshevik state, as Lenin had envisaged. But the communists did not feel that the way was clear and hesitated. Marxist leader Victor Serge says that in 1923 the inflationary crisis brought Germany to the brink of revolution, "but the working class was divided and did not act; the Social Democrats recoiled from the opportunity to seize power". (His book "Hitler v. Stalin").

It was clear that the moral disintegration of Germany had not been sufficiently achieved (partly because of the nationalism encouraged by Hitler) and the Marxist leaders followed Lenin's advice: **"The wisest strategy in war is to postpone operations until the moral disintegration of the enemy makes it possible and easy to strike the death blow."**

As a result, German communism lost its best chance and National Socialism began to emerge with greater vigour.

In the same year, 1923, the Kremlin's political establishment was in turmoil. The Jewish Bolshevik leader Vladimir Ulyanov (known worldwide as Lenin) fell ill with paralysis and a crisis of power ensued. The Jew Bronstein (Trotsky), creator of the Red Army and forerunner of the revolution, began to lose influence and was eventually thrown into exile; but this was not anti-Semitic persecution, as might be believed abroad, but simply an internal split.

Many years earlier Trotsky had temporarily militated with the Mensheviks, adherents of the same Marxist principles as the Bolsheviks, but inclined to hold back the movement so as not to expose it to a premature test. When Lenin fell ill, the "underhand" split flared up again; Trotsky and his party were displaced, and then Stalin and the Jews Kamenev, Radek and Zimoviev set themselves up as masters of Russia.



Social justice, but with its own flag, traditions and borders, without an international master, without a slogan coming from abroad. In other words, nationalism. By opposing internationalisation Marxist. Hitler automatically becomes the worst enemy of Marxism. Here he appears at one of his party's first public events.

When 35-year-old Adolf Hitler went free in 1924 and began to reorganise his nationalist party, 45-year-old Joseph Vissarionovich David Nijeradse Chizhdov Djugashvili had been absolute dictator of the USSR for months. He had adopted the nickname Stalin, which in Russian means "steel".

Stalin - who had been painstakingly trained in Marxist politics by the Jewish professor Noah Jordan - had just unveiled his "basic plan of operations" in the highest educational institution of Bolshevism, the "Tverskaia", and that plan was to use the Soviet dictatorship as a lever for the progressive implantation of Marxism in all countries. The proletariat in each of these countries would be the fulcrum.^[25]

Shortly afterwards he ratified this plan by publishing his book "Problems of Leninism", in which he thus specifies the third stage of Bolshevism:

"to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in one country (Russia), using it as an auxiliary means of overthrowing imperialism in all the others. The

revolution goes beyond the frontiers of a single nation, the epoch of the world revolution begins. The main active force of the revolution: the dictatorship of the proletariat in one country and the revolutionary movement of the proletariat in all other countries.

In other words, once again it became clear that Marxism was a political doctrine with global ambitions; its scope was not the USSR, but the whole world. And the first steps were certainly beginning to be taken.

The province of Georgia - where Stalin was originally from - had violently rejected Bolshevism in 1917 and, to the world's recognition, declared itself independent; its traditional Christian civilisation clashed profoundly with Marxism. Its freedom was short-lived, however, because Stalin soon subjugated it by force and annexed it to the Union of Soviet Republics.

The free peoples of Azerbaijan and Armenia suffered the same fate. The annexation also extended to five other states: Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tajikistan and Kirghizia. In this connection, the Marxist Victor Serge admits (in Hitler v. Stalin) that "the five national republics of Central Asia constitute a vast whole whose geographical, ethnic and historical unity is not disputed by anyone.... The Kasaks, the Turkmen, the Uzbeks, the Tajiks, the Kyrgyz, despite their different languages and origins, have a common culture, due above all to the Arab and Iranian worlds. They are Muslims for the most part.

These eight peoples annexed to the USSR were composed of 25 million inhabitants of the most diverse races, religions and customs; they were suddenly deprived of their independence, their institutions and their old way of life. The world revolution advocated by Israelite Marxism recognised no racial, religious or political frontiers.

The Bolshevik expansion swept across so many frontiers that even in 1935, primary school textbooks in 165 different languages and dialects were being published in the USSR, as revealed by the American ambassador in Moscow, William C. Bullit, in "The World Menace". Terrorism was a common denominator for the sarcastic domination of peoples in the name of the "dictatorship of the proletariat". But the proletariat certainly had nothing to do with the strange mixture of Russian and Jewish rulers and commissars.

Although for many years an enthusiastic supporter of the USSR, Mr. Bullit later gave valuable testimony to the Soviet terror, saying: "In order to collectivise agriculture, Stalin swept away the small landowners. If they protested - and millions did - they were shot or sentenced to forced labour in Siberia. The first consequence of this attack on the agricultural front was starvation".

On the same point, the leader Victor Serge pointed out that if Minister Molotov had stated in "Pravda" of 28 January 1935 that 5,500,000 small farmers had suffered expropriation of land and were deported to Siberia, the real figure must be much higher. And as an eyewitness to the events, he added that there was hunger and discontent on the collective farms.

The promise of land distribution, which Bolshevnik leaders used to attract the masses, vanished when the "dictatorship of the proletariat" was introduced. So did the promise to treat criminals as social ills.

"susceptible to regeneration". On the contrary, the punishment was extended to relatives of political prisoners and neighbours^[26] and in this way automatically created the most extensive network of spies and informers that any country had ever dreamed of having. Anyone who did not denounce a neighbour suspected of conspiracy or of being an oppositionist became guilty of the same crimes.

On 7 April 1935, capital punishment was extended to 12-year-olds and the deportation of relatives of those who evaded military service or escaped abroad. Pedro González Blanco explains in

"Stalinian Tigrocracy" how the Marxist promise of class equality vanished: "A policeman earned two or three times as much as a worker. The maximum Soviet wage, according to "Pravda" of 26 December 1935, was 145 roubles for workers and much less for peasants. A kilo of bread was worth 5 roubles, a kilo of butter 20 roubles, a kilo of beef 12 roubles, a pair of shoes 70 roubles, a skimpy dress 255 roubles. The average worker earned no more than 100 roubles a month, and the advanced worker no more than 145 roubles a month.

González Blanco quotes Walter Citrino, general secretary of the Trades Unions, who wrote in London on his return from Russia: "There is not the slightest doubt that a regime of oppression reigns. The workers have no freedom

to be able to speak, as in England. They cannot fight against the state, against the union, against the factory committee or the communist cell.

The famous "dictatorship of the proletariat" was only a propaganda formula to cover up the alien dictatorship imposed on the Russian proletariat. Theoretical communism had spoken of the redemption of the proletariat in order to attract the masses, but once the masses were under control, practical communism turned out to be something quite different. It was, in short, an imperialism directed and propped up by the Jewish bosses and commissars of the USSR.

The former Mexican president General Abelardo Rodríguez wrote in "The Russian government has been the subject of an article in "Impressions of my Journey to Russia" which showed how the worker is exploited more than in any other country by being paid only one-fifth of the value of his labour, despite the gigantic natural wealth of Russian territory. A minority of civil servants, police and commissars do live in luxury. According to data obtained in Moscow from well-documented persons," General Rodríguez noted in 1938, "the number of Communist Party members after the purges was reduced to one million seven hundred thousand, or exactly one per cent of the inhabitants of the USSR. Of these, seven hundred thousand are Jews, to whom my informants attribute all administrative activities, most particularly government plans and the branches of finance and industry".

This Hebrew preponderance also explains why religious instruction was forbidden for children under 18, in the certainty that at that age the new generations had already been sufficiently predisposed at school not to assimilate the religion of their parents.

According to González Blanco, an anti-religious manual for workers was widely circulated in factories; the work "Anti-Religious Education" was a textbook in schools: "Fifteen years of Militant Atheism in the USSR was disseminated in all sectors, and in 1925 the association "Without God" was founded, particularly for children and young people. In addition, a new hymn was made official in schools:

*"The star of Bethlehem has already been extinguished.
But among us shines eternal The
five-pointed star."^[27]*

*The cross and the icons, all these antiques, we
have thrown them away,
Because all these travails
overshadow our route.
The Godless ones shot
down
All that rotten credulity"".*

Marxism regards education as a "weapon" and as such uses it from the cradle to the grave. The child begins to be indoctrinated at the age of two years in the "Cradle-Homes", called by Lenin "the germ cell of communist society". In puppet shows we see a blind "Iban" who is oppressed and exploited, but later regains his sight and destroys his oppressors: the bourgeoisie and the Church.

The most serious thing about this system of life was that it was not precisely a national organism with clearly established borders, but a Marxist movement with universal aspirations emphatically expressed in its formula of "world revolution", a thousand times ratified by Lenin, Stalin and all the exegetes of Israelite Marxism.

"Pravda" of 15 November 1921 said:^[28] "These four years have shown that there can be no peace between the kingdom of the bourgeoisie and the kingdom of the proletariat. There can be no peaceful frontiers between a socialist state and a bourgeois state". And later the official Bolshevik organ "Izvestia" predicted even more categorically: **"The time is not far off when the workers' and peasants' armies, definitively organised, will pass like a hurricane from one end of the earth to the other.**

Precisely at that time there was a terrible crisis in the USSR, due to food shortages, and the Bolshevik regime was propped up from outside, because in the United States the accomplices of communism invoked humanitarian reasons to send it aid.

HITLER AND STALIN FACE TO FACE

And despite this obvious threat, which even then was palpably looming over the peoples of Europe and America, numerous Western statesmen and the Jewish monopolisers of important news services fostered a pleasant oblivion in the Western world. In the face of this threat, only one force in the West was categorically determined to confront it, and that force was Hitler's National Socialist movement.

While Bolshevism was taking hold in Moscow and Stalin was crushing all opposition with an iron fist, in May 1928 Hitler won 12 parliamentary seats in the Reichstag; two years later he won 107 seats and brought with him 6.3 million voters, making his party the second largest in Germany.

On 30 January 1933 Hitler was appointed Chancellor, albeit subject to Hindenburg's presidency. From that moment, however, the struggle to the death between German National Socialism and Jewish Marxism became official. Hitler immediately banned the Communist Party, the Social-Democratic Party and all other parties which were either close to him or represented only tentative first steps towards Bolshevism. In accordance with his formula that the Red terror could only be effectively combated by another terror, he relegated the intellectual leaders of the Marxist movement in Germany to concentration camps.

The principles of National Socialism conceived by Hitler automatically became Germany's domestic and foreign policy. As far as foreign policy was concerned, the orientation was clear and precise:

Germany declared itself to be the enemy of the Marxist doctrine embodied in Soviet Bolshevism.

2°. Against Marxism he presented the National Socialist doctrine, which was against the internationalisation of the proletariat. Instead of internationalisation, a sense of fatherland and nationality.

3° Germany gave up the old attempt to grow at the expense of the West. It did not want to enter into conflict with the British and French empires by seeking overseas dominions. Its growth would be towards the East, at the expense of the USSR.

Never in history have the most far-reaching plans of a state been announced so far in advance and so starkly. Hitler revealed in "My Struggle"^[29] these three fundamental points as early as 1923; he then reiterated them in 1926; he repeated them in countless speeches and finally elevated them to official policy in March 1933, once his appointment as Chancellor was ratified by plebiscite.

Stalin knew where he stood from that moment on.

Trotsky said in exile that Hitler's rise to power was reason enough for the USSR to decree an immediate military mobilisation. And mobilisation did begin, albeit quietly.

At the same time international Marxism prepared to stir up the masses for use in the defence of the USSR and made significant progress in France, Belgium, and Spain. The Popular Front won an overwhelming majority in France under the inspiration of the able Israelite and master mason Leon Blum. In Spain, the Bolshevik upsurge received discreet support from the rulers of England and France, but was then overpowered by the nationalist reaction led by Franco, who in turn received support from Hitler and Mussolini.

International Marxism became alarmed and mobilised its contingents all over the world, in a psychological effort to harass the new German regime. The struggle was confined to speeches, propaganda and mutual recriminations, but it was already the harbinger of the great struggle for which weapons and wills were being forged.

Within Germany itself, the internationalised labour movement tried to put up a fight. The German Communist Party had two million members, plus the partial support of four million Social Democrats. The repression, though severe, had not succeeded in annihilating all the hidden networks of the Marxist organisers, and they prepared a coup d'état in 1935.

This was the most palpable evidence that the communists of a country are always a latent danger to the Fatherland, because ultimately their leaders are foreigners. Naturally, their orders are not in the interests of the nationality of their subjects, but in the interests of the international aims pursued by Marxism.

Curt Riess reports in "Glory and Decline of the German Generals" that several Communist leaders thought they had won over General Von Rundstedt, commander of 16 divisions, and offered to deposit in a Swiss Bank 1,250,000 francs for the rebellion. On 11 July (1935) General Von Witzleben presented himself in Von Rundstedt's name to collect the cheque; he took photographs and deposited it again. The next day," Riess adds, "a wave of arrests was unleashed over Germany, and many former leaders of workers' federations, as well as a number of politicians who had fought in the ranks of the opposition to Nazism, were arrested.

"On the same night the SS (German SS troops) made their appearance on the streets for the first time since 30 June 1934. A persecution began, which in the next few days reached the height of its ferocity. The 15th - the date set for the insurrection - passed without Rundstedt taking up arms". For Rundstedt, though indifferent to the Nazi movement (National Socialism), had pretended to agree with the plotters and kept Hitler informed of their plans. This event wrecked the plans of the Communist International to thwart Hitler's march to the East, i.e., to the USSR, from the rear.

In return, Berlin took in Soviet oppositionists who managed to cross the border and encouraged them in their plans to provoke an anti-Bolshevik revolution in Russia.

who included General Pavel Skoropadsky. Rosenberg's wife, a young Russian woman named Vera Schuster, was aware of these activities and in early 1936 she mysteriously disappeared. According to Curt Riess, the Western powers later discovered that the young woman was a spy for the Soviet police and that she brought precise clues to Moscow about the conspirators.

The masterful Soviet spy was not the only factor in the triumph of Stalinist counter-espionage. Churchill reveals in his Memoirs that in the autumn of 1936 Germany appealed to President Benes of Czechoslovakia to join her in the anti-Marxist struggle, and hinted to him that something very important was soon to happen in the USSR. While Benes was mulling over this suggestion," says Churchill, "he realised that communications were being exchanged through the Soviet embassy in Prague between important Russian figures and the German government. This was part of the so-called military conspiracy and of the communists the old guard to overthrow Stalin.... Benes hastened to tell Stalin all that he had been able to learn.... Then came the relentless, but perhaps not unnecessary, military and political purge in Russia.... Not less than five thousand officials and officers from the rank of captain upwards were liquidated."



Hitler shortly after taking power in 1934. On the right, the SS Panzer Grenadier Division.

To the surprise of onlookers in the Western world, the "purge" did include some Jewish leaders, such as Zinoviev and Kamenev; for the second time - after Trotsky's exile - it might have been believed abroad that this was an anti-Semitic persecution, but subsequent events clearly proved that nothing could be more false than this assumption. The fact that among those eliminated were also Jewish officials who, through inability or negligence, had failed in their task, was one of the fanatical characteristics of the regime, but nothing had changed in its fundamental structure. Zinoviev and Kamenev fell, but their brothers in arms Litvinov, Zdanov, Kalinin and Vishinsky rose.

The deluge of blood - more than five thousand executions according to Churchill - put an end to the dreams of the Russian conspirators, to many of the incompetent officials who had failed to see the danger, and to the German plan to bring about the downfall of Soviet Marxism through an internal movement in Russia.

In these trials, which cost the lives of more than five thousand Russian servicemen (,) the Israeli Andrey Yanurevich Vishinsky, who later became a delegate to the UN, acted as prosecutor. And the shootings were carried out by the police commanded by the Israelite Heinrich Yagoda, who in turn was judged incompetent and executed years later by the Jewish leader Nicholas Yezov.

After these gigantic purges the Jewish commissars tightened their grip on the Red Army. And as in all countries where an active and daring minority has power in its hand, the great fatalistic masses of the Russian people knew nothing, and could do nothing, to alter their destiny.

Thus ended in a draw the first indirect clash between Israeli Marxism based in the USSR and the National Socialism that Hitler created to combat it.

COMMUNISM IS DEFEATED IN SPAIN

After a deep Masonic infiltration of the government machinery, communism shook Spain on 2 May 1931 with terrorist acts against churches in the main cities. Faced with this climate of alarm and insecurity - a precursor of the Marxist World Revolution - King Alfonso XIII resigned and power was left in the hands of Prime Minister Alcalá Zamora, a Sephardite, who on the one hand attended mass on Sundays and thus reassured the Catholic masses, and on the other undermined the Red infiltration. Two years later Francisco Largo Caballero concluded a pact with the Soviet ambassador, Rosenberg, and then communist agents such as Ilya Ehrenburg, Primakoff, Goreff Rose Skoblewski, Aralink Tupolyew, Vladimir Bischitzki, Bela Kun, J. Artadel, Antonow Ojenow Ovejenow, Ilya Ehrenburg, Primakoff, Goreff Rose Skoblewski, Aralink Tupolyew, Vladimir Bischitzki, Bela Kun, J. Artadel, Antonow Ovejenko, Moise Rosenberg, Leo Jacobson, Keikin, Kolzow Ginzburg Friedlander, J. Miratvilles, Stillermann, Samuel Fratkin, Shapiro and others, many of them Jews disguised as Russians. In addition, Lourie Fuchs, Adler, Zibrowki, Merkas and Wall were involved in obtaining arms abroad for the Spanish Reds. The French Jew Leon Blum facilitated the smuggling of arms into Spain and the passage of Soviet officers, until October 1934, when there was a pro-Communist uprising in Asturias.

On the other hand, Gil Robles organised an anti-communist sector in the Spanish Confederation of Autonomous Rights, and José Antonio Primo de Rivera rallied the youth against Bolshevism. The deputy Cano López revealed (February 15, 1935) how Freemasonry was softening discipline in the army and fostering communist disorders. But the conspiracy continued to advance, and in May of the following year the Master of the Order came up

grade 33 Manuel Azaña, who gave support to the Reds. In 4 months 170 temples, 69 clubs and 10 newspapers were burnt down; 269 people were killed in acts of terrorism and 1,287 injured; 113 general strikes and 218 partial strikes broke out. The famous politician José Calvo Sotelo denounced in the Cortes that the country was being pushed towards communism and called for order to be restored. The Grand Orient meeting in Geneva agreed to liquidate Calvo Sotelo, who hours later was apprehended and shot.

Three days after this assassination, the anti-communist rebellion broke out in the army (July 17, 1936) where, despite red infiltration, there was still a bastion of nationalism. General Sanjurjo died when he was about to lead the movement and General Francisco Franco was left in charge.

The creator of the Spanish Falange, José Antonio Primo de Rivera, had been apprehended months earlier in Madrid, and the communist regime of Azaña had him shot at the outbreak of Franco's uprising. In his will, José Antonio refuted international wire services that attributed to him criticism of Franco's African forces:

"I cannot insult a military force that has rendered heroic services to Spain in Africa.... Condemned yesterday to death, I ask God, if He does not yet exempt me from reaching that end, to preserve for me until the end the decorous conformity with which I foresee it and, in judging my soul, not the measure of my merits, but that of His infinite mercy".

President Azaña (of whom Mauricio Karlavilla says that he was a homosexual and that communism had him in its grip through blackmail) was advised by the Soviet ambassador Rosenberg. In Barcelona, Consul Antonoff Avsceko was openly distributing arms to the Red militiamen, while Moscow agents organised "chekas" to eliminate oppositionists and terrorise the population. Seven thousand priests, including 12 bishops, were to be killed along with thousands of young nationalists, according to statistics from Monsignor Antoniutti, apostolic nuncio in Spain.

Before any major battles were fought, attention was focused on the Alcázar of Toledo, where Colonel José Moscardó, with a thousand men, was resisting the siege by twelve thousand Reds who dominated the city. The leader of the besiegers had the telephone lines connected and spoke to Colonel Moscardó:

I demand," he said, "that you surrender the Alcazar within ten minutes, and if you do not do so, I will shoot your son Luis, whom I have here in my possession.... So that you can see that it is true, your son is now on the apparatus". Colonel Moscardó hears the voice of his 17-year-old son and asks him:

What's up, son?" - "They say they're going to shoot me if you don't surrender the Alcazar..." - "What's up, son?"

Colonel Moscardó replies: "Then commend your soul to God, give a shout of ¡Viva España! and die a patriot's death"... "A big kiss, papa"... exclaims Luís. The communist leader takes the machine again and Colonel Moscardó tells him: "You can spare me the deadline you have given me, since the Alcazar will never surrender".

Shortly afterwards Luis was shot in a suburb of Toledo, almost within sight of the Alcazar where his father was still fighting.

After two months and six days of siege, the Alcazar, which was partially in ruins, was liberated with the arrival of General Varela's Francoist troops and became a symbol of the conflict that was to cost nearly a million lives.

As the Spanish nationalist movement was opposed to the "World Revolution all Masonic governments were quick to condemn it." In the United States the "North American Committee for Aid to Spanish Democracy" was formed, headed by Rabbi Louis Mann and the famous Jew Albert Einstein. Then the Central Conference of American Rabbis met on 30 May (1937) in Colombo, Ohio, and declared: "This Conference expresses its vigorous condemnation of the Spanish insurgents". At the same time Rabbi Stephen Wise was publicly advocating for the Spanish communists and the American Jew Herbert L. Matthews of the "New York Times" went to Spain to wire reports in favour of the Reds (as he did 20 years later in favour of the communists in Cuba).

The American C.I.O., led by Jewish leaders Hillman, Gold and Dubinski, promoted the formation of the "Abraham Lincoln" brigade, which took 3,200 men to fight for communism in Spain, including Rabbi Levinger's son. The Spanish Marxist side included Jews Neuman and Margarita Nelken as delegates from Moscow, and the Hispano-Hebraic Association issued a proclamation calling for "a committee to help the Spanish Republican people fighting for universal brotherhood" to be set up in every country and every city. Many Spanish liberals were placed on the side of the Reds, although they were not strictly speaking communists.

The USSR sent arms, experts and "international brigades" to Spain. For his part, Mussolini sent an army to help the nationalists, while Hitler announced at Nuremberg: "It is quite true that we could sit back in our armchairs and say: let them kill your officers, let them kill your priests and your intellectuals; it is none of our business. But only with a child's mentality could one take such an attitude. We do not live on the moon; what happens in Europe is of interest to us". And consequently he sent Spain a combat air fleet, the Condor Legion with 18,000 men, including pilots and soldiers, to support the anti-communists.

Roosevelt was then in a difficult situation. He was the driving force behind the World Revolution and longed for the communisation of Spain, but this was repudiated by American public opinion, and since Roosevelt needed votes for his re-elections, he could not act openly, even if Spain was lost to the Marxist cause. The Rooseveltian group was struggling to retain power in order to come to the defence of the USSR when Hitler unleashed his imminent anti-Soviet offensive. Meanwhile Roosevelt was sacrificing the less for the more.

John M. Cowles, a Washington Mason, sent funds to his brethren in Spain and explained that the American Catholic mass was still a very great obstacle to intervention in Spain: **"If the Catholics vote en masse for the Democrats, they win, and if they vote for the Republicans, they win also. At least this is the general case so that both political parties continually do what they can to get the vote of Catholics"**. That was the cause of Washington's neutrality.

during the Spanish war.^[30] And without Washington's support, international communism was defeated in its attempt to dominate Spain.

CHAPTER III

The West Intervenes (1933-1939)

WHAT COULD BE EXPECTED FROM BERLIN AND MOSCOW

Two ideologies stood face to face. On the one side Marxism with public pretensions of universal domination. On the other, German nationalism, with specific and public ambitions to overthrow Israeli Marxism and to grow territorially at the expense of the USSR.

France, Britain, the United States - the whole of the West - represented a third group of forces. What did Soviet Marxism offer these Western countries? Their intentions were clear and popular: they announced the "world revolution" to establish Marxism throughout the world. In other words, the annihilation of the political, ideological and religious systems that have prevailed in the West for centuries^[31].

And what was the attitude of German National Socialism towards Western countries? It proposed "zones of influence" for each power: Germany would not interfere with the interests of the United States in America, nor with those of England and France in their respective colonial empires. But it would annihilate the prevailing Marxism in the USSR and grow at the expense of Soviet territory.

In other words, the political, ideological and religious institutions of the Western countries were not only left out of Berlin's struggle against Moscow, but indirectly strengthened because the disappearance of Bolshevism automatically meant the disappearance of the main enemy of these institutions.

It was clear, then, that while Hitler's National Socialism and the Western World had ideological differences, there were also many points of contact and even mutual convenience. And on the other hand,

Between Moscow Marxism and the Western peoples there were only unbridgeable gulfs of political, ideological and religious differences.

The extraordinarily bloody manner in which Bolshevism conquered and asserted power in Russia; the unusualness of its doctrines denying the age-old principles of nationality and fatherland; its deadly fury against private property; its categorical atheistic position; its implacable religious persecution and its declared ambition to extend these systems to the whole world through the "world revolution" prophesied by Marx, were more than enough factors for the peoples of the West to view the USSR with suspicion and hostility.

How was it possible then that these Western countries did not support action against the common Bolshevik enemy?

To a lesser degree, how was it possible that they did not even retain their neutrality in the face of the German attack on this common threat? And finally,

How was it possible that these Western countries did not reserve their forces in expectant expectation, in order to determine the fate of the world once the Berlin-Moscow clash had been decided in a mutual shattering?

All these questions are soon answered by looking at the course of events and seeing how the Western countries were successively pushed in favour of Jewish-Marxist interests.

This incredible process already contains the seeds of the terrible crisis that is now shaking Western Civilisation. Today's overwhelming threat began to be forged back then.

PEOPLES THROWN INTO THE ARMS OF THEIR ENEMIES

As a result of the economic cataclysm in the United States in 1929 (which many experts attribute to Jewish financiers), thousands went bankrupt, eleven million workers were laid off, the dollar was devalued and the Republican Party, then in power, lost strength. It was in these circumstances that Franklin D. Roosevelt of the Democratic Party ran for office. Roosevelt was cordially connected with all the Israeli spheres, but as his supporters feared failure for a few moments, they mounted a press campaign in which it was made to appear that the Wall Street bankers were his enemies, and thousands of citizens resentful of the perpetrators of the economic cataclysm turned to Roosevelt's side.

Roosevelt came to power and brought with him a group of collaborators called the Brain Trust, headed by the Israeli banker J. Warburg. One of the new President's first acts was to meet with the Soviet Minister of Foreign Affairs, Maxim Litvinov (whose original Jewish surname was Finkelstein) and then to recognise the Bolshevik government of the USSR, something the United States had refused to do for 16 years. This recognition helped the Soviet regime immeasurably at a time when it was facing severe internal opposition due to the starvation of the Russian population.

At the beginning of relations between the White House and the Kremlin in September 1933, Hitler took power in Germany, abolished the

Communist Party and elevated its anti-Marxist principles to the status of his country's official policy. (The following year he dissolved Freemasonry).

William C. Bullit, the first American ambassador to Moscow, reveals that recognition of the USSR was made on condition that the USSR cease to lead the American Communist Party. But this condition was only a deception to soften the repugnance with which American public opinion judged any understanding with the Soviet advocates of the Bolshevik "world revolution". Nevertheless," Bullit adds in

"In 1935 the Sixth World Congress of the Communist International met in Moscow and was attended not only by prominent leaders of the American Communists, but certain directions were given to the American Communist Party.... Roosevelt came to the conclusion that the interest of the United States demanded that the violation of Stalin's commitment to him should be temporarily ignored". Thus the American public began to be deceived.

In the meantime, it was undeniable evidence that Germany and Russia were marching towards war. Hitler's anti-Bolshevik intentions, proclaimed since 1919 and reiterated in "My Struggle", were confirmed for the umpteenth time in 1934, when Mr. Messerschmit, the American ambassador to Austria, informed Washington that Germany had its eyes fixed on the eastern border (towards the USSR) and that it was "hoping to get the Ukraine for the German surplus population". This testimony is recorded in the US State Department's book "Peace and War".

The American people foresaw this European conflict and were eager to stay out of it; this popular concern led the US Congress in August 1935 to ban arms sales to any belligerent. President Roosevelt then launched an intense propaganda campaign to repeal the agreement and proclaimed that Germany was an imminent threat to the United States. His speeches became increasingly heated, and on 5 October 1937 he went so far as to say that "the political and world situation was of grave concern" and that "the reign of terror and international defiance had reached such extremes as seriously to threaten the very foundations of civilization. He warned that it was

foolish to believe that America could escape this threat or that the Western Hemisphere would not be attacked"^[32] .

Was Roosevelt referring to the USSR, which advocated the "world revolution" to establish communism all over the world? Was he referring to Jewish Marxism bent on suppressing any ideology or religion alien to it? No, certainly not; Roosevelt was referring only to German National Socialism which stood against Marxism.

Even then it was a palpable fact that all Germany's military preparations were focused on a war against the USSR and that there was no sign that she was building up an invasion fleet, let alone to attack America, 7,000 kilometres away, but not even Great Britain a mere 40 kilometres from the European coast. But an artificial war psychosis was being created as a prerequisite for the inconceivable task of placing the West between Germany and Marxism, to the sole advantage of the latter.

Notwithstanding all the official efforts to create and heighten this psychosis, Mister Hull acknowledges in "Peace and War" that in 1937 "considerable public sentiment developed in the United States calling for a constitutional amendment making a popular vote a prerequisite for any declaration of war". Such a genuinely democratic requirement in a matter as serious as a new war seemed logical in a democracy, but "both President Roosevelt and the Secretary of State," Hull adds, "repeatedly expressed their determined opposition. Through the President's determined efforts, the proposition was rejected by the narrow margin of 209 votes to 188.

In the same year of 1937 - two years before the war - the American ambassador William C. Bullit learned that "ten thousand churches were closed in Russia.... It is claimed that the NKVD now numbers 600,000 men. Even the Red Army," he adds in "World Menace" - is subject to its control. In the concentration camps and prisons of the NKVD the number of prisoners "will never have been less, during the past 15 years, than 10 million, working half-starved".

Priest Walsh, who had spent two years in the USSR as part of a social aid mission, reported in detail to Roosevelt about the way in which religions were persecuted in Russia. Yet a veil of indulgent official silence hung over these facts. But Roosevelt's attitude had been very different **when in July 1935 the German authorities had captured several Israelis connected with the coup d'état that Yon Rundstedt had foiled.**

And above all, Roosevelt's displeasure took on angry proportions when in November 1938 Germany imposed a fine of \$400 million on the Jewish Community in retaliation for the assassination of German diplomat Ernest Yon Rath in Paris by the Jew Herschel Grynszpan. Of course, there were also damaged synagogues and broken glass in Jewish shops (so much so that the event is known as "the night of glass"), but the German government prevented the outrage from degenerating into personal attacks on Jews.

Roosevelt then hastened to say (15 November 1938):
"I can hardly believe that such things happen in the civilisation of the 20th century".

Things a thousand times worse than fining \$400 million to a Jewish community - which then owned \$3.2 billion in Germany - were going on in the USSR and Spain, but they were not talked about. For the Roosevelt clique it was an immeasurable crime that Hitler sent hundreds of Bolshevik agitators to concentration camps, but it seemed natural and unobjectionable that the Kremlin imprisoned millions of anti-Communists and that in Spain the "cheleas" murdered on a large scale. Marquis Merry del Val wrote a letter to Roosevelt asking him why he showed no sympathy for the thousands of Spanish Catholics murdered by the Bolshevik international brigades, and of course Roosevelt did not say why.

Following the fine imposed on Germany's Jewish community, Roosevelt recalled his ambassador Hugh Wilson and encouraged Britain to declare a combined trade war against the Reich.

The first step towards rupture and armed war had already been taken.

Roosevelt then added that "the storms abroad directly threatened three institutions indispensable to Americans, religion, democracy and international bona fides".

It was extraordinary that Roosevelt - Freemason 33 - presented Germany as a danger to religion and said nothing about the USSR. Berlin had just signed a Concordat with the Vatican on 20 July 1933, which even granted complete freedom to denominational schools, something that applies in very few countries. Moreover, Hitler proclaimed emphatically that "the religious doctrines and institutions of a people must be respected by the political Führer as inviolable.... Political parties have nothing to do with religious questions". And in contrast to all this, in Russia religious instruction was forbidden for young people under the age of 18, during which time the state inculcated in them a profound atheistic sentiment, embodied in the well-known Leninist phrase that "*religion is the opium of the people*".

It was equally extraordinary that Roosevelt presented Germany as a threat to democracy and said nothing about the USSR, where the dictatorial system was primitive and bloody, with the aggravating factor that it was not a dictatorship established peacefully by plebiscite - like Hitler's - but by bloody purges.

And it was also extraordinary that Roosevelt referred to Germany as a "*menace to international bona fides*" - despite the fact that German policy was specifically directed against the USSR - and that Roosevelt himself was mute in the face of the very clear Bolshevik intention to impose their system of government on the whole world. The first step in this direction was taken by Marxism in integrating the Third Communist International in all the countries of the West. And these cells, the outposts of the "world revolution", publicly displayed the Bolshevik symbols (red flag, hammer and sickle, and the chant of the International) and received instructions from the Kremlin.

But all this was deliberately ignored by Roosevelt, according to diplomat Bullit, who for many years was the champion in the United States of those who fought for recognition of the USSR. Later, however, he became alarmed at Roosevelt's pro-Soviet policy.

If on these three points - religion, democracy, and international good faith

- Roosevelt's accusation against Germany was unfounded, but it was a fact that in the USSR the Jewish political movement (of which Marxism has been one of its most powerful tentacles) was not combated and in Germany it was exposed and challenged.

The elimination of a few Israelites during the Soviet "purges" was only a fanatical punishment of the timorous or incompetent, but not a fundamental attack on the political movement. The Hebrew Kerensky fell, but the Jew Trotsky rose; Trotsky fell, but the Hebrew Zinoviev became more powerful; Zinoviev fell, but Litvinov, Kaganovich and all their collaborators were invigorated.

Hitler's National Socialism, on the other hand, was an enemy of the Israelite political movement. That is why a speech by Hitler condemning the ambitions of this conspiracy caused more indignation and alarm in Israelite circles than the elimination of a few Jews in Russia by others of their own race and in the name of their own cause.

As will later be confirmed by innumerable proofs, Roosevelt was closely connected with Jewish interests, and it was for this reason - hidden and unconfessed - that he protested vehemently when the windows of Jewish shops were smashed in Germany, and at the same time kept silent about the massacres of Christians in Russia. In the former case it was a bloodless incident, but of deep anti-Zionist significance, and in the latter a fanatical entrenchment of Jewish Marxism.

When the Nazis fined the Israelite Community 400 million dollars for the murder of a diplomat, Roosevelt was outraged and said he could hardly believe that such things could happen in the twentieth century, but with benevolent silence, he passed over the massacres suffered by the Russian people under the Judeo-Marxist regime.

The Spanish communist leader Victor Serge fled Russia outraged by such human carnage and reported that many of the accused admitted their guilt to save their families. *Many more,*" he says in "Hitler v. Stalin", *"are outraged and accuse: their cries are drowned out in the prisons or they are shot without trial. The number of those shot rises to*

probably a hundred thousand. No state has ever destroyed its cadres with such ruthlessness and so completely. Government and committees have been renewed at least twice in two years. The army alone has lost 30,000 out of 80,000 officers". These outrages, worse than stoning shop windows, also occurred in the twentieth century, but Roosevelt did not find them unbelievable or reprehensible. In fact, no one at the time could accuse Stalin of basically attacking the Israelite movement.

The American journalist William L. White accompanied Eric Johnston, President of the US Chamber of Commerce, on a tour of numerous Soviet provinces and gave the following testimony:

"One of the admirable things about the Soviet regime is its attitude towards any form of race prejudice, which it contains with a firm hand without bothering to argue with the Russian people, in whom anti-Semitism has been a centuries-long tradition.... The Government has made a great effort to reduce anti-Semitism, with the result that in Russia its importance is similar to that in the United States, although conditions in this respect are not as excellent as those in England"^[33] .

This generosity was explicable because Judaism had participated as a decisive factor in the genesis of the Bolshevik regime and remained its intellectual director.

The involvement of Judaism in that regime determined the close understanding between Roosevelt and the USSR and was also the cause of the Western peoples' rush - against their own interests - to annihilate Germany in order to save Marxism.

Between the American people - freedom-loving, believing, respectful of human life - and the bloodthirsty, atheistic regime of plebiscite Moscow, there was no point of contact. But there was between the Jewish Marxism of the Kremlin and the prominent Israelites who surrounded Roosevelt. The list is endless, but among the best known and most influential were his inseparable advisor Bernard M. Baruch; Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau; James P. Warburg, owner of the International Acceptance Bank Inc. of New York; Felix Frankfurter, Brandeis and Cardozo on the Supreme Court; Sol Bloom on the House Foreign Relations Committee; Samuel Untermyer on the House Foreign Relations Committee; and the Jewish Jewish lobbyists who were the most influential in the Kremlin.

the presidency of the World Jewish Economic Federation, Sam Rosenman, Rabbi Stephen Wise and many others.

The American writer Robert E. Sherwood was an intimate collaborator in the White House and reports^[34] that Roosevelt's closest collaborator was Harry Hopkins, educated politically by the Israelite Dr. Steiner, and he was *the second individual personality that in fact dominated in the United States, "the second individual personality that in fact dominated in the United States The United States during the most critical period of the war.... Hopkins did not hesitate to use his close contact with the President to further his own interests or those of the institutions with which he had a personal relationship. Hopkins was the man who enjoyed the utmost confidence of Franklin D. Roosevelt. For several years he was the eyes, ears, and legs of the President, the almost anonymous instrument of Roosevelt's will.*

His influence became so decisive in capital matters that General Marshall confessed to Sherwood that he owed his appointment as Secretary of State "primarily to Harry Hopkins". Another American writer, John T. Flynn, reveals the following in "The Roosevelt Myth": "**Roosevelt bought the American people with the people's own money and won every election. I have four million men,**" Hopkins said, "but for God's sake don't ask me to tell you what they are working at.... Hopkins was Roosevelt's chief instrument in this grandiose enterprise of waste and corruption. He organised the system of handouts with public money in such a way that the subsidies went only to the Democrats, the Roosevelt faithful who voted for him.... Hopkins was installed in the White House as an official favourite and was, after Roosevelt, the most powerful man in the United States".

According to Sherwood, Roosevelt spent time at the home of his Israeli adviser Bernard M. Baruch, known as the "number one statesman" and as an adviser to presidents since the time of Woodrow Wilson. Baruch is head of the Imperial Council of the Grand Universal Freemasonry. After World War I, Baruch was accused of illegally influencing the country's entry into the war, but the investigation was unsuccessful.

Sherwood also witnessed another Israelite, "Sam Rosenman, moving about the Palace forum as a praetorian guard. There was always criticism of those unofficial personalities..... Hopkins, Rosenman and I were active in all of Roosevelt's major speeches. Rosenman, a New York State Supreme Court Justice, was the liaison between the White House and New York's Israeli chiefs.

[35]

Felix Frankfurter, an Austrian-born Jew of rabbinical descent, was also one of Roosevelt's intimate and influential group. For many years he had been identified as a staunch supporter of Marxism; he directed the Harvard Law School, a breeding ground for young pro-Soviet students whom he then lavishly accommodated in the various departments of the administration. He also advised the *American Civil Liberties Union*, which was another centre for leftists in disguise.

The influential Judge Brandéis, also Jewish, was in constant contact with Roosevelt and is said to have been the intellectual father of the New Deal (Roosevelt's economic-political plan to secure his re-election with the people's money).

Rabbi Stephen Wise was also part of this group, as he had been a strong supporter of Roosevelt's first political steps since September 1914.

Now, according to the family tree researched by Dr. H. Laughlin of the Carnegie Institute, Franklin D. Roosevelt belonged to the seventh generation of the Israelite Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, who emigrated from Spain to Holland in 1620 as a result of the expulsion of the Jews. This report was published in 1933 in the "Daily Citizen", Tucson, Arizona. Subsequently the "Washington Star" gave similar information on the death of Roosevelt's mother, Sarah Delano. And the Israelite A. Slomovitz published in the "Detroit Jewish Chronicle" that Roosevelt's Jewish ancestors in the 16th century resided in Spain. XVI century resided in Spain and were surnamed Rosa Campo.^[36]

Roosevelt also counted on the heads of the American labour movement, such as the Jewish leaders Sidney Hillman (C.I.O.), John L. Lewis, Ben Gold, Abraham Flexner, David Dubinski and many others.

disciples of fellow Jewish labour leader Samuel Gompers, founder of the American Federation of Labor. The leader Hillman, an Israelite originally from Lithuania who emigrated to the United States in 1907, had organised a Russian-American industrial corporation in 1922, in which his motto was:

"We have a moral obligation to help Russia to rise again. Hillman was advised by the influential Rabbi Stephen Wise, as he states in his biography "Years of Struggle". The leaders of the American workers have always included a great many Jews. The list would take up several pages, but in addition to those named above, the well-known Arthur J. Goldberg, Frank Rosenblum, Jacob Potofskvi Dan Tobin, Walter Reuther, Jacob Reuther and Albert Fitzgerald can be mentioned.

When American labour leader John P. Frey denounced the communist work of these Jewish leaders before the Congressional Committee on Un-American Activities, he was violently censured by pro-Soviet writers and newspapers. And Roosevelt told Senator Martin Dies: "How could it occur to you to permit this smear campaign against the C.I.O.? It is absolutely not the case to attach so much importance to communism". Not for nothing had the Jewish newspaper "Jewish Life", New York, said on May 1, 1939, that ***"the most faithful allies of Judaism are the Communist parties"***.

It was thus quite explicable why Roosevelt was so keen to line up the West in defence of the USSR and why he encouraged American youth towards Marxism. At the Washington Youth Congress in January 1940 he said: "More than twenty years ago, when most of you were very young children, I felt the same sympathy for the Russian people. In the early days of communism I understood that many of the leaders of Russia were providing better education, and better health.... Some of you are said to be communists. This adjective, today, is very unpopular. As Americans, you have, if you like, a perfect legal and constitutional right to define yourselves as communists"^[37] .

Marx, Engels, Lenin, Kamenev, Zinoviev, Trotsky and the other Israelite champions of Soviet Bolshevism had achieved a sui generis triumph in the White House in Washington, and this triumph had been the masterful work of

political filigree in the skilful hands of the Israelites Wise, Baruch. Rosenman and other eminences of the so-called "secret power of the world".

The American people were uneasily aware that they were being dangerously drawn into the European conflict and pushed into the Bolshevik camp. Roosevelt's New Deal policy was increasingly identified with Moscow. Sherwood reports that the epithets "Communist and Bolshevik" were hurled vigorously in the face of the Rooseveltian administration, and especially at Hopkins.

Martin Dies, chairman of the Commission of Inquiry into Un-American Activities, announced in Congress that he would ask for a budget to investigate the handling of funds and that he would have Hopkins, Harold Kkes and other Communists expelled? When Hopkins was named Secretary of Commerce, the "Chicago Tribune" said: "This appointment is the most incomprehensible and the least defensible of any the President has made. But confident of his influence and that of his backers, Hopkins said: "There will be taxation and more taxation, spending and more spending, and more spending and more spending.

expenses and we will be elected again and again"^[38] . And so it was. The real interests of the American people had already taken a back seat and could no longer dictate the destiny of the country. The Jewish state, within the American state, was now setting the course. And most admirably - because of its political skill - the votes for Roosevelt's re-elections were indirectly bought with the money of the American taxpayers themselves, which guaranteed the continuity of Jewish influence, contrary to the taxpayers themselves. The instrument of this manoeuvre was called the "New Deal".

The senatorial commission of anti-American investigations, chaired by Martin Dies, shocked the people with its denunciations. It had discovered that 10 publishing houses were in operation which by 1938 had distributed 15 million copies of pro-Soviet propaganda and that there were communist links in numerous newspapers, in the nudist leagues, in societies defending blacks and even in groups that reached out to Christians. Father Coughlin spoke on radio to denounce many of these manoeuvres. General Pershing of the Legion of Old Fighters also sounded the alarm about Bolshevik infiltration, but in

Red cells everywhere were stifling these denunciations, and Roosevelt himself paralysed the Dies Commission.

ENGLAND BARRICADE AGAINST THE MARCH TO MOSCOW

Even before the First World War, Adolf Hitler believed that Germany should shy away from conflict with England and France and give up its overseas expansion in exchange for acquiring new territories in Eastern Europe. He believed that if England - after the annihilation of Spain and the Netherlands as maritime powers - concentrated its energies against France in the early 19th century, it did so solely because Napoleon I endangered British hegemony. And it believed that if another European power interfered again with British rule in the colonies, it would be equally opposed by Britain. Germany should not take such an adventure.

Years later, as head of the nascent National Socialist movement, Hitler repeated this idea many times in his speeches, and in 1923 he proclaimed it in "My Struggle" and categorically accused the Jewish press of encouraging naval rearmament in Germany and then making it a cause for agitation in England, in order to sabotage the German-British friendship. He added that Germany should no longer quarrel with England, but "confront with concentrated forces" the Jewish-Marxist movement and the Bolshevik masses who had become its blind instrument.

More explicitly, writing in 1926 in the second part of "My Struggle", Hitler reiterated his determination not to fight against the British people: "From our own experience we know to the last how difficult it is to reduce England. Even apart from this, I as a German will always prefer, in spite of everything, to see India under British rule rather than under any other.

In the light of these considerations, which were also proclaimed by the Nazi movement, it was hardly surprising that Hitler tried to win the friendship of England and Churchill even before he became Reich Chancellor. As Churchill himself acknowledges in his memoirs: "In the summer of 1932 - a year before Hitler came to power and seven years before the war - I was in Munich. I was visited by Herr Hanfstaengl, Hitler's envoy. He was trying to make himself sympathetic. After lunch he played all the musical airs I was fond of. He told me that I should meet the Führer. Hitler came to the hotel every evening and I was sure he would be pleased to see me. In the course of the conversation it occurred to me to ask: Why is your leader so violent towards the Jews...? Later, when he had become omnipotent, I was to receive several invitations from Hitler. But by then a lot had happened and I had to excuse myself.

These were the first times that Churchill left Hitler with his hand outstretched. And they were not to be the last.... The enmity between Judaism and Hitler's National Socialist movement stood as an insurmountable stumbling block to friendship between Germany and the British people.

It seemed absurd and implausible, but it was so. As long ago as 1920 Henry Ford had spoken in "The International Jew" of the incredible preponderance which the Israelites had secretly achieved in England since the middle of the last century, when the Jew Disraeli was Prime Minister and political leader of the Conservatives. Later there have figured prominently Lord Reading in the Cabinet, Lord Rothschild in finance, Lord Northcliffe, or Isaac Harmsworth, in the press, Harry Pollit and Arthur Horner in the organisation of Communist cells, Norman Montagu as director of the Bank of England, Sidney Silverman in Parliament, Samuel Hoare (known as Viscount Toplewood) in various ministries, and many others. The families of the British gentry, mostly of Jewish origin, are considered to run the politics of the kingdom. The American newspaper "Common Sense" published

that Churchill himself is the grandson of Jews.^[39] It was not in the interests of the British people - as it can now be palpably seen that it was not - for them to get into difficulties with Germany if Germany wanted to launch itself against the

USSR, but the interests of Judaism prevailed over the real interests of the British people. On this point the British were in the same position as the Americans. The Jew had also skilfully infiltrated Britain and made finance one of his main strongholds, so that his influence was then decisive. Even many prominent English families have held the belief that they are successors of the twelve tribes of Israel, and although they do not proclaim it publicly, their activities follow the common path of the political-Jewish movement. Northcliffe, known as the "Napoleon of the Press", came to control the leading British newspapers and through them public opinion. Through many channels the Israeli hand has been influencing Parliament and British foreign policy. It is this stamp, alien to the English people, that inspired the nickname "Perfidious Albion".

To what degree Churchill found support in these invisible but powerful forces for his foreign policy that led the British Empire to stand in the way between Berlin and Moscow, or to what degree Churchill was a blind instrument of these forces, is a very difficult historical point to make, but events demonstrate the existence of this factor.

Among Hitler's repeated efforts to establish a firm friendship with Britain was the Anglo-German Naval Agreement, signed on 18 June 1935. According to this agreement, Germany undertook not to build a war fleet larger than 35 per cent of the British fleet. Hitler wanted Britain to remain the leading maritime power, while Germany became a land power to fight the USSR.

The English historian F. H. Hinsley of Cambridge University examined German archives after the war and came to the following conclusion: "In particular, he (Hitler) had not the slightest intention of disputing England's naval supremacy.... None of the evidence now available to us which refers to the Anglo-German naval negotiations contradicts this"^[40] .

After the Anglo-German naval agreement, Hitler wanted to meet the British Premier Mr. Baldwin, but the latter dragged his feet and refused to meet him.

resolved nothing. "When I told Hitler so," says Von Ribbentrop in his Memoirs, "his disappointment was even greater than mine. He remained silent for a long time, then looked up at me. Finally he told me that he had tried for years to bring about an understanding between England and Germany, that he had settled the question of the Fleet in a way favourable to them, and that he was ready to do anything in common with Germany, but that England did not seem to want to understand his attitude.

In August 1936, however, Hitler made another attempt at rapprochement with Britain, sending Von Ribbentrop to London to broker a friendship pact. Both men relied on the goodwill of King Edward VIII, who was not sympathetic to Marxism and who wanted an agreement with Germany. But just at that time a political plot to make him resign, backed by a press campaign over his marriage to Mrs Simpson, was gathering momentum. The king abdicated in December and the Anglo-German friendship pact could not be concluded.

Six years later Hitler said in a private conversation: "*The coup de grâce for the Duke of Windsor I think was his speech to the ex-combatants, in which he said that the goal of his life was the reconciliation of England and Germany. The whole warmongering campaign was mounted by Churchill and paid for by the Jews with the collaboration of the Eden, Vansittart and company. The Jews succeeded in their attempt to take over the entire press. To get at Rothermere they suppressed his advertising resources. A nation that does not eliminate the Jews will sooner or later be devoured by them.*" Captain Russell Grenfell, the English historian, considers the stubbornness with which Churchill refused to accept Hitler's friendship for England to be harmful to the world. And he also finds absurd the indignation with which Churchill referred to the "Nazi tyranny", while, at the same time, courting Bolshevik tyranny, a thousand times worse ("Unconditional Hatred". Chap. R. Grenfell).

Time and again it was evident that Germany did not want conflict with Britain. Instead it wanted and sought it specifically with the USSR. Von Ribbentrop had the opportunity to be Minister of Foreign Affairs before he became German Ambassador to London, but he asked Hitler for the latter.

The British were also given the opportunity to make personal efforts to strengthen the friendship with the British.

Churchill admits as much in his Memoirs and refers to it in the following words: "On a certain day in 1937 - two years before the outbreak of war - I had an interview with Von Ribbentrop, the German Ambassador to England. The conversation lasted more than an hour. Ribbentrop was extremely courteous. The core of his statement was that Germany sought England's friendship. He said that he might have been Foreign Minister in Germany, but that he had asked Hitler to allow him to come to London in order to present the full case for an "entente" and even an Anglo-German alliance. Germany would back the British Empire in all its greatness and extent. Possibly it would ask for the return of the German colonies, but that was evidently not a cardinal point. What was required was that Great Britain should give Germany a free hand in Eastern Europe.... White Russia and the Ukraine were indispensable to the future life of the German Reich, with over 70 million souls. Nothing less would be considered sufficient. All that was demanded of the British Commonwealth of Nations and of the Empire in general was an attitude of non-intervention."

Once again the most serious and fundamental decision was exposed. Hitler and Germany: attack the USSR and take White Russia and Ukraine from it so that Germany - a key member of Western civilisation - would grow at the expense of the East and not the West.

Churchill once again left Hitler with his hand outstretched. His reply was as follows, as recorded in his Memoirs: "I told him without hesitation that I was sure that the British Government would not agree to give Germany freedom of action in Eastern Europe. It was true that we were on bad terms with Soviet Russia and that we abhorred Bolshevism as much as Hitler himself, but he could be sure that even if France was safeguarded, Britain would never disinterested in the fate of the Continent to an extent which would enable Germany to gain the domination of Central and Eastern Europe..."....

"Do not underestimate England for what it is worth. She has a great deal of skill. If you plunge us into another war, you will make the whole world

will turn against Germany, as it did the last time. On hearing this, the ambassador stood up very hotly and said: "England may be very clever, but on this occasion she will not set the world against Germany.

On this point Ribbentrop was wrong.

THE THRONE OF GOLD PUSHES WEST

There was another factor also interested in having "the whole world" aligned against Germany. That factor was the Golden Throne. There Judaism moved with ancient dexterity, and through abstruse pseudo-scientific theories disguised its domination of economic sources.

The influence of this throne had just been outlawed in Berlin. **Hitler had proclaimed that wealth is not gold, but labour, and with the palpable reality of the facts he was proving it so.**

Slowly but surely, the dastardly fallacy that money must take precedence over the forces of the spirit was being exposed. The fact that this was the case was not conclusive proof that it should continue to be so. Hitler's National Socialist economy ventured resolutely down a new path before the incredulous eyes of the world. He had received a Germany exhausted by the last war, and out of misery it had emerged as an international power.

With a territory 19 times the size of Germany and with infinitely greater natural and economic resources, Roosevelt had not employed his eleven million unemployed. Despite their vast colonial resources, the British and French empires were not spared the crime of the golden throne either. On the other hand, in tiny Germany, despite the lack of vast agricultural fields, oil, gold and silver, **the "Nazi" economy had given work and bread to the 6,139,000 unemployed inherited from the old regime.**

If the know-it-alls of the "taboo" "economic science" claimed that certain land could not be opened up to cultivation and could not be accommodated there, then it would be a matter of "taboo".

The number of unemployed, because there was no money, seemed to be a sufficient reason. **The Nazi economy, on the other hand, disregarded whether or not there was currency or gold reserves in the bank; it issued paper money, created a new source of work, accommodated the unemployed, increased production, and that very increase was the guarantee of the money issued. Instead of gold propping up the bank note, it was labour that supported it. In other words, wealth was not money, but labour itself, according to the formula adopted by Hitler.**

If there were men fit to work and work to be done, the Jewish economy asked whether there was also money, and without this third requirement the work would not begin and the unemployed would remain unemployed: the Nazi economy, on the other hand, did not ask about money; the work of men and the production of their realised work were a value in themselves. Money would come later only as a symbol of this intrinsic and true value.

That is why Hitler proclaimed: **"We have no gold, but the gold of Germany is the labour capacity of the German people.... Wealth is not money, but labour"**. The gold-throne tricksters shouted that this was a heresy against "economic science", but Hitler refuted that the crime was to lay off millions of healthy and strong men, and not to violate certain principles of economic pseudo-science disguised in the glittering garb of abstruse disquisitions. **Inflation," said Hitler, "is not caused by an increase in the circulation of money. It is born on the day when a greater sum is demanded from the buyer for the same supply than was demanded the day before....** That is where we have to intervene. Even to Schacht I had to begin to explain this elementary truth: that the essential cause of the stability of our currency was to be found in the concentration camps. The currency remains stable as soon as speculators go to a labour camp. I also had to make Schacht understand that excessive profits must be taken out of the business cycle.

"All these things are simple and natural. The fundamental thing is not to allow Jews to poke their noses into them. The basis of Jewish commercial policy lies in making business become

incomprehensible to a normal brain. The science of the great economists is a source of ecstasy, and those who do not understand anything are called ignorant! In the end, the only reason for the existence of such quibbles is that they muddle everything up. Only the professors have not understood that the value of money depends on the commodities that money has behind it.

"Giving money is only a problem of papermaking. The whole question is whether the workers produce to the extent of the paper manufacturing. If labour does not increase and production therefore remains at the same level, the increase of money will not enable them to buy more things than they bought before with less money. Evidently this theory could not have supplied the material for a scientific dissertation. The distinguished economist is concerned above all with putting forward ideas wrapped in sibylline phrases....

"I demonstrated to Zwiedineck that the gold standard, the currency hedge, were pure fictions, and that I refused in future to regard them as venerable and intangible; that in my eyes money represented nothing more than the counterpart of labour, and was therefore of value only in so far as it represented labour actually performed. I made it clear that where money did not represent work, it was worthless to me. Zwiedineck was horrified to hear me. He explained to me that my ideas were shocking the most solidly established notions of economic science and that their application would inevitably lead to disaster.

"When, after the seizure of power, I had the opportunity to translate my ideas into action, economists did not feel the slightest reluctance, after having gone round and round, to explain scientifically the value of my system"^[41] .

"Every economic life is the expression of a psychic life," he wrote. Oswald Spengler in "Decline of the West". And indeed, National Socialism changed the economy of the nation as soon as it succeeded in orienting the mental attitude of the people towards ideal goals. The Jewish falsification of political economy, according to which labour is only a commodity and gold the sole basis of sound money, was clearly exposed.

Many incredulous researchers went to see for themselves what was happening in Germany. "Radcliffe College in the United States sent the anti-Nazi economist Maxime Y Sweezy to Berlin. His conclusions, published in the book "The National Socialist Economy", included the following:

"Western thought, blinded by the concepts of an archaic economy, believed that inflation, lack of resources, or a revolution, doomed Hitler to failure.... By means of public works and subsidies for private construction work, the absorption of the unemployed was achieved. Care was taken to ensure that workers of a certain age, especially those supporting large families, were given preference over those of younger age and lesser obligations..... Unemployed young people were shifted into spheres of activity of a social rather than commercial character, such as the Labour Service, Agricultural Relief and Annual Agricultural Labour Corps".

"By the autumn of 1936 there was no longer any doubt about the success of the first four-year plan. Unemployment was no longer a problem and even more workers were needed. The second four-year plan came under the direction of General Goering, whose main goal was to make Germany independent of all imported food and raw materials.... Fish protein was used to manufacture powdered eggs; buses were powered by gas; glass was used to make pipes and insulating material; the regeneration of rubber and the purification of waste oil and the treatment of metal surfaces against mildew were introduced. Sawdust was stored and transformed into a wood flour that was also used as fodder; bread was made partly from cellulose; sausage casings were made from cellophane; potatoes were transformed into starches, sugars and syrups.

"In Fallersleben, the construction of not only the world's largest automobile factory, but the world's largest factory of any kind, was begun. The Volksauto (people's car) would cost one thousand one hundred and ninety marks (over two thousand pesos) in five-weekly instalments. **In six years the Nazis completed 3,065 kilometres of roads,**

partially, 1,387 kilometres more, and started the construction of another 2,499 kilometres".

"The price stabilisation which resulted from official Nazi intervention must be regarded as a remarkable success, unique in economic history since the industrial revolution... This experience allowed the war to continue without the price problem troubling Germany. This experience allowed the war to continue without the price problem preoccupying Germany"^[42] .

How had such a miraculous transformation been achieved if the Germany lacked gold in its banks, if it lacked gold in its mines and foreign currency in its reserves? From what mysterious coffers had the money come to undertake gigantic works that gave work to 6,136,000 unemployed people existing in January 1933? Had it, perhaps, achieved the philosopher's stone sought by the ancient alchemists to transform lead into gold?

The formula was not a secret, but it sounded implausibly simple amidst the many fallacies that Jewish economic pseudo-science had circulated around the world. It consisted, basically, in the principle that "wealth is not money, but work". Consequently, if money was lacking, it was made, and if the prophets of the kingdom of gold shouted that this was heresy, it was enough to increase production and to regulate wages and capital so that no economic cataclysm would occur.

The American researcher Sweezy could see this bold step being taken and wrote: "Dividends in excess of 6 per cent were to be invested in public borrowing. The increase of banknotes is considered bad, but this is of little importance when wages and prices are regulated, when the government monopolises the capital market and when official propaganda excites the people.

Sweezy also reports that the Nazi economy helped businessmen to eliminate the profiteers from industry; subsidies were extended to companies producing essential goods; spartan rationing was introduced and international trade was governed by barter. Through the German Labour Front "the illusion of the masses was diverted from material values to the spiritual values of the nation"; cooperation between capital and labour was ensured; a department of "Strength for Joy" was created; another was added for "Beauty and

Labour"; the eugenic and aesthetic improvement of workplaces was introduced. To reduce class differences, every young German worked for a year in the "Labour Service" before entering the army; young people were transferred from the cities to increase agricultural work; the elderly were mobilised to special workshops; the prosecuted were made to perform hard labour; Jews were isolated from the rest of the workers, "in order to keep contagion to a minimum"; and the profits of the merchants were reduced to reasonable limits.

Former French Prime Minister Paul Reynaud says in his "Revelations" that "in 1923, 8.999 million hours were worked in Germany and 8.184 million in France. In 1937 (under the Nazi system which absorbed all the unemployed) 16,201 million hours were worked in Germany, and 6,179 million in France". As a result, industrial and agricultural production in Germany increased sixfold in some branches, and so reality of work gradually prevailed over fiction of gold. A long-standing desire of the German idealist philosophy was triumphing even in the harsh field of economics. In its

John G. Fichte had said in 1809 in his "Addresses to the German Nation" that

"The pupil must be persuaded that it is shameful to draw the means for his existence from any other source than his own work.

Naturally, this was in conflict with the interests of one of the Jewish branches which finds it more comfortable to amass fortunes in clever speculations, monopolies or stock exchange transactions than to build up patrimonies through constructive work. This relentless ambition that stops at nothing had already been perceived years earlier by the French philosopher Gustave Le Bon, who wrote in "The Civilisation of the Arabs":

"The kings of the age we are about to enter will be those who are best able to seize wealth. The Jews possess this aptitude to an extent that no one has yet equalled".

Hitler certainly repudiated these gold kings and had written as early as 1923 that capital must be subject to the sovereignty of the nation, instead of being an independent international power. Moreover, capital must, he said, act in favour of the sovereignty of the nation, instead of becoming the master of the nation. It is intolerable that capital should pretend to be governed by international laws solely for the sake of its own growth.

In democracy, economics has managed to prevail over the interests of the community, and if it is more attractive for its utilitarian convenience to finance speculators than producers of foodstuffs, it can do so freely. In the same way, it can help foreign capital more than its own, if in that way it obtains higher dividends. The good of the fatherland and the nationality count for nothing in the "economic science" of the Kingdom of Gold. Naturally, this selfishness practised and fostered by the Jew was ruthlessly swept away in Germany. And once the National Socialist economy was entrenched, Hitler was able to announce on 10 December 1940:

"I am convinced that gold has become a means of oppressing people. We don't mind not having it. Gold is not eaten. We have instead the productive power of the German people.... In capitalist countries the people exist for the economy and the economy for capital. With us it is the other way round: capital exists for the economy and the economy for the people. The people come first and everything else is only a means for the good of the people. Our armaments industry could distribute dividends of 75, 140 and 160 per cent, but we must not allow this. I think that six per cent is enough.... Every councillor - in capitalist countries - attends a meeting once a year; he hears a report, which sometimes gives rise to discussions. And for this work he receives 60,000, 80,000 or 100,000 marks a year. Such iniquitous practices have been erased among us. To those who by their genius and industriousness have done or discovered something that greatly serves our people, we give - and they deserve - the appropriate reward. But we don't want drones!"

Many drones from inside and outside Germany shuddered at the hatred and fear. This explains why on August 7, 1933 - six years before the war began - **Samuel Untermeyer, president of the World Jewish Economic Federation, had said in New York during a speech:** "I thank you for your enthusiastic reception, although I understand that it is not for me personally but for the "Holy War" for humanity, which we are waging. It is a war that must be fought without rest or quarter, until the

clouds of intolerance, racial hatred and bigotry that cover what was once Germany and is now Hitlerland. Our campaign consists, in one of its aspects, in the boycott of all German goods, ships, and other services.... The first President Roosevelt, whose vision and statesmanship are the marvel of the civilised world, is invoking it for the realisation of his noble concept of the readjustment between capital and labour".^[43] It is important to note that six years before Poland's false pretext was found to launch the West against Germany, the World Jewish Economic Federation had already declared it the "enemy of Germany".

boycott war. The armed struggle was subsequently an extension of the economic war.

Carlos Roel adds in the above-mentioned work: "Jewry was alarmed, for the monopoly of gold and banking being its means of world domination, the triumph of a State which could go without gold, and, moreover, detach its credit institutions from the international Israelite network, since many others would hasten to imitate it, meant a grave danger to it. How could this danger be avoided? There was only one way: annihilate Germany.

He adds that these masters of credit make fabulous speculations at the expense of the people; they establish monopolies and cause crises and shortages. And since they are in a position to raise or lower stock exchange values at will, their prospects of profit become practically infinite. Henry Ford, too, speaks of this and refers to how the Americans witnessed for 15 months one of these typical manoeuvres: "The money," he says, "was taken away from its legal purpose and lent to speculators at six per cent, who in turn lent it again at 30 per cent".

The situation of the gold kings was thus so good that they naturally set out with uncontrollable hatred to fight the Nazi regime. The example of the latter discredited the subtle web of pseudo-economic science behind which the Jewish magnates were lying in wait for their victims.

The German system of trading internationally on the basis of barter rather than currency was also alarming to these professional speculators. In response to criticism of bartering, Hitler said on 30 January

1939: "The German system of giving for a job nobly done a return for a job nobly done is a more decent practice than paying for foreign currency which a year later has been devalued by any percentage"^[44] .

"Today, we laugh at the time when our economists thought In all seriousness that the value of a currency is determined by the stocks of gold and foreign exchange deposited in the vaults of the state banks and, above all, that the value was guaranteed by them. Instead, we have learned that the value of a currency lies in the productive energy of a people.

The demonstration of this principle automatically exposed the deception of other peoples. Judaism was thus wounded in two of its most brilliant creations: in the East, its Marxist empire was in chapel; in the West, its super-capitalist economic system of gigantic speculations was being discredited in the eyes of the Western peoples who were its victims.

And from this was born the unspoken alliance between East and West to annihilate Nazi Germany. Neither the Yugoslavs, nor the Belgians, nor the French, nor the English, nor the Americans, had any reason to engage in this struggle, but it was essential for Israeli interests to push them: **with the very peoples who were, in a sense, its victims, political Judaism was to consolidate its world hegemony!**

Henry Ford wrote in 1920 that "there is a super-capitalism which rests exclusively on the illusion that gold is the ultimate happiness. And there is also an international super-government whose power is greater than that of the Roman Empire". Well, this super-government was to carry out the fabulous task of launching the peoples of the West into a war that was alien to their interests and even harmful to them.

DEEP ROOTS IN THE COLLECTIVE SOUL

The achievements of National Socialism were the pinnacle of a mountain of psychological forces that had their foundations in the collective soul of the German people.

Although governments influence peoples and channel them, it is the soul of the nation that infuses them or not with the touch of greatness. When that spirit is lacking, institutions are mere administrative "managements", more or less tolerated or more or less popular, but lacking the fire that burns in the historical movements that engrave millenary epochs in the destiny of peoples.

The Nazi movement found popular qualities - accumulated over centuries and from generation to generation - that made its scintillating achievements possible. It was not, therefore, an export movement. Many years before, the ground had begun to be prepared by the typical German discipline in school and barracks. The qualities of orderliness, concentrated attention, patience and thoroughness were born or developed in Germany.

For centuries before, military service had inculcated a reverent worship of fatherland and nationality; the universities had opened all the doors of human knowledge to an enormous mass of citizens. Hitler thus encountered a cultured people, but one which, thanks to its vital reserves - and to the exercise of willpower from school to barracks - had not fallen into the bookish degeneration of the intellectualoid who repudiates action, effort, sacrifice and discipline. The latter disguises his

laziness with sapience, but instead of sustained action only sterile butterflies from idea to idea.

On the other hand, Hitler's dictatorship in Germany had a very different meaning from dictatorships in other countries, where dictators impose their rule and that of their clique, but do not impose methods of realising ideals. This is a fundamental difference.

When a people yearn for freedom from the domination of a political group, that yearning is a liberating force. This is why Spengler says that in essence "freedom has something negative about it; it unties, liberates, defends; to be free is always to be free from something". But in National Socialist Germany, the people did not wish to be free from their ideal of greatness and their aspiration to acquire living space. They did not wish to free themselves from their nationalist ideal; and if Hitler set up a dictatorship to realise these ideals, the people were with him. The dictatorship was carried by the people in their own souls and was the dictatorship of their ideals. That is why Hitler - who was the living symbol and human banner of these longings - carried multitudes.

This was the specific, diacritical, characteristic of the National Socialist dictatorship. Dictatorship is an instrument, not a "thing in itself"; it can be good or bad, loved or hated, according to the end to which it is directed. 458 years before our Era, when the Romans were afflictively besieged by the Aequians, they resorted to Lucius Quinctius Cincinnatus and appointed him dictator. Cincinato organized new armies, reestablished the confidence and defeated the ecuos.

It has often been seen in history that peoples in distress turn to the will of one man to find their own way, and when in those troubled times they find that one man determined to take responsibility for all, the tension subsides and hope resurfaces. Dictatorship is a sporadic necessity in human history. If it was so vilified in Germany's case, it was because of partisan interests, but not because it was in fact a regime contrary to the will of the people. The Nazi dictatorship had a harsh impact on the life of Germany. Hitler himself warned: "National Socialism is not a doctrine of quietude; it is not a doctrine of enjoyment, but of effort and struggle". And yet it met with enthusiastic support because it was not idleness that the people wanted. And so it was

German thinkers were already revealing after 1918 when they complained that

"We now live the *happy end* of a contentless existence, through whose boredom, jazz music and black dances sing the funeral march of a great culture. We play dead like human insects". (Spengler).

But from 1933 onwards, when the Nazis came to power, discipline and effort materialised in new institutions and brought the nation's dormant energies into play. Youth centres like the one in Sonthofen were established to create "rectangular youths of body and soul".

"Men should not be more concerned with the selection of dogs, horses and cats, than with raising the racial level of man himself".

Some foreign observers were scandalised - who knows why - by the fact that German schools were teaching pupils:

"You boys; you must be tough and hardy - tough as steel; the Führer wants it! From the age of fourteen to eighteen the German boys belonged to the Hitler Youth, which had aviation sections, rifle sections, etc., and they were taught a knowledge of politics which in other countries is hardly attainable even by adults.

Against the internationalisation of the worker proclaimed by Marxism, the Labour Front was instituted and the feeling of national community was encouraged. The worker was neither a pariah in relation to the other classes nor a privileged aristocrat in overalls. The Labour Front imposed on the employer "the duty to be considerate and fair to the worker". The Tribunal of Social Honour functioned for this purpose, but of course its effectiveness was based not only on beautiful regulations, but on the spontaneous willingness of employers and workers to cooperate in the revival of the nation. Compensation for unfair dismissal amounted to one year's wages. But more than penalties, what brought the various classes together and fused them into a single working bloc was the ideal of a great fatherland. Awakening these psychological forces is much more valuable in practice than issuing laws that can always be evaded.

In three years, 701,552 low-income housing units were built in the cities, with rents not exceeding one-fifth of the tenant's income. In order to avoid depressing overcrowding, the dwellings were made of

The houses were single-storey and had gardens. In addition, the Labour Front completed 21,301 settlers' houses in two years and 59,000 more were under construction.

[45]

The Front also looked after temporary workers such as construction workers, who were even entitled to holidays. "The number of workers entitled to holidays in Germany is more than twice as high as in other countries. The average number of holidays is also higher.... A department of the FAT, the "Force for Joy", is responsible for the investment of leisure time. No other state has such a recreational institution. More than 5 million people who had rarely or never left the city walls have been able to discover the most beautiful things of their homeland...

German"[46] .

The growing profits of one sector were not interpreted as a symptom of a national boom, but as an economic irregularity that had to be corrected for the benefit of the collective welfare, for "a prosperous economy must be based on a high standard of living for the masses".

The number of family members was a decisive factor in obtaining a job. And in 1937, the social insurance system, established by Bismarck in 1880, became the world's leading social insurance scheme. The public welfare system was based on the collection of the "One Plate" at the Sunday lunch; the money saved by each citizen was used to help the community. In three years, collections amounted to 1,095 million marks. Hitler did not want this to be replaced by taxes, says Dr. Rauecker, because he argued that "the individual's sense of social responsibility should not be weakened by taxation". Instead of mechanised, forced aid, he appealed to feelings of comradeship and justice.

Carlos Roel quotes - "Hitler and Nazism" - that the department of **Force for Joy**, whose task it was to beautify the environment of the workers in the factories and make their work less tiresome, told them: "We do not promise the utopias of Marxism. No, we tell the man who works and creates that life is hard and full of difficulties from which we cannot free him, because there is no power in the world capable of doing so. We tell him, however, that the essential thing is not that the inevitable labours of man should disappear, but that he should have sufficient strength to

to face them. And we want to give them that strength through joy and community.

All this constructive movement was naturally contrary to the demagogic Marxist agitation which divides rather than unites and which Oswald Spengler summarises in "The Decisive Years":

"For communism, the people is not the nation as a whole, but the part of the mass of the citizenry which rebels against the Community. The worker becomes the worker proper, the meaning and the end of history, of politics and of public concern. It is forgotten that all men work and that there are others who are more productive: the inventor, the engineer, the organiser. But no one dares to emphasise the category, the quality of performance. Only the "worker" finds sympathy, only he is helped, protected and secured. Moreover, he is elevated to the status of a saint and idol of the age. The world revolves around him, all the others are idlers; only he is not.... The representatives of the people live on this legend, they have ended up by persuading the wage-earners themselves of it, who feel themselves really mistreated and miserable, to the point of losing all judgement of their true value. It is not the worker who has brought this about, but the tramp, as he is called in the correspondence between Marx and Engels.... No one dares any longer to declare that he wants to represent other parts of the nation than the worker. They treat the latter as a privileged class, out of cowardice or in the hope of electoral successes".

But to return to the examination of what the Nazi state was, it is worth mentioning that in

In the field of intellectual production, 25,439 books were published in 1938 alone, according to the American researcher Maxime Y; Sweezy, in "The National Socialist Economy".

Referring to the achievements of his regime, Hitler was able to announce on January 30, 1939: "Exhausted by the rest of the world for 15 years, burdened with enormous debts, without colonies, the German people are fed and clothed and have no unemployed. And the question is:

Which of the so-called great democracies would be in a position to accomplish such a difficult thing?" This was a response to the campaign that had been launched in the West against Germany, but Hitler wanted to emphasise that it was a simple rejoinder, and specified, "We are not exporting the

National Socialism, nor do we have any reason to fight other peoples because they are democrats".

Each nation is free to choose its own system of government; in recognising this freedom for others, Germany claimed an equal right for herself.

SETTLING OLD QUARRELS WITH FRANCE

At the end of World War I, Germany was mutilated and reduced to 472,000 square kilometres (a quarter of Mexico), and lost control over 6.5 million Germans, who against their will were annexed to other countries.

Moreover, it was forced to demilitarise the Saarland and the Rhineland. For a country to be forced to dispense with national sovereignty, even within its own borders, is a humiliating event that cannot last indefinitely. That is why in January 1935 a plebiscite was held in the Saarland to find out whether the German population wanted to remain a part of Germany or not. The answer was 90% in the affirmative (477,000 to 48,000 votes), and German national sovereignty was restored over that part of the country which had been administered with French intervention. On this occasion, Hitler announced on the 15th of that month:



Hitler is received in Vienna on the conclusion of the Austrian union. The fact that Hitler, an Austrian, had been elevated to the head of Germany was the best proof that they were one people.

"My fellow Germans of the Saarland: Your decision today gives me the opportunity to declare that after its reincorporation into the territory of the Reich, Germany will no longer make any territorial claims against France. This is our historical and sacrificial contribution to the much-needed pacification of Europe. We are not fighting today for a position of world power; we are simply fighting for the existence of our homeland, for the unity of our nation and for the daily bread for our children. If from this point of view we try to seek allies in Europe, only two States should be taken into consideration: England and Italy".

Hitler thus endorsed his intention not to seek a quarrel with the West. As early as 2 November 1933, the German ambassador in Washington, Luther, had notified the State Department that Hitler promised never to ask for the return of Alsace and Lorraine, provinces taken from the Reich and annexed to France in the 1914 war.

However, this attempt to settle difficulties with France was immediately met with a hostile response from the French government.

French, who on 2 May (1935) concluded a treaty with the USSR to encircle Germany. A similar agreement was signed on the 16th between Czechoslovakia and Russia. Nevertheless, Hitler continued his policy of rapprochement with France and England.

On 7 March 1936 Germany took a further step towards regaining sovereignty within her borders and militarised her own territory of the Rhineland. The agreement adopted in 1918 that Germany should have no soldiers in that province of hers could only be a temporary emergency measure, but not a definitive surrender. Could other countries tolerate indefinitely the demand that they should have no troops in certain regions of their own soil?

But such an event was broadcast throughout the world as the beginning of a dreadful threat to the West. On 31 March 1936 Hitler announced his peace plan, significantly addressed to the Western World; he called for equal rights for all European countries and promised that Germany would respect the borders in the West. Nothing remotely similar was offered regarding the borders in the East, concerning the USSR. In November of the same year he made his anti-Bolshevik attitude more evident and signed the Anti-Komintern Pact with Japan, to which Mussolini adhered a year later. France and England thus had unequivocal proof that Hitler was not marching against them, but against Moscow.

Once it was decided that the Saarland and the Rhineland (as German provinces) would be subject to the sovereign control of the German state, Hitler's attention turned to his home province of Austria, whose unification with Germany was a long-held dream of the German-speaking population. Indeed, at the end of the First World War, the Austrian National Assembly had decided on 12 November 1918 that Austria would join the community of German states. But this agreement was immediately countered by the Allied powers, who prohibited such a merger, according to Article 88 of the Peace Treaty of Saint-Germain. Such a prohibition violated the principle of self-determination of peoples, proclaimed by the Allies themselves.

The Austrian National Assembly protested that it was not allowed to unite with Germany, but its protest went unheeded. Three years later, in 1921, the Austrian National Assembly organised a referendum in which every citizen was to answer the following question: "Should the Federal Government apply to the Council of the League of Nations for permission to unite with Germany? "Should the Federal Government seek the permission of the Council of the League of Nations for the union of the Austrian Republic with the German Reich?" France and Yugoslavia immediately lobbied for the plebiscite to be suspended, so that it could only be held in the Tyrol and Salzburg, with 243,848 votes in favour of unification and 2,682 against.

Ties of blood, of language, of religion, of customs, of fellowship in arms, made Austria essentially a German province. The very fact that Hitler, an Austrian, had been elevated in 1933 to the rank of Führer of Germany was the best proof that it was not a question of two peoples, but of one people - the German people - whose total unification demanded the incorporation of Austria.

At the beginning of 1938 the popular desire for Austria to join the community of German states came to a crisis. Austrian Chancellor Schuschnigg, on the advice of French Minister Puaux, surprisingly called for a plebiscite within three days. As there were no recent electoral rolls and a large part of the population believed that this was a fraudulent manoeuvre, riots and demonstrations began to take place.



Hitler arrives in Vienna on the day of annexation. 15 March 1938. "This is the happiest hour of my life, in which I can announce to history the incorporation of my native country into the German Reich...".

Hitler asked for the plebiscite to be postponed so that he could be properly prepared for it, and failing this he ordered the troops into Austria. This took place on 12 March (1938), and the population gave a frenzied show of sympathy to their brothers in the North. On the same day Hitler arrived in Vienna. The former Austrian army paraded alongside their compatriots of the German 8th Army under General Von Bock.

In 1912, as a boy of 23, Hitler "aspired to be among those who would have the good fortune to live and act where the most fervent of my heart's yearnings would one day be fulfilled: the annexation of my beloved homeland to the common fatherland: the German Reich".

And 26 years later, as Führer, Hitler proclaimed in Vienna on 15 March 1938: "This is the happiest hour of my life, when I can announce to history, as President and Chancellor of the German Nation and of the Reich, the incorporation of my native country into the German Reich. Germany, German people, National Socialist party, cheers and victory!"

The diplomat Von Papen, in many respects an opponent of Hitler, describes those moments as follows: "The fantastic ovation had brought these hardened party leaders to a state of ecstasy. It was an extraordinary experience, and the incessant repetition of the triumphal shout: 'Heil, Heil, Sieg Heil' rang in my ears like a somatene ring. When Hitler turned to speak to me, his voice seemed choked with sobs: What an immense task we have before us, Herr von Papen; we must never separate until our work is done.

Although photographs and newsreels from the most diverse sources captured as living testimony the jubilation with which the Austrian province joined the German community, and although foreign correspondents reported this state of mind, a worldwide propaganda stream soon referred to Austria as an unjustly subjugated country, a worldwide propaganda stream soon referred to Austria as an iniquitously subjugated country, although the fact that the "subjugated" joyfully cheered their "subjugators" in the streets and that there was not a shot fired, not an act of sabotage, not a protest, remained unexplained.

On 18 March the Austrian Catholic bishops, led by Cardinal Innitzer and Archbishop Waitz, declared: "We acknowledge with satisfaction the important work that the National Socialist movement has done in the past few years in the field of socialism.

We are also convinced that the destructive danger of atheistic Bolshevism was repulsed by the action of the National Socialist movement. We are also convinced that the destructive danger of atheistic Bolshevism has been averted by the action of the National Socialist movement.

The plebiscite held on 10 April 1938 produced a result of 4,273,000 votes in favour of the merger and 11,000 against.

The incorporation of Austria into Germany was a thousand times less objectionable and debatable than the annexation of Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia, Kaskastan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tajikistan and Kirghizia into the USSR, since these eight provinces or sovereign countries totalled 25 million inhabitants, most of whom did not even speak Russian. There were no ties of blood, religion or customs between them and their annexers. Their incorporation was not in all cases peaceful and bloodless, but carried out by persuasive means of terror and "purges".

However, a discreet cloak of silence, barely lifted in sporadic and restrained "objective" accounts, had overlaid the expansion of the USSR, in contrast to the "sensationalist and captious way in which the Austrian case was intended to be used as a motive for global agitation against Germany.

The stage was already being set to launch the West into a war that was alien and even detrimental to its interests.

NATIONAL SOCIALISM'S ACHILLES HEEL

National Socialism had emerged as the flame of an ideological movement opposed to Marxist-Israelism. Its natural enemies were Moscow and Jewish circles in the West. They were determined both to help the USSR and to prevent National Socialism from further exposing the exploitative systems of the Golden Kingdom.

Such were the external enemies of Hitler's Germany. But on the inside there was a weak point, an Achilles' heel, and paradoxically this weak point was the conservatives and most of the generals. Erudite and efficient in their profession, many of the generals were essentially apolitical, perhaps to the point of exaggeration.

They did not conceive that the new times demanded from a country the strongest and most absolute unity; unity of thought and action. They believed that the new doctrine should be limited to the street and the parties, but without absorbing the troops. Their extraordinarily specialised criteria led them to believe that the military sphere should form a different, autonomous world within the nation.^[47]

And it is curious that in their political zeal many generals fell into the error of making a white, aseptic policy; a policy devoid of a national goal. The vacuum campaign they tried to create for the army was consequently the first weak point of the Nazi movement. Thus it was that in May 1933 the pressure of the generals prevented the Nazi party from absorbing the military. And so it was that General Werner Von Fritsch, commander-in-chief of the army, gave his subordinates a

example of contempt for the new political movement. His successor, Von Brauchitsch, maintained ties with the Social Democrats, who were but the most disloyal and timorous fork of the Left, and went so far as to participate in anti-Nazi meetings aimed at a coup d'état, which he ceased to do until Hitler strengthened his position after the peaceful union of Austria.^[48]

And so it was that General Ludwig Beck, who until October 1938 held the post of Chief of the General Staff, supported the unrealistic thesis that the German army should not fight against anyone. He was a very strange general and a very strange German; he did not even want to hear about anything that meant war; he liked Paris better than Berlin, and his daughter was educated in France.



General Ludwig Beck, conspirator. He was intimately acquainted with the General Staff and sent reports abroad. He was not discovered until 1944, when he tried to commit suicide.

Beck was the first of Germany's great conspirators in the Second World War. While still Chief of the General Staff, he made a lengthy *memorandum* analysing the state of the German army and its likely development; during a trip to Paris he took a copy with him and gave it to foreign friends, who in turn took the document to New York, according to historian Curt Riess.

General Beck had Israeli friends and condemned the "anti-Semitism" of the Nazis. Later, in the midst of the war, he still corresponded with the foreigner. In "Glory and Decline of the German Generals", Riess says that "in his correspondence he used a language incomprehensible to Hitler's henchmen. Perhaps at the last they tired of

read his letters to think that the man was off-centre. But Beck was not off-centre, far from it..."

He was simply an enemy of the regime and kept revealing secrets. For six years he worked skilfully on his conspiracy and was not discovered until 1944, at the end of the war, when he was instrumental in the plot to assassinate Hitler.

Generals Von Fritsch and Von Brauchitsch did not go to such extremes, but in company with other generals they tried to keep the army out of the influence of Hitler, whom they did not consider their own kind and regarded contemptuously as "**the corporal**". Their incipient conspiratorial activities ceased for a time when they saw that the annexation of Austria had been carried out peacefully. Von Fritsch was disappointed and told General Halder: "It is useless. This man is the fate of Germany, and this fate must go its way to the end.



Admiral Canaris, also a conspirator, was part of Hitler's government as Head of the Secret Service, no less. Extraordinary skill.

On the other hand, Generals Von Hammerstein Equord and Schleicher (former Minister of **D e f e n c e**) were sympathetic to left-wing circles and

had suspicious relations with foreigners. The Gestapo tried to capture Schleicher, but he resisted and was killed. But the most extraordinary of the conspirators, who managed to retain his strategic position as head of the German Secret Service until the end of the war, was Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, son of the Englishwoman Auguste Amélie Popp and of Greek or Italian descent on his father's side. According to anti-Nazi writer Kurt Singer, in the first war Canaris facilitated the capture of the German spy "Mata Hari" (Margarete Gertrude Zelle) by the discreet device of using in a message a code that had already been deciphered by the French. But his treachery went unnoticed, and for many years he was a merit until he was promoted to Chief of the Secret Service during Hitler's regime, where he had 15,000 subordinates.

One of Canaris' first activities was to draw up a plan to overthrow Hitler, but he was unable to carry it out because of the triumphs the Führer achieved in the early years of his government. The Admiral's main collaborators, Major Hans Oster, Colonel Piekenbrok and Lieutenant Colonel Groscurth, were also conspirators. For the Secret Service Delegation in Vienna, Canaris selected Colonel Marogna-Redwitz, also an enemy of Hitler. So skilful was Canaris in gaining the confidence of his superiors (against whom he was plotting), in selecting collaborators who would not compromise his movement, and in presenting small triumphs and slipping in imperceptible betrayals in his favour, that he may well be regarded as one of the finest conspirators known to history.



Schacht accompanies Hitler, while conspiring with him.

In the far-flung sector of finance Dr. Horace Greeley Hjalmar Schacht heads a third, well-covered conspiratorial group. Pretending to be a friend first of Goering and then of Hitler, he acted as President of the Reichsbank from March 1933 to January 1939, as Minister of Economics from July 1934 to November 1937, and as Minister without portfolio until January 1943. Schacht's case is extraordinary. In 1908 he became a Freemason in the tradition of his family, his grandfather Christian Ulrich having been among the great "masters" of his time. Through Freemasonry, Schacht became connected with numerous international Jewish bankers, who helped him to prosper in his career.

In 1923 the Israelite Montagu Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, virtually gave Schacht his backing, facilitating a professional triumph that began to make him famous in Germany.

Montagu Norman later became godfather to a grandson of Schacht, who was named Norman.

In 1933, Schacht became acquainted in New York with influential Jewish "brother" Masons, such as David Sarnoff (emigrated from Russia to the USA), James Speyer, and Rabbi Wise. As Schacht himself says in his "Memoirs", he considered it more effective to work against Hitler's movement inside the Cabinet than outside it. And indeed he did. Intelligent and capable in his profession, he always found logical pretexts for delaying and sabotaging Hitler's economic plans, most particularly everything that concerned the arming of the army.

This banker, whom Jewish journalists dubbed "the magician of finance", was secretly in the service of the "Golden International" (the kingdom of gold set up by Jewish finance), and within Germany retained close links with the Israeli bankers Von Mendelssohn, Wassermann, Warburg and others less well known. In 1938 he made contact with Generals Von Witzleben and Halder (Chief of the General Staff), attempting a coup to overthrow Hitler, but the peaceful annexation of Austria foiled this plot. Without revealing the reason, Schacht separated from his first wife, Louise, because she was an outspoken supporter of Hitler.^[49]

In addition, a fourth group of enemies of the Führer, consisting of Bose, Ketteler, Kageneck, Tschirschky and Von Haeften, was formed around Franz Von Papen (Hitler's predecessor in the Chancellery and a staunch opponent of Hitler). Ketteler made preparations to assassinate Hitler, but the Gestapo discovered and executed him. Tschirschky was also suspected by the police, but Von Papen helped him and managed to escape abroad. Von Papen himself tells ("Memoirs") how he used Kageneck to send his secret files to the Zurich bank, and how he turned to Admiral Canaris for protection for his assistants who were already on the heels of the police.

The former Chief of the General Staff, General Ludwig Beck, the head of the Secret Service, Admiral Guillermo Canaris, and the Minister of Economics, Hjalmar Schacht, were in 1937 and 1938 the heads of the three most powerful conspiracy groups. Behind them, as the most important coordinator and

In 1933 he began to receive money from abroad and "was able to make contact with the most important statesmen in the world, President Roosevelt and Churchill", according to research published by the anti-Nazi historian Walter Goerlitz.

[50]

With so many conspirators, and so well off, Hitler's regime narrowly escaped collapse in 1938.

RIGHT FLANK CLEARANCE

By mid-1938 the entire German diplomatic service and the official German press were determined to reiterate that Germany had no intention of harming the interests of Western countries. After twenty years, Hitler retained the same policy as he had stated during his first public appearances.

The old quarrels with France had been settled; on the German side, with the re-establishment of German sovereignty over the Saar and Rhineland territories and the renunciation of the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine. With this adjustment of its border with the West completed, Hitler turned his attention to the southern Austrian province. And once its annexation had been achieved, he resolutely began to turn all his devices towards the great encounter with the USSR.

It was then that Hitler sought to lay the foundations for securing in the southeast the right flank of his march to the East. In the southeast was Czechoslovakia. It was a small but relatively powerful state from a military point of view. Czechoslovakia had been invented after the end of the 1918 war, and to form it it was necessary to give it a part of German territory and two million German inhabitants, plus Hungarians, Ruthenians from the Ukraine, Poles and small groups of other peoples. Hitler demanded the return of the area populated by his compatriots, and this was the beginning of a new incident. President Benes of Czechoslovakia had received an invitation from Hitler in 1936 to resolve their difficulties amicably; moreover, the secret was revealed to him that Germany was expecting major developments in Russia (an anti-Bolshevik coup d'état) and that

He would wish for a harmonious German-Czechoslovak arrangement, in order to have his hands free to encourage the expected anti-Soviet rebellion. But Benes then sided with Stalin, refused Germany's friendship, and hastened to warn Moscow, as Churchill tells us in his Memoirs.

By this act Benes rendered an enormous service to Bolshevism and largely frustrated German aid to the anti-communist Russians. (When years later Benes believed he would be rewarded, he suffered the most terrible disappointment and saw the USSR absorb Czechoslovakia in its entirety and crush every vestige of national autonomy. His mistake cost him his life.)

It was clear that Germany could not attack the USSR until it had averted the threat posed by Czechoslovakia to the "underbelly" of southern Germany, which was one of its most vulnerable regions. Hence the great importance of that small country; it was not a question of whether or not to subjugate a weak nation, but to prevent it from being used as a foothold to undermine German action against Russia.

Czechoslovakia had an alliance with Stalin. It also had an alliance with England and France. It was not in Hitler's interest that the Czech problem should strain his relations with Moscow, but he wanted to avoid at all costs any difficulties with England and France. It was precisely for this reason that Hitler sought by every possible means to have the conflict with Czechoslovakia settled by the friendly intervention of England and France, rather than by Russia, and that is why he invited Chamberlain (British Premier) and Daladier (French Premier) to discuss the problem.

This led to the Munich Conference, which was attended by Chamberlain, Daladier, Mussolini and Hitler, but not by Stalin. Hitler thus emphasised that **"Germany wants to draw closer to all states except the Soviet empire"**, as he had said in the Reichstag on 20 February 1938. He also endorsed what he had written in "My Struggle": **"We stop the eternal German expedition to the South and West of Europe, and turn our gaze towards the great country of the East" (Russia).**

While Hitler and Chamberlain were conferring at Godesberg, President Benes announced by wireless the general mobilisation.

In spite of this unfortunate provocation," Hitler told Chamberlain,^[51] , "I shall of course keep my promise not to proceed against Czechoslovakia during the negotiations.... There need be no differences between us; we shall not stand in the way of your pursuit of your extra-European interests as long as you can, without prejudice, leave us a free hand on the Continent, in the central and south-eastern part of Europe".

From these negotiations, which took place at the end of September 1938, came the formula for Czechoslovakia to return the Sudetenland and its German population to Germany. In addition, a German-British agreement was concluded which ensured Britain's hegemony over the seas. Chamberlain and Hitler declared on 30 September:

"We regard the agreement signed yesterday afternoon and the German-British naval agreement as a symbolic expression of the desire of our two peoples never to go to war again. We are determined to deal also with other problems affecting our two peoples, in accordance with the method of consultations".

The jubilation in Germany, England and France was indescribable. It seemed that the storm clouds of war had finally lifted and that if war broke out, it would be only between the Germans and the Soviets. **Churchill himself writes that "enthusiastic mobs came to welcome Mr. Chamberlain at the airport"**, and the same was true of Daladier in Paris. This was the true expression of public opinion, but the secret Jewish forces redoubled their efforts to disorient, poison and use the Western peoples to their advantage.

Churchill, who had already on several occasions rejected any rapprochement between Germany and Britain, hastened to Parliament to say: "We have suffered a total and unmitigated defeat". **The possible fall of the Czechoslovak stronghold that stood between Berlin and Moscow was thus presented as a defeat for London and not for Moscow.**

Days later Churchill received the powerful support of Roosevelt and the Jewish group behind him; he was invited to visit the United States and declared over the radio: "We must rearm! No

there can be any doubt that we have to rearm. Britain will abandon its secular ways and impose compulsory military service on its inhabitants.... Is this a call to war? I declare that this is the only guarantee of peace. Time proved, however, that these preparations could not lead to peace, but to the most disastrous war the British Empire had ever engaged in.

As soon as Germany began to resolve the Czechoslovak problem favourably, on 2 September 1938 the Soviet Ambassador in London, the Jew Ivan Maiski, visited Churchill to arrange for the Czechoslovak military base to be maintained as a flanking position against Germany. Anguished, Russia's Israeli foreign minister, Litvinov, made a similar appeal. Churchill heeded them and redoubled his campaign to discredit the German-British agreement and thus thwart British-German friendship. Bernard Baruch, **Roosevelt's Israelite adviser and head of the imperial council of Universal Freemasonry**, went to London to energise Churchill's group.

Meanwhile, Czechoslovakia and its 38 divisions (21 frontline and 17 in the process of mobilisation), and its Skoda factories, which produced as much armaments as Britain, were a powerful force against the 40 divisions then held by Germany. The "muted" struggle around that military base continued behind the diplomatic curtain. At the same time, powerful international propaganda agencies presented the Czechoslovakia issue as a basic point for British interests instead of admitting that it was essentially linked with the Hitler-Stalin struggle. In this way they created an artificial agitation among the British people.

The British historian Russell Grenfell of the Royal Navy testifies that there was rampant anti-German propaganda in England at the time, to prejudice the mood of the people against the friendship still offered by Germany.^[52] During these days came the assassination of the German diplomat Von Rath by the Jew Grynszpan, and in retaliation came the so-called "glass night" when Germans stoned Israeli shop windows. These events

This led to a violent declaration by Roosevelt and to his moves for a joint boycott of German trade with England. Everything Hitler had achieved in the German-British Friendship Agreement was practically nullified.

In spite of this, Hitler made another appeal to Britain shortly afterwards. "The German people," he said on 30 January 1939, "do not feel any hatred against England or France, but want their peace and quiet, while these peoples are constantly incited against Germany by Jewish or non-Jewish agitators.... Germany has no territorial claims to present to England and France.... If there are tensions in Europe today, they are to be attributed primarily to the irresponsible handling of a conscienceless press which scarcely lets a day pass without sowing unrest in the world.... We believe that if the harassment of the press and of international Jewish propaganda can be stopped, intelligence between peoples will soon be achieved. Only these elements alone hope to thrive in a war.... Our relations with the United States are suffering under a campaign of defamation, which, under the pretext that Germany threatens American independence or freedom, tries to stir up a whole continent in the service of obvious political or financial interests.

At all costs, and despite the obvious risk that Stalin would Hitler made it abundantly clear that his ideological and military objective remained the annihilation of the Bolshevik regime in the USSR. History cannot overlook so many facts that make this clear.

Former French Prime Minister Paul Reynaud says in his "Revelations" that "on 24 November 1938 a document was drawn up in which Hitler declared that there were no major differences between Germany and France. Then Joachim von Ribbentrop (Hitler's Minister of Foreign Affairs) came to Paris and left the impression, subsequently expressed in a Special Note to our ambassadors, that German policy was directed against Bolshevism.

By all means, both before he came to power and once in power, Hitler revealed that his enemy was Israelite Marxism. In no

Yet in France, England and the United States, influential statesmen and powerful propaganda agencies falsely portrayed Germany as an enemy of the West, while ignoring the fact that it was a declared enemy of communism.

When the situation in Czechoslovakia reached a second crisis in March 1939, this propaganda was used to foment anxiety in the West. It turned out that Czechoslovakia had been artificially invented in 1919, but lacked racial and psychological cohesion. The artificial amalgamation of diverse peoples and the political upheaval brought about by a change of regime led the Slovak and Ukrainian Carpathian provinces to declare autonomy in March 1939. **In the face of this emergency, Dr. Hacha, President of Czechoslovakia, and his Minister of Foreign Affairs, Chavlkosky, agreed to place the country under German guardianship. On 14 March they made the following declaration:**

"The President of the Czechoslovak State declares that he confidently entrusts the destinies of the Czech people and country to the care of the leader of the German Reich".

The possibility of Czechoslovakia becoming a battleground between the Great Powers was thus averted, since Russia and the bloc supported the subjugation of Slovakia and the Carpathian Ukraine, while Germany favoured the self-determination of these provinces. The formula adopted by President Hacha was not a pleasant one, but at least in this way Czechoslovakia would not shed the blood of its sons and daughters.

-as was later the case in Poland - only to serve as a pretext for international Jewish manipulations. In other words, it refused to pull its chestnuts out of the fire.

But nervousness and confusion had already paved the way and Churchill gained more political influence and with him the false thesis that it was imperative for the West to exterminate Hitler, rather than give him a free hand to pounce on the USSR.

This unmasked intention to put the West between German National Socialism and Soviet Bolshevism had another clear manifestation in the negotiations between France and England.

to enter into an active alliance with Stalin. If these efforts did not crystallise for the time being, it was because Moscow demanded an immediate subjugation of Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Poland - something the West could not publicly concede - and because Stalin was not satisfied with the war potential so far mobilised by the Anglo-French (Churchill's Memoirs).

FOUR HOURS AFTER THE INTERIOR COLLAPSE

As the crisis in Czechoslovakia approached in mid-1938, the German army still required at least two years of build-up and rearmament in order to be fit for the Russian campaign. The situation was precarious, but Hitler faced it with optimism and confidence, believing that the West would understand that Germany was not seeking a fight with him. He believed that in the end Britain, France and the United States would not interfere with the National Socialists' anti-Bolshevik plans. Some ministers reinforced this confidence.

But many generals, lacking the fanatical enthusiasm of the Nazi movement, harboured grave fears. Just as they had been alarmed on the eve of the annexation of Austria, they were alarmed on the eve of the annulment of Czechoslovakia as a military base against the ungarrisoned south of Germany. Their uneasiness led them to the point of falling into the conspirators' net.

In different ways these generals and the Marxist-Jewish fifth column were a common front of resistance to Hitler's policy. The born conspirators (led by Dr. Soerdeler, Admiral Canaris and General Beck) did all they could to capitalise on the discontent of the old-established generals, and went so far as to contact England for support, as former French Prime Minister Edward Daladier testifies.

The chief of staff, General Beck - who had very strange connections with foreign circles in Paris and New York - tried to play the army off against Hitler, which led to his replacement by General

Franz Halder. Immediately Admiral Canaris, the most subtle of the conspirators, made contact with Halder and began slowly to undermine his morale with reports discreetly tinged with propaganda. The fact that these reports came from Canaris, Chief of the Secret Service and apparently a friend of Hitler's, gave them full credence in the eyes of Halder and the other generals.

Halder did not share the foreign connections cultivated by his predecessor, General Beck, but he was not slow to participate in the plot. Churchill reports in his Memoirs that the conspirators included Generals Stuepnagel, Witzleben (commander of the Berlin garrison), Brockdorff (commander of the Potsdam garrison), and Von Heldorff, chief of the Berlin police. He says that "Brauchitsch (army commander) was informed and gave his approval. The 3rd Panzer Division, commanded by General Hoepfner, was ready south of Berlin to strike at about 8 p.m. on 14 September, but at 4 p.m. that afternoon it learned that the British Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain, had agreed to discuss with Hitler the amicable settlement of the Czechoslovak problem. Halder then told Witzleben that if Hitler had succeeded in the "blow", he would not be justified as Chief of Staff in discovering the true situation. Accordingly, the coup was postponed.

General Halder commented: "What is left for us to do? Everything goes right"... Brauchitsch agreed that the coup was out of the question. Von Fritsch, a former army commander, said that nothing could be done and that Hitler was Germany's destiny for better or worse. General Jodl - one of the few who faithfully followed Hitler - then noted that it was "very sad that all the people supported the leader, with the exception of the leading generals who still regarded him as a corporal". Referring to the settlement of Czechoslovakia, he added: "It is to be hoped that the unbelievers, the faint-hearted and the undecided will be converted by this".

By a slim margin of four hours the Hitler regime had escaped overthrow. Paradoxically, the generals remained its Achilles' heel, the nation's most vulnerable point. Although they suspended their subversive activities for the time being, they continued to be cultivated by the intellectual directors of the resistance movement.

For example, Beck continued to expand contacts, including with former leftist agitators such as Wilhelm Leuschner. Admiral Canaris delayed and obstructed superior orders, and even went so far as to protect several Israelis by surreptitiously incorporating them into the Secret Service.^[53] Economist Schacht delayed industrialist Voegler's plan to increase the production of synthetic gasoline by nine months, and did it so skillfully that Hitler believed it was due only to lack of vision. He also economically obstructed the growth of the army. And Dr. Goerdeler went on indirectly to exploit the animosity among the aristocratic generals caused by the fact that Hitler was their leader.

LOCK ON THE ROAD TO MOSCOW

Germany had no border with the USSR. Its closest province to Soviet territory was East Prussia, but it was artificially cut off from the rest of Germany by a strip of land awarded to Poland in 1919. Hitler could not realise his planned march into Russia as long as he lacked at least a land route linking the heart of Germany with his province of East Prussia. He therefore asked Poland to allow him to build a railway and a road through the former German territory to Prussia. The whole German-Polish conflict basically revolved around this point.

There were other reasons for friction, but Hitler never put them at the forefront, despite how much they meant for Germany's sovereignty. For example, in 1919 Poland was awarded Reich territories occupied by 2,100,000 Germans, and this population was always hostile to the Poles. However, their reincorporation was not demanded by Hitler.

As a result of the 1918 peace, Poland gained the German port of Dantzig, although the Polish population there was only 3.5 percent. In Danziger Niederum the percentage was only 1 %, and in Marimburg it was 3 %. On 10 April 1923 the Chairman of the Polish Council of Ministers, General Sikorski, announced a programme for the liquidation of German assets and the de-Germanisation of the western provinces. All this was bound to provoke friction between Germany and Poland.

Polish Marshal Pilsudsky was in favour of a compromise with Germany and relations improved greatly, but he died before the work was completed. Power then passed into the hands of Sikorski's group,

enemy of any reconciliation. Poland's former enmity towards Germany was immediately exploited by all the international interests that were closing Hitler's path to the USSR. Since Czechoslovakia was no longer a flanking threat in the German march to the East, Poland constituted the last bolt in the then existing Iron Curtain.

Poland's powerful Israelite trade encouraged German-Polish differences and thus collaborated with Jewish communities in Germany and other Western countries who were also opposed to Hitler. From mid-1937 German merchants and workers based in Poland began to be harassed through boycotts and shutdowns. The ensuing German protests were presented in the press as aggressive provocations against Poland's sovereignty, and step by step German-Polish relations became increasingly strained and threatened to break down.

On 24 October 1938, Germany made two requests to Poland:

1° That Dantzig, a town populated mostly by Germans, should revert to the Reich;

2° That through the Polish corridor, formerly German, Germany should be allowed to build a railway linking it to its East Prussian province.

In return, Germany offered the following:

1°. Recognition of the common borders, forgetting the territories which in 1919 had been mutilated to Germany and annexed to Poland;

2°. Free access for Poland to the German port of Dantzig.

Poland replied that domestic political difficulties made it impossible to accept this proposal.

On 5 January 1939 Hitler told the Polish government that Germany and Poland had common interests in the face of the Soviet communist threat, and that Germany wanted a strong and friendly Poland ("Polish White Paper"). In February 1939, German-Polish relations worsened when anti-German demonstrations broke out in Poland. On 24 March Poland agreed to the mobilisation of young people born in 1911.

1912, 1913 y 1914. The press whipped up the people by chorusing the cablegrams of Jewish agencies and called for severe measures against the German population, which since 1919 had been forcibly incorporated into Poland. This current of opinion received powerful moral support on March 31 when England announced that "all the aid which the British Empire depends on" would be put at Poland's service to repel Germany.

In advance, Roosevelt had also encouraged Polish leaders to refuse to come to an agreement with Germany. The secret origin of this apparently inexplicable policy was confidentially revealed on 12 January 1939 by the Polish Ambassador in Washington, Count Jerzy Potocki, who informed his Minister of Foreign Affairs: "The present atmosphere in the United States is characterised by a growing hatred of Fascism, particularly concentrated in the person of Chancellor Hitler.... Propaganda is mainly in the hands of Jews, almost one hundred per cent of whom belong to radio, cinema and magazines. Although this propaganda is carried out very crudely, making Germany as bad as possible, it has very profound effects, because the public here has not the slightest knowledge of the real European situation.... A very interesting detail in this campaign is that it is conducted mainly against National Socialism and the Soviet Union is almost completely eliminated. If it is mentioned at all, it is done in a friendly way, as if the USSR were adhering to what the democratic nations are pursuing. Thanks to this clever propaganda the sympathies of the American people were with the Spanish Reds.... In this action; -propagandistic- some Jewish intellectuals took part, such as Bernard M. Baruch; the Governor of the State of New York, Lehmann; the newly appointed Supreme Court Justice, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of State Morgenthau and other close associates.... friends of President Roosevelt"^[54] .

Four days later the same Ambassador Potocki sent another confidential report of his interview with Bullit, the American Ambassador in Paris. Bullit gave him assurances that the United States would fight against Germany. This would tend to invigorate Polish resistance to an understanding with Hitler.

Moreover, Jules Lukasiewicz, the Polish Ambassador in Paris, informed his Ministry of Foreign Affairs on 29 March 1939 that he had spoken with Bullit and that he had told him that it was "childish, naive and at the same time disloyal to propose to a state in Poland's situation that it should compromise its relations with a strong neighbour like Germany, and to throw the catastrophe of war on the world just to meet the needs of British domestic policy".

On 28 April 1939 Hitler spoke before the Reichstag and outlined the two demands he had made of Poland and the two offers he was making in return. This constituted, he said, "the most considerable difference for the sake of peace in Europe". He was prepared to forget the lost territories and to recognise the then existing frontiers if he was allowed communication with Prussia through the Polish Corridor. Moreover, in exchange for this access to Prussia, he would cede an equal access for Poland to the port of Dantzig.

In this same speech (and despite the rebuff his offers of friendship had always met with from Churchill's British statesmen) Hitler made it clear that his ambitions were focused on the East. "Throughout my political activity I have always maintained the idea of the re-establishment of close German-British friendship and collaboration... This desire for German-British friendship and collaboration is not only in accordance with my feelings, but also with my opinion of the importance of the existence of the British Empire in the interests of all mankind.

The Anglo-Saxon people," he added, "have carried out an immense work of colonisation in the world. I sincerely admire this work. From a high human point of view, the thought of destroying this work seemed to me, and seems to me, only a case of erostratism... I believe that it is impossible to establish a lasting friendship between the German and Anglo-Saxon people unless it is also recognised on the other side that there are not only British interests but also German interests. When Germany became National Socialist and thus began its revival, I myself proposed a voluntary limitation of German naval armaments. Such a limitation presupposed the will and the conviction of

that a war between Germany and England should never again be possible. I still have that will and that conviction today.

Hitler was incredibly stubborn in his misgivings and his hopes. And just as he never believed it possible to compromise with Israelite Marxism, so he never gave up hope that war between Germany and the Western countries led by Britain, France and the United States would be averted. His repeated failures in this regard he never believed to be final. He always hoped that if Germany fought Bolshevism, this would eventually reassure the rest of the world, and that such a struggle would be seen as a beneficial development for Western civilisation, whose characteristics of private property, religion, family worship, sense of nationality, etc., certainly had many more points of contact with Germany than with Bolshevism.

Hitler's conciliatory speech was ridiculed by almost the entire press in England, and the government gave him a hostile response when on 12 May (1939) it signed a pact with Turkey to complete the blockade of Germany. Days later the French rulers redoubled their efforts to conclude an anti-German alliance with Stalin as well, but Stalin continued to wait cautiously for armed conflict to begin first between Germany and the West.

Hitler's attitude to these ominous signs remained unchanged, and he took advantage of every public event to insist that Germany was not demanding anything that would be harmful to the Western peoples. Accordingly

-There was no obstacle to a firm friendship," he claimed, "except the secret manipulations of Judaism. On 13 March (1939) an official ceremony was held at Stahnsdorf Cemetery, at the graves of 1,800 British dead in Germany during the First World War; Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the German Navy, brought an offering "to the memory of our gallant adversaries," he said, "who fell in the line of duty as soldiers of their country.

But all these efforts at conciliation were quickly sabotaged. It was precisely in those days that propaganda was stepped up to stir up unwitting Polish groups who believed they were acting in the interests of their homeland by stirring up unrest against the German minorities. The old friendship

The Polish-German conflict was being exhumed by international interests in order to deepen the gulf between Poland and Germany. Moscow was the only beneficiary.

Around Roosevelt moved the clique of Hopkins, taught by the Jew Dr. Steiner, and the Israelites Wise, Morgenthau, Frankfurter, Baruch, Untermeyer, Rosenman, who wanted to save Soviet Marxism and annihilate Germany. The aim of this clique was unpopular, it lacked support among the Western peoples. So the effective propaganda machine was set in motion. White House officials helped in this task by bribing non-Hebrew journalists, newspapers, magazines and writers (many of these bribes were later investigated by the Senate in 1953).

The Israelites in high political spheres were a kind of lever, and their brethren of race who directed the propaganda provided the fulcrum - in the form of a deluded public opinion - for that political lever to move the Western peoples in the desired direction. In this way a relatively insignificant minority of Jews deceived and moved an immense mass of non-Jewish contingents, just as a man's weak arm can lift thousands of pounds by the aid of a lever and a fulcrum.

As a prerequisite for using the force of the Western countries, the Jewish political movement deceived and misled them. Schopenhauer rightly said last century that "the Jew is the master of the lie". With this mastery he has succeeded in getting his own victims to serve him, of course without knowing whom they serve, and even in the illusory belief that they serve themselves.

These alchemists of deception concentrated their action on four points:

1° They overshadowed the evidence that Germany would march against the USSR.

In this way, they enabled the West to fight, deceived, on behalf of Marxism....

2° They gave the false impression that Germany would attack the West and not Israeli Marxism in the East.

In this way they stirred up the English, French and American people.

3° They created the idea that the struggle between Nazis and Israelis was an oddity of Hitler's, with no basis other than aversion against a religious conglomerate.

This concealed the fact that this community was not just an innocent religious sect, but a political nucleus with international influence.

4° Germany was presented as an anti-religious country.

In this way it became easier for the Christian world to allow itself to be drawn into a struggle on behalf of atheistic Bolshevism.

On the first two points, historical research finds thousands of proofs that Hitler always directed his struggle against Marxism. He never made demands harmful to the English, French or American people, and always tried to win their friendship.

On the third point, the struggle between the Nazis and the Israelites, Hitler announced on 30 January 1939 that he was prepared to allow the democratic countries to take the Jews living in Germany and to grant them all the prerogatives and considerations they claimed for themselves. He remarked that some countries had 10 inhabitants per square kilometre, and that Germany, on the other hand, needed to feed 140 people per square kilometre.

"It is true that Germany," he said, "was for centuries good enough to take in such elements..... What that people possesses it has acquired for the most part by the worst manipulations at the expense of the not so cunning German people."

"How grateful they should be to us for releasing these magnificent bearers of culture and making them available to the rest of the world! That world, according to their own statements, cannot come up with a reason for refusing to accept these precious people into their countries.

"Peoples do not want to die on battlefields again so that this rootless international race can profit from the business of war, or satisfy its age-old desire for vengeance whose origin

goes back to the Old Testament. Over the Jewish slogan: Proletarians of all countries, unite, a higher vision must triumph, namely: Workers of all nations, recognise your common enemy. And on the fourth point, that Germany was an enemy of religion, Hitler said in the same speech of 30 January 1939: "One of the charges levelled against Germany in the so-called democracies is that we are an enemy state of religion. First, no one has been persecuted in Germany up to now, nor will anyone be persecuted on account of his religious convictions. Secondly, since January 30, 1933, the National Socialist state has made available to both Churches the following sums from public taxes:

1988	180 millones de marcos
1984	170 millones de marcos
1985	250 millones de marcos
1986	320 millones de marcos
1987	400 millones de marcos
1988	500 millones de marcos

TOTAL DM 1.7 billion^[55].

On the other hand, the churches are the largest owners of real estate after the state (something that exists in very few countries). The value of their estates and rural properties exceeds the sum of ten billion marks. The income from these properties can be estimated at 300 million marks per year.

Consequently - to put it mildly - it is shameless that especially certain foreign politicians dare to speak of religious hostility in the Third Reich.

What are the amounts which, during this same period of time, France, England or the United States have given to their respective churches from public funds? The National Socialist State has not closed any church, nor has it prevented any religious services, nor has it exercised the slightest influence on the manner in which they are conducted.

"The moment a priest places himself outside the law, the state will hold him accountable like any other citizen.

German. If foreigners are now so eagerly defending certain priests -who were acting in the political sphere - this can only be due to political reasons, since these same democratic statesmen kept silent when hundreds of thousands of priests were sacrificed in Russia and kept silent when, in Spain, tens of thousands of priests and nuns were murdered in the most bestial manner or burned alive. Foreigners are only interested in the internal enemies of the German state, not in religion"^[56] .

Precisely at the time Hitler was making this statement, a phase of extermination of religious institutions was culminating in Russia. The authoritative American diplomat William C. Bullit had reported this to Roosevelt. In 1937," says Bullit in "The World Menace", "10,000 churches were closed in Russia; by the end of 1939 the spirit of resistance of most of the priests had been finally annihilated, and only a few, i.e. Stalin's followers, were left alive". That is why Hugo Wast puts the following words in the mouths of Israel's propagandists: "We have mastered most of the large

^[57] newspapers and advertising agencies, and we rule the nerves of humanity. Murder Christians in Mexico, in Spain, in Russia; it doesn't matter, our agencies don't broadcast it, our newspapers don't publish it. Run over a Jew in Germany or Poland, and you will hear the world cry out: intolerance, anti-Semitic agenda. And the world, which has not mourned the martyrdom of a million Christians in Russia, will tear its clothes because an Israeli professor has been stripped of his professorship in Berlin. Indeed, the Jewish information monopoly has once again repeated its well studied propaganda points to deceive and whip up the Western peoples. And it is an infallible phenomenon in advertising techniques that a sporadically exposed truth is forgotten and discredited, while a lie repeated incessantly ends up being accepted after a certain time.

The reader learns what he ought to know," said Oswald Spengler of European newspapers 21 years before the war, "and a higher will informs the picture of his world.... What is truth? For the masses, it is what they read and hear every day. A poor fool can go into seclusion and gather reasons to establish the truth, it will remain simply his truth. The

The other, the public truth of the moment, the only one that matters in the effective world of actions and successes, is today a product of the press. What the press wants is the truth. Its bosses produce, transform, transform truths".

And that is what happened to the public opinion of the Western powers. By the sinister deception that they were in mortal danger, and not Jewish Marxism, they were thrown on Germany's back as it prepared for its fight against the USSR.

CHAPTER IV

The War Hitler Didn't Want (1939-1940)

IF WAR DID NOT START IN THE WEST, RUSSIA WOULD FIGHT ALONE

By mid-1939 the Polish crisis was approaching its climax and Stalin saw that this last obstacle to the German onslaught against Russia was about to disappear. His accurate assessment of the circumstances was similar to that of Roosevelt's Israeli advisers: if the war were to be fought exclusively between Germany and the USSR, it would then be less than impossible to persuade the world to come to the aid of Marxism. Russia would then have to fight alone - and alone,

It was lost...! On the other hand, if the West could be brought to war against Germany before it attacked the USSR, then it was automatically guaranteed that the West would fight on the same side as Bolshevism. And so it was. Once engaged in the struggle against Germany, no British, French or American would refuse the armed assistance of the USSR.

The Kremlin therefore exercised extreme caution in order to delay the German attack as long as possible and offered Hitler a non-aggression pact. On 10 March 1939, Stalin made a speech in which he significantly did not launch any attack on Germany, and on the contrary, said that he would not pull the chestnuts out of the fire of the Western powers by launching an adventure against the Reich.

Hitler took this strange change with suspicion and hostility, but Soviet offers were repeated through various channels and German diplomats believed that this was a great opportunity.

Consulting archives captured after the war, the English historian F.H. Hinsley states that the Russo-German negotiations

The first of these began on a Russian initiative, on 17 April 1939. The following 3 May, the Israeli Foreign Minister of Russia, Maxim Litvinov (originally named Maxim Moiseevich Vallakh Finkelstein), was relieved of his post in order to soften Hitler's "distrust".

Faced with the crisis in Poland and the threat of war from Britain and France, Germany accepted the Soviet offer. German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop arrived in Moscow on 23 August 1939 and within hours, with unusual ease, the pact was signed, which was precisely what the Kremlin wanted. Twenty hours after his arrival in Moscow, Ribbentrop was already on his way back to Berlin. Behind the USSR's softness lay something enormously beneficial for Marxism. Shortly afterwards it became clear that Hitler had failed to realise that the Pact would not prevent the Western powers from declaring war on him, for the Pact was simply a Soviet trap laid in agreement with the Israelite clique in the West. However, this was not visible for the time being, and Hitler accepted the treaty in the hope of buying time while clearing the looming threat from the West.

We don't think we would be wrong," says Hinsley, "to say that if only had it been up to Hitler, the negotiations would have ended in failure". He adds that the Führer was confident that this step would avert the danger of war with Britain and France.

That treaty came as a surprise to the world, but not to Roosevelt and his Israeli advisers, who day by day were being informed of Stalin's cautious policy to achieve the secret common goal of getting Germany into a war with the Western nations rather than with the USSR.

American diplomat William C. Bullit says^[58] that since 1934 Roosevelt was informed that Stalin "wished to conclude a treaty with the Nazi dictator and that Hitler could have a pact with Stalin whenever he wished. President Roosevelt was accurately informed, day by day, and step by step, of the secret negotiations which Stalin and Hitler had in the spring of 1939..... In fact, our information concerning the relations between Hitler and Stalin was so excellent, that

we had notified the Soviet Government to expect an assault in the early summer of 1941 and had communicated to Stalin the main points of Hitler's strategic plan". Consequently - as this warning was given in 1939 - there remained two years of leeway to push the Western countries into war against Germany, not for their own benefit, but in anticipation of the defence of Israeli Marxism which was already in chapel.

Such reports received by Roosevelt and transmitted to Stalin proved to be absolutely accurate.

General Beck, the former chief of the German General Staff, maintained hidden links with his Israeli friends. Valuable secrets left Germany through him, via Paris, and were already in the domain of Roosevelt and Stalin. The latter knew for certain, as Bullit confirms, that the German offensive against the USSR would be in 1941. By then the Kremlin expected to have an overwhelming mass of troops at its disposal; and in the meantime it was at all pains to prevent the Red Army from engaging prematurely in battle with the German Army. Such was the significance of the Russo-German non-aggression pact signed on 23 August 1939.

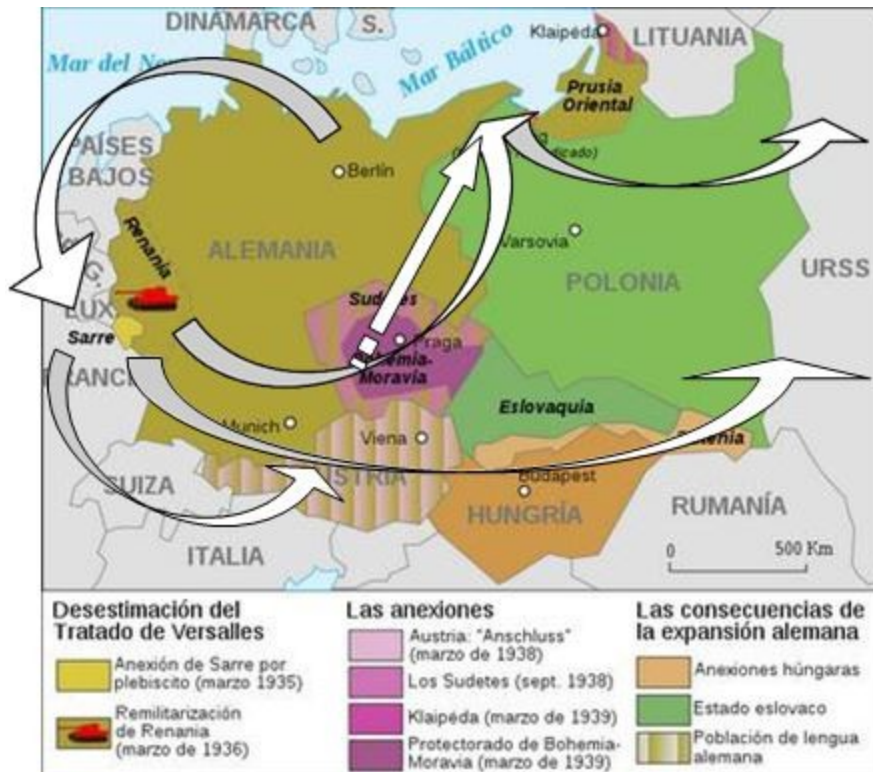
In those days. Germany was endeavouring to gain Poland's agreement to build a railway and a road linking Berlin to its East Prussian province. This was the last obstacle to the planned offensive against Bolshevism. The German-Polish conflict was to be followed by an armed struggle with the USSR.

The Jewish political movement decided to take firm hold of the last obstacle and turn it into a "casus belli" to trigger the war between Germany and the Western countries. The Israeli community in Poland played a decisive role in this manoeuvre. Its influence had been secured in Article 9 of the Versailles Conference of 1919, through the support of Jewish statesmen with influence in the United States, the British Empire and France. That article specified that all prerogatives granted to the Jewish Community were **"not a matter of Poland's free will", but "a requirement of the League of Nations"**.

Through propaganda, agitation and secret influences, Polish public opinion was disoriented and encouraged to disorder as the surest way to prevent any peaceful settlement between Poland and Germany. On 3 May there was a Polish parade during which the "cheers" shouted, "To Dantzig, to Berlin...!" The story spread that the German troops were starving and would not resist.

The German population annexed to Poland in 1919 suffered bloody hostility in 1939. By 21 August of that year, the number of fugitives who crossed the German-Polish border reached 70,000. It was later established that 12,857 German corpses were identified as victims of persecution, while 45,000 more Germans disappeared^[59] . Representatives of international news agencies, such as Mr. Oechsner of the United Press, were invited by Germany to testify to these facts.

The provocation of these events bore the disastrous fruits that have been The German-Polish conflict lost any chance of an amicable settlement and became a powder keg. On 15 August 1939, the French government notified Germany that in the event of a German-Polish armed conflict, France would give Poland its full support. The same was announced by Britain a week later. Hitler then conferred with the British Ambassador, Neville Henderson, to make him see that England was preferring anything rather than a peaceful settlement. In her will to annihilate," he told him, "she had turned to France, to Turkey, to Moscow.... Germany had never undertaken anything to England's disadvantage, and yet England had set herself against Germany".



On regaining sovereignty over the German territories of the Saar and the Rhineland (1936), Hitler announced that he no longer had any demands to make of the Western powers. His attention was diverted to the unification of Austria and the neutralisation of Czechoslovakia (1938) as a stronghold of the USSR. Finally, in 1939, he resolutely pushed eastwards to unite the province of East Prussia by land and thus prepare the offensive against Marxism enthroned in Moscow.

Hitler then addressed British Premier Neville Chamberlain in the following terms: "...I have spent my whole life in striving for a German-English friendship, but the attitude of British diplomacy - so far at least - has convinced me of the pointlessness of this attempt. If this were to change in the future, no one could be happier than I am".

In response, the British press whipped up public opinion to force it into military mobilisation, which was still popularly rejected because the people judged a new war against Germany to be futile.

On 25 August Hitler again extended a friendly hand to England and even proposed a German-British alliance. Speaking to the British ambassador, he told him that he was prepared "to conclude agreements with England which would guarantee the existence of the British Empire and, if necessary, German aid from Germany".

wherever this help is needed. Finally, the Führer again assures us that he has no interest in Western problems and that a rectification of borders in the West is out of the question".

But on the same day the English rulers - it is only fair to point out that the people were oblivious to such machinations - gave another contemptuous answer to Hitler's appeal and signed a pact with Poland, to give her military aid if she were attacked by Germany, even though they knew full well that such aid was impossible. Poland was running like a runaway horse towards the abyss, and the Western statesmen were pressing harder on its spurs.

British historian Captain Liddell Hart argues in his book "Defence of Europe" that the promise of military aid to Poland was immoral because it was impossible to fulfil. If the Poles," he says, "had realised the military impossibility of England and France saving them from defeat, it is likely that they would not have put up such stubborn resistance to Hitler's originally moderate demands. Dantzig and the Polish Corridor". But the Poles could not realise the criminal way in which they were being used as a fuse for the war; they had previously been misled and stirred up by Jewish information propaganda.

I have been a long and close observer of contemporary history," adds historian Hart, "so I have no illusions about the moral basis of our foreign policy. When someone tells me that we suddenly reacted to the threat to civilisation posed by the Nazi system, I can only smile sadly. So the British rulers pushed Poland to suicide in the knowledge that they could not save it. And the French rulers did the same. On 26 August France reiterated to Germany that it would give full military support to Poland. Hitler replied that Germany had no reason for friction with France and that this Germanophobic attitude was unfounded.

Unexpectedly, on the 28th, England advised Germany to enter into negotiations with Poland. Hitler replied that negotiations had been broken off in July with the Polish mobilisation and that all German proposals for a settlement had gone unheeded. Hitler added, however, that Germany was in the best possible position to accept the

British mediation: "The Reich Government wishes thereby to give to His Britannic Majesty's Government and to the English people proof of the sincerity of the German intention to achieve a lasting friendship with Great Britain. On these conditions, therefore, the Reich Government agrees to accept the proposal of His Majesty's Government to send to Berlin a Polish personality with full powers. It expects this personality to arrive on Wednesday, August 30, 1939".

But on Wednesday, 30 August, at 4.30 p.m., instead of the peaceful negotiator came the news that Poland had just decreed a general mobilisation. Moreover, England retracted its offer to act as mediator and announced that it could not recommend Poland to send a representative. Hitler then handed over to the British ambassador, Henderson, the proposals he had prepared for the Polish negotiator who did not arrive. They consisted mainly of the construction of a road and railway linking Prussia through German territory annexed from Poland in the First World War.

At 6.30 p.m. on 31 August the Polish Ambassador presented himself at the Reich Chancellery, but without powers to negotiate. At 9 p.m. Germany informed England that the British mediation of the 28th had been accepted, that Germany had been waiting for the plenipotentiary and that he had not arrived. Consequently, she felt that her attempts at a peaceful settlement had been practically rejected on this occasion as well.

At 11 p.m. on the same day, 31 August, Polish radio announced: "The response has been the military arrangements made by the Polish government".

SPEAKING THE SAME LANGUAGE OF ARMS

In the bluish clarity of dawn the next day, 44 German divisions burst into an aurora of fire over the Polish border. Thirty-six Polish divisions, flushed with pride and encouraged by the promised military support of the Western powers, met them. One million two hundred thousand men collided in the deadly adventure of war.

[60] Hitler spoke that day: "One thing, however, is impossible: to demand that an untenable situation be settled by peaceful revision, and at the same time to stubbornly refuse any peaceful revision.... I have decided to speak to Poland the same language that Poland has been using with us for months. I have solemnly promised, and I repeat it now, that we do not demand anything from these Western powers, nor will we ever demand anything from them.

I have made it clear that the boundary between France and Germany is a definite fact. I have always offered England sincere friendship and, if necessary, even the most intimate collaboration. But love cannot be a one-sided thing.

"Since 5.5 a.m. Poland has also been answering with fire. I ask no more of any German than I was prepared to do at all times for more than four years (in the first war). From now on my life truly belongs absolutely to the people. I do not want to be now more than the first soldier of the Reich. That is why I have again put on that uniform which was for me the most sacred and the most beloved. I will take it off only after the victory, or else I will not live through this end.... There is only one word I have never known, and that is capitulation". José Pagés Llergo, a witness to that moment, said:

"The pale civilians, trembling with emotion, wiped away their tears; the diplomats, holding tightly to the arm of the seat, gazed static, electrified, at the little figure standing in ecstasy in the distance; the military men shouted, almost howled. Outside, half a million people raised a muffled, terrified murmur as Adolf Hitler sank his fists on the Reichstag table and, red, discomposed, his hair thrown in disarray over his forehead, cried out, his eyes bathed in tears:

"At this moment I want to be nothing more than the first soldier of the Reich!

"His arms were slowly, theatrically raised towards the sky. In that attitude of asking for silence, the tiger that a few moments ago had been, is transformed, genial, fantastic, into an apostle of Germanism who preaches, with a rare modulation of voice, his truth, the truth of his people.

"Beside me a woman is sobbing, moved. The men are barely breathing: their faces sallow, their eyes tired, their foreheads sweaty from nervous shaking, they lie exhausted in their seats. In a fraction of a second Hitler vibrates the auditorium to exhaustion. His voice is not loud, but he modulates it in such a way that he knows how to make it moan, he knows how to make it sweet, pleading, fierce.

"The cry of "Heil" spreads faintly, vaguely, from the platform of the Reichstag to the amphitheatre, to become a deafening, wild cry that fills the building and reaches out into the street. Meanwhile, on the same day, 1 September, the Supreme Soviet voted a law on military service, which implied a total mobilisation of Russian youth. Their preparations for war were accelerated".

The next day, 2 September, Mussolini made a démarche to Germany, Poland, England and France to conclude a German-Polish armistice and seek a peaceful settlement. Hitler agreed and so did the French Prime Minister, but England rejected the proposal and then frantically insisted that France follow suit. The French ambassador, Corbin, says that he was lobbied by various figures in favour of war, and when he explained to Churchill that there were "technical difficulties", Churchill shouted indignantly, "To hell with technical difficulties". Corbin

reports that Churchill "was one of the most fierce". The French government eventually refused to enter into peace settlement talks, and the French news agency Havas cancelled the cable message concerning the acceptance of such negotiations.

Hitler's deputy, Goering, tried to fly to England to insist on a peaceful settlement. Hitler approved the plan, and General Bodenschatz prepared a special plane. London's agreement to the trip was sought by wire, but the British government replied by refusing to receive Goering.

On 3 September Britain sent an ultimatum to Germany demanding that it withdraw its troops from Poland by eleven o'clock that day or else it would consider itself at war with the British Empire. In France, public resistance to war was still very strong, and the Cabinet was reluctant to declare war. Churchill was still lobbying the French Ambassador Corbin in London, who says that "his fierce barking made the telephone vibrate"^[61].

France finally agreed to send Germany an ultimatum equal to the British one until 12.30 p.m. on the 3rd.

British Ambassador Neville Henderson went to the Berlin Chancellery to deliver the ultimatum with warning of war. The document was received by Dr. Paul Schmidt, chief interpreter in Wilhelmstrasse, who immediately handed it to Hitler. Schmidt describes what happened^[62]:

"Hitler was petrified in his seat, his eyes fixed on forward. He did not show signs of confusion, as has been said, nor did he become angry, as others reported. He just sat there, completely silent, motionless. After an interval, which seemed to me like a century, he turned to Ribbentrop, who had remained rigidly standing at the window. **Well?** - asked Hitler with a penetrating glance at his Minister of Relations as if to indicate that Ribbentrop had misinformed him about England's attitude. Ribbentrop replied calmly: **"I presume that the French will deliver such an ultimatum within the hour.**

Minutes later Hitler dictated the following reply to the British government:

"The Government of the Reich and of the German people refuses to receive, accept or comply with the ultimative demands of the British Government".

A similar reply was later delivered to the French representative. At 11 a.m. on 3 September 1939, England declared war on Germany, and France did the same at 5 p.m. on the same day.

This was the war Hitler did not want.

NOT EVEN HIS SILENCE COULD HELP ITALY

When, on 3 October 1935, Mussolini launched his invasion of Ethiopia and drew a vociferous boycott from the League of Nations, Hitler resolutely supported him. Hitler had admired Mussolini since 1923 as the originator of the Fascist doctrine, which was essentially opposed to Bolshevism. Years later the Berlin-Rome Axis was born as an alliance against the USSR.

And when in 1939 Germany was trying to open the road to Moscow and this led to the conflict with Poland, Italy took a cautious step back and decided to be neutral. Hitler asked her not to reveal this decision until the last moment. He hoped that if Britain and France were unaware that the Berlin-Rome Axis was not as firm as it seemed, they would not actively intervene in the conflict.

However, Italy's neutrality was known to England and France before the outbreak of the German-Polish war. This secret had been revealed to them by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Galeazzo Ciano. Ciano hated Germany, although he did not say so categorically, and was the husband of Edda Mussolini, the daughter of Mussolini and a Russian Jewess. But it was not until four years later, in 1943, that Germany learned of this.

The fragile German-Italian alliance is revealed in Ciano's own diary. On 20 March 1939 he wrote: "The king is increasingly anti-German. Referring to the Germans, he went so far as to describe them as beggars and scoundrels.

On 26 August of the same year he added: "The Duce and I sent a message to Hitler telling him that Italy cannot go to war if it does not count on the Italian army.

with supplies. Huge demands. Indeed, it was so much that 17,000 trains would be needed to transport it.

And on 21 August: "I advise the Duce to break the pact and throw it in Hitler's face".

Things did not go that far, but Italy's alliance had no more support than the Duce's vacillating attitude.

ON THE EDGE OF THE ABYSS

Germany was not prepared in 1939 for a war against France and the British Empire, primarily because Hitler neither wanted nor sought such a war. On 3 September, when, contrary to all expectations, he received the declarations of war from Paris and London, the army theoretically consisted of 98 divisions, but 21 of them had not yet completed their organisation and had a high percentage of personnel over 40 years of age, so that they were not front line. Forty-four of the best divisions were engaged in Poland (with 12 more attached as reserves for that front). Only 23 full divisions and 12 deficient divisions were left for the Western Front in the face of the Anglo-French forces, estimated at 110 divisions.

Germany's military situation at the time was therefore almost desperate. Hitler demanded a "blitzkrieg" - lightning war - from the army in order to end the Polish campaign as soon as possible and to face the threat from Britain and France.

General Alfred Jodl, then Chief of Staff of the High Command, later declared that in those days "Germany did not suffer a defeat, because the 23 divisions in the west were not attacked" by the 110 French divisions arrayed against Germany. The Anglo-French statesmen had gone far enough in declaring an unpopular war and did not immediately have their offensive plan ready, and the 3,000 strong Siegfried Line was a crippling psychological factor for the French army, which decided to wait for British reinforcements to arrive.

On the Polish front, Hitler pinned his hopes on the German army's six new armoured divisions and its aviation. Germany had 1,553 bombers and 1,090 fighters, or a total of 2,643. In the Polish campaign it used 1,500, including 500 fighters. In this weapon the superiority over Poland, which had 580 front-line aircraft, including 250 fighters, was very considerable.

The German forces were deployed as follows: in the north, the 3rd and 4th armies of Von Kluge and Von Küchler, both under Von Bock. On the south, the 8th, 10th and 14th armies under Generals Blaskowitz, Von Reichenau and List, all three under Von Rundstedt; Of the five army chiefs, only Von Reichenau had been sympathetic to the Nazi movement, and he was entrusted with the most powerful army, with 17 divisions^[63].



Two armies to the north, under Von Bock, and the group of armies to the south, under Von Rundstedt, marched into the heart of Poland. 56 German and 50 Polish divisions in action.

The two groups of armies, Von Bock's from the north and Von Rundstedt's from the south, formed gigantic pincers whose goal was Warsaw. Within these two tentacles of fire lay the mass of the Polish army, which was to be encircled and destroyed. Several generals, including the Chief of Staff, General Franz Halder, did not trust the plan, but Hitler insisted that it would succeed.

Instead of deploying its forces in front of its opponents' forces, which could lead to longer trench warfare, the German army bypassed many fortified points, sometimes crossing seemingly impassable areas, and resolutely infiltrated into the heart of Poland. For their part, the Poles made the mistake of wanting to "cover everything" by deploying their forces on a long front, and this hastened their defeat. The armoured battering ram of the tanks of Von Reichenau's 10th Army drove deep into the heart of Poland.

Despite the margin of superiority in tanks, and the wider margin of superiority in the air. Germany conducted the Polish campaign in a compromised military situation. Of course, Poland was in an even more desperate situation, but blinded by propaganda, exacerbated by pride and confident of the full support promised by England and France, the people did not fully realise the abyss into which they were being pushed blindfolded. Some Polish hotheads claimed that in 1840 they had defeated the Germans at Tannenberg and that they would defeat them again at Berlin. Even the clever diplomat Lipski, the Polish ambassador to Germany, was blinded by the criminal propaganda in his homeland and said that the first battles would be followed by uprisings in Germany and that the Polish army would be victorious. However, shortly before the start of hostilities, some generals hoped that war with the Reich could be avoided and that Poland and Germany would face the USSR together.

Many Polish units fought with skill and ardor, and in The German officer corps, which "had gone into action with the greatest fervour" to encourage the troops, according to General Guderian's statement, caused extraordinarily high losses in various sectors.

Veteran combatants, such as Lieutenant Colonel Lindeman, say that "One of the strongest impressions one receives when first confronting the enemy is that of fear. The only difference between a brave man and a coward is that the brave man is able to control his fear..... The battle front is seen in darker colours and more full of danger than it really is.... Nothing has been found to calm the spirit in battle like being near someone who is not possessed by fear or panic. And because some of the German infantry was still under-prepared, their officers were thrown in first to instil confidence. In the first days of fighting, one son of General Adam, one son of Colonel von Funk and one son of the Secretary of State, Baron von Weizsacker, perished. Meanwhile, the latter was busy setting up a conspiracy cell in the Foreign Office, in collusion with General Beck and Dr. Goerdeler^[64] In those same days Admiral Canaris, Chief of the German Secret Service, was surreptitiously agreeing to serve the international Jewish movement by rescuing a prominent Polish rabbi and sending him to the United States. He had had private talks about this with Consul Geist, Roosevelt's commissioner^[65] .

In addition, Minister without Portfolio Hjalmar Schacht and Admiral Canaris, Chief of the Secret Service, were trying to win over General Brauchitsch (Chief of the Army) to disobey Hitler. And General von Hammerstein Equord, a Marxist, was plotting to capture the Führer. The internal situation in Germany was still hanging by a thread.

In the meantime, Jewish-inspired propaganda made the Poland affair a cause for worldwide agitation. As soon as the operations began, it was reported on 3 September that the National Shrine of the Polish Madonna in Czestochova had been destroyed by the Nazis. The next day the Germans brought foreign journalists to Czestochova and they were able to testify - among them L. P. Lochner of the Associated Press - that the shrine was intact. This was also stated by Prior Norbert Motzlewsky. However, alarmist rumours were widely disseminated in extensive messages, while rectifications were ministered in

insignificant bulletins that only minimally erased the bad impression made by the original version.

The Polish people were suffering dreadfully from the rigours of war and did not realise that they were being manipulated as an instrument of secret international manoeuvres. They were thrown to the slaughter in the most ruthless and sinister way. To maintain this deception, on 5 September the newspaper "Kujer Poznanski" announced to the Poles that all French land, sea and air forces had gone into action. This was not true. On the 6th, in order not to dampen spirits, the Warsaw radio announced that the German Siegfried line had been broken by the French. In reality, there was not even fighting there.

By 11 September the German-Polish campaign was reaching its climax. Von K uchler's German armies had already flanked Warsaw from the north, while von Reichenau's army did the same from the south. The main Polish contingents were now almost pinned between the two pincers and had no hope of salvation.

On that day, international propaganda told the Polish people that "**the French advance, which had been momentarily halted by the German counter-offensive, resumed on 10 September**", thus giving them false hope.

In reality there was neither the French offensive nor the German counter-offensive on the Western Front, but with these falsehoods Poland was squeezed out of the last centimetre of resistance.

By 17 September the Polish campaign was practically decided, with more than half a million Poles imprisoned or dispersed. Hitler spoke at Dantzig on the 19th and made it clear that Germany asked nothing of England or France, and that there was no point in fighting in the West. The Daladier regime replied that France "will continue the war until the final victory is won", while the British Premier, Mr. Chamberlain, replied dismissively that "**Hitler's peace offer makes no difference to the situation**". While this diplomatic effort to make peace in the West failed, the German command demanded the capitulation of Warsaw in order to spare the civilian population needless sacrifices, but the Polish commander was determined to turn the square into a "war zone".

parapet and put up a fight. Eight days later, Hitler intervened in the military operations and ordered Warsaw to be captured in blood and fire. General Blaskowitz, commander of the 8th Army, expressed his dissatisfaction with Hitler's intervention and that of his selected troops (the SS). He was relieved of his command shortly afterwards. Generals' opposition remained Germany's weakest point.

On the 26th, German aircraft dropped leaflets over Warsaw asking it to surrender. In the face of Polish refusal, the direct attack began that night, culminating in the capitulation on the 28th. At the conclusion of the capitulation, **Hitler**

It "left the military honour of an adversary who had succumbed fighting bravely". The officers were allowed to keep their swords and the troops were released after being disarmed.

The entire Polish campaign was over in 27 days, after a double envelopment of the enemy flanks. 13,981 German soldiers had been killed; 30,322 had been wounded. **"The army of Poland which nominally consisted of two and a half million men had ceased to exist as an organised force," Churchill wrote.**

Hitler entered Warsaw. A Mexican - José Pagés Llergo - was a witness to that moment.

Social doctrines," Hitler told him, "are like plants: they grow and develop in favourable climates. Nazism, which has been the answer to the ills of Germany, will probably not find in your America the right fertiliser to germinate.... Twenty-five minutes," Pagès adds, "I have been at your side. When he withdraws to review five victorious divisions on Pilsudsky Boulevard, the cry of "Heil" rises deafeningly, ominously, covers Warsaw and spreads throughout the compass rose like the word of defiance from a people who see in one man the materialisation of their revenge".

HITLER REACHES OUT AGAIN

An event of the most extraordinary importance had occurred at the very end of the German-Polish campaign. On 15 September, when the Polish army was already overrun between the two army groups of von Bock in the north and von Rundstedt in the south, and when Warsaw had been outflanked, the USSR invaded Poland from the east. The Red Army advanced without resistance into the Polish rear and occupied half of the country.

The German invasion had originated in the German-Polish disagreement over the linking of East Prussia to the rest of Germany, essential to the planned German campaign against the USSR. And what were the origins of the Soviet invasion of Poland? Precisely in that year of 1939 Stalin published a book, "Problems of Leninism", reiterating the Marxist goal of world domination. He said that the victory of the Bolshevik regime in Russia was but the prelude to other victories in all the other countries of the earth. He quoted Lenin's words as follows:

"We live not only in a state, but in a system of states, and it is inconceivable that the Soviet Republic will exist for a long time alongside imperialist states. In the end, the former will have to defeat the latter, or the latter will defeat the former".

Britain and France had started the war under the banner that they were defending Poland. When Stalin attacked the defeated Poles from behind and took half their country from them, there was a suspicious silence in the West. That fact is referred to by Churchill in his Memoirs with velvet smoothness:

"The British government was faced from the outset with a dilemma. We had gone to war with Germany as a result of the guarantee we gave to Poland... And Russia was refusing to guarantee the integrity of Poland". Could the sincerity of Western statesmen be believed when they spoke of defending principles of freedom if the Poles were attacked by the Germans, and kept silent if the attackers were Bolsheviks? Could such sincerity be believed when they insisted on blocking Hitler's path to Moscow, but took no action against the threatening expansion of Soviet Marxism into the Western world?

With a recklessness that can only be explained by his personal hatred of Hitler - a hatred that was evident from the summer of 1932, when he first refused to talk to him - Churchill even rejoiced somewhat at the Soviet invasion of Poland, writing: **"The Russians have mobilised very large forces and have shown themselves capable of advancing far and fast"**. Churchill was not proceeding as a statesman, because the elementary quality of a statesman is to seek the benefit of his fatherland, and it could not be beneficial for the USSR to spill over its borders, since essentially the Bolshevik doctrine was inimical to the British Empire. A thousand times less harmful to England was the German movement to the East, with its clearly proclaimed aims: to conquer Soviet territory, to cement friendship with the British Empire and even to conclude an alliance with it.

Churchill's skill as a leader and as an orator is undisputed. But his blindness or bad faith as a statesman is a fact that history will not be able to ignore. It is a fact that the British Empire itself is suffering in the flesh, which at the end of the war began to unravel as if it were a vanquished rather than a victor. At the end of the Polish campaign, and at last on the frontier of the USSR, Hitler made another appeal of friendship to France and Great Britain, which a month before had declared war on him. There was not the slightest trace of hatred in his words, but a visible desire that the West should be reconciled with Germany, whose purpose was none other than to combat Bolshevism, the real enemy of Western Civilisation. On 6 October 1939 Hitler said:

"I offered the holders of power in Warsaw to at least let the civilian population leave..... I then offered not to bomb an entire quarter of the city, the Prague quarter, but to reserve it for the population.... I got no reply. Then I ordered the attack to begin on 25 September....

"The return of the Saar was the only demand which I regarded as a full and unavoidable condition for a German-French agreement. Once France itself had solved this problem, all German demands on France disappeared. There are no more such demands today, nor will they ever be made again..... France knows this. It is impossible for a French statesman to stand up and say that I have ever made a demand on France, the fulfilment of which would have been incompatible with her honour or her interests. Instead of such a demand, what I have always addressed to France has been the desire to bury forever the old enmity. I have done my utmost to extirpate from the German people the idea of a hereditary and inescapable enmity, inculcating in them instead of it respect for the great deeds of the French people and their history, and every German soldier has the greatest respect for the exploits of the French army.

"No less have been my efforts to reach a German-German agreement on the English and even to a German-English friendship.... I have never and nowhere really opposed British interests. If this effort of mine has failed, it was because there was in some British statesmen and journalists a personal enmity against me.

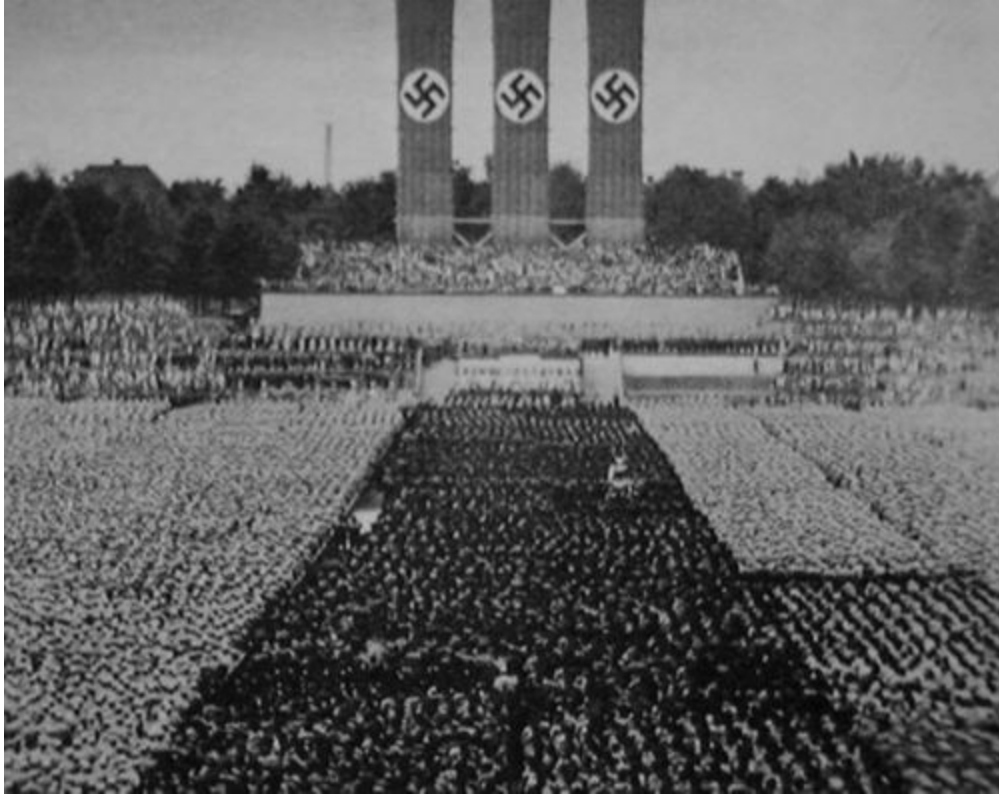
"It is also perfectly clear to me that a certain Judaeo-international capitalism and journalism do not feel at all the compass of the peoples whose interests they claim to represent, but, like the Erostrata of human society, see the greatest success of their life in setting a fire.

"Has Germany made any claim on England that perhaps threatens the British Empire or casts doubt on its existence? No; on the contrary. Neither to France nor to England did Germany make any such claims..... This war in the West does not solve any problem, far from it, except that of the poor finances of a few industrialists of

armaments. With regard to Poland, Hitler was anxious that it should re-emerge as a free country by the prior settlement of the problem of the German minorities, and by the communication of Prussia and the solution of the Jewish problem. Referring to the war which France and England had declared on Germany, he added:

"The maintenance of the present state in the west is inconceivable. One day perhaps France will bombard Saarbruck for the first time and leave it demolished. The German artillery, for its part, will destroy Mülhausen in retaliation..... Longer-range guns will be installed later and the destruction will become greater.... And Europe's national capital will burst in grenades and the energy of the peoples will bleed out on the battlefields. And one day, however, there will again be a border between Germany and France, but instead of flourishing cities there will be fields of ruins and cemeteries.

"In history there have never been two winners and often there have only been losers. May the peoples and rulers who are of the same mind speak out. And may those who see war as the best solution reject my hand.



Rally of 100,000 men at the Nuremberg Stadium. Hitler insists he does not want war with the West.

His hand was refused. Not certainly by the peoples, who wanted peace, but by the Western statesmen; by Roosevelt, by Churchill and by Daladier. Even the British Intelligence Service organised a thorough plot to assassinate Hitler in the Munich Beer Hall, during the ceremony of 8 November. But the act lasted less than it was supposed to because Hitler felt an indefinable haste and left the building minutes before the time bomb set to kill him went off.

Churchill reports in his memoirs that Hitler had certainly been surprised by the declaration of war by France and Britain, with whom he wanted no quarrel, but that he had assumed that by quickly ending the Polish campaign, his peace offer would give Mr. Chamberlain and Daladier a chance to come to a decent settlement.

It never occurred to him for a moment," Churchill adds, "that Mr. Chamberlain and the rest of the community of nations that make up the British Empire had the unshakable resolve to put him to death or perish in the suit".

It was indeed difficult to suppose that hatred of one person - in this case Hitler - was more powerful in London than the convenience of the British Empire, and that it would rather annihilate Germany, although it asked nothing of England, than leave the way open for it to launch itself against the USSR, whose Marxist doctrine was hostile to every principle of freedom, hostile to the British Empire, and a declared enemy of the Western world.^[66]

Churchill was blinded by this hatred and automatically became the instrument of other forces from the White House in Washington who were trying at all costs to save the USSR. On this point, the American writer Robert E. Sherwood says in his book "Roosevelt and Hopkins" that when the war began, Roosevelt showed grave concern that a negotiated peace would be reached. He conveyed this concern to the British government and began his "historic correspondence with Winston Churchill". For if Germany were to reach a negotiated peace with Britain and France, it would be free to carry out its announced offensive against Marxism.

The American people did not want war. Sherwood himself says^[67] that whether because of the experience of 1918 or out of sympathy for German science, the Roper poll revealed in 1939 that only 2.5% of the US population wanted Western intervention against Germany, and there was even a movement proclaiming Hitler as the champion of anti-Bolshevism. But despite the fact that America was a democracy, Roosevelt did not act in accordance with his people, but on the pro-Soviet advice of the Israelite group that surrounded him: Wise, Baruch, Morgenthau, Frankfurter, Untermeyer, Rosenman, etc.

And the unsavoury aims of this group are partly revealed by Sherwood himself, who adds that Councillor Hopkins "said that the Polish question was not, in itself, so important as to represent a symbol of our possibility of understanding with the Soviet Union. He said that we had no special interest in Poland, nor did we advocate any particular kind of government there. Poland was just a good pretext for defending the Jewish Marxism that had reigned in the USSR since 1917.

Of course, the defence of Poland was not what was being sought, and subsequent events made this clear. Germany was not allowed to build a railway through the Polish Corridor, but Russia was going to be allowed to absorb the whole country. The American ambassador to Poland, Arthur Bliss Lañe, became aware of the inconceivable manoeuvre and resigned to write freely, "I Saw Poland Betrayed", in which he describes how Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin conspired to subjugate the Polish people. He says that **"90% of the Polish population is opposed to communism, but a wimp government made in Moscow was transplanted to Warsaw"**. Bliss Lañe adds that he strove to ensure that Poland's free revival was guaranteed, but that **"was subjected to slights that amounted to premeditated insults to the United States"**. And yet Washington did not support him.

The Poles Jan Chiechanowski and Stanislaw Mikolajoyk also describe in detail how Western statesmen sacrificed Poland to the interests of the USSR. Was it that there were spiritual or racial relations between the American people and Soviet Bolshevism? Evidently not. But there were spiritual and racial relations between the Israelites in the White House and those who had imposed the doctrine of the Israelite Marx on the Russian people.

Although tradition prevented him from playing for a third time as a presidential candidate, Roosevelt did so disguised as a pacifist to deceive the voters. And speaking of peace, for in the end words are not deeds, but acting to precipitate the West into war, he again outwitted the American people. A witness to this double-dealing, a valuable witness because of his prominent interference in the American government, says^[68] :

"His White House advisers convinced him (Roosevelt) that if he told the truth he would lose the 1940 election. The President knew that war was coming - he himself was supposed to have brought it on - but in his political campaign speech, he said: **"Now that I am speaking to you, mothers and fathers, I will tell you something else that will reassure you: I have said this before, but I will repeat it again and again: your children will not be sent to any foreign war.** Presidential morality

thus reached its lowest level, but Mr. Roosevelt won the election (2nd re-election)".

In addition, he was allocating more and more of the budget to nurture the New Deal and created the WAP, which in theory was to help the unemployed, but in practice was a disguised weapon to ensure his re-election. Hopkins (the disciple of the Jewish Dr. Steiner) managed the funds of this institution, even though, as his White House colleague Sherwood confesses, **"Hopkins cannot be credited with the virtues of a sound man in matters of money management...."**.

But confident of the "Secret Power of the World", Hopkins said: **"There will be taxation and more taxation, spending and more spending, and we will be elected again and again"**.

THE IDEALISM SCREEN

The secret motives of the Anglo-French war against Germany were concealed under a screen of "idealism" and "freedom", which the international information monopoly erected by means of costly propaganda to blind the people. It was perfectly clear that the Bolshevik movement had set itself the task of spreading its Marxist doctrine worldwide. The first step had already been taken through the Third International, which recruited radical elements ready to serve Marx's internationalist conspiracy. The communist parties were being nourished all over the world by well-meaning utopians, bookish intellectuals, dreamy intellectualoids, off-centre bohemians, viriloid women and resentful losers, and were slowly gaining ground among the masses who lacked any judgement of their own.

Geographically, Russia is the heart of the mainland. It is the place from which all the continents are at the shortest possible distance: Asia and America in the East, Europe in the West, Africa and Oceania in the South. Marxism has chosen its main base of operations well.

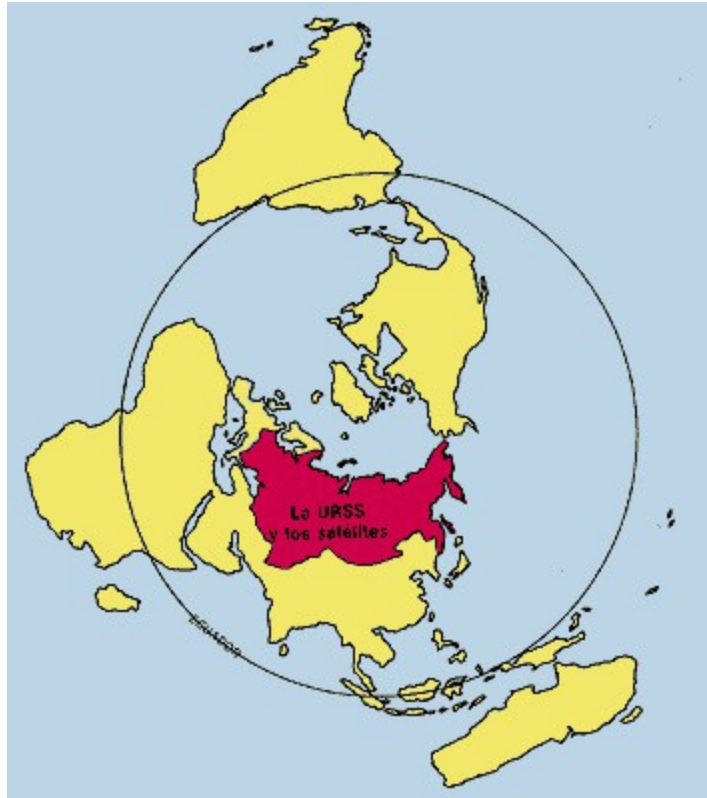
It was also perfectly clear that Marxism did not rely solely on this heterogeneous ideological penetration. It counted particularly on Russia's enormous natural resources which enabled it to raise a gigantic armed force of aggression. As early as 1904, the British geographer Sir Halford Mackinder described Russia as the heart of the world as the place from which all the Continents are the shortest possible distance, and warned that it was **"the greatest natural fortress on the planet"**. He noted that its extent and resources were so vast that properly organised they would enable its possessor to outstrip the entire globe.

Russia possesses one-sixth of the earth's surface, the most varied climates and all imaginable raw materials. "**He who rules over the Heart of the Earth rules over the Island of the World; he who rules over the Island of the World rules over the World**", Mackinder concluded. That is why Marxism chose Russia as its main base of operations.

And despite this obvious threat, the rise of Bolshevism was bypassed in 1939 by the Western nations. The USSR had no treaty with the West; its Iron Curtain was already as palpable as Churchill saw it six years later, and the tyrannical methods prevailing in Moscow were a thousand times more drastic than Hitler's dictatorship in Berlin. But about this neither Roosevelt, Churchill nor Daladier said anything. Roosevelt was "abashed" when Israeli shops were stoned to death in Germany, or when Israelis such as Thomas Mann, Sigmund Freud, Eric Maria Remarque and Stefan Zweig were expelled, but his humanitarianism was muted when more cruel acts were committed by Soviet Bolshevism.

None of the Western statesmen were unaware of the nature of the Bolshevik regime. Their complaisance with it could not be explained as ignorance, but rather as secret complicity. Diplomatic reports were even more accurate than the accounts of disappointed communists who sporadically managed to escape from the USSR.

USSR World View



Geographically, Russia is the heart of the mainland. It is the place from where all the continents are at the shortest possible distance: Asia and America to the East; Europe to the West. Africa and Oceania to the South. Marxism chose well its main base of operations.

It was well known, as the Spanish communist general Valentin Gonzalez - "Life and Death in the USSR" - put it, that "the state is the NKVD; it is a police state, unique in its kind, such as has never existed before. In Nazi Germany the Gestapo exercised severe surveillance and strove to destroy all opposition to the regime; it was like the Italian OVRA, a repressive institution in the service of totalitarian power. But in the USSR, the NKVD intervened in the lives of all individuals without exception.

It was also known that the Bolshevik tyranny prevented any citizen from travelling without prior authorisation, and that with very few exceptions, no one was allowed to leave or enter the USSR. In the country of the "classless society" there were as many as six classes of workers; one third of wages were withheld by the state; any unjustified absence from work was punishable by imprisonment; 60% of the bureaucracy earned

less than 200 roubles a month; a kilo of beans cost 35 roubles and a pair of boots up to 500 roubles on the open market.

The Western statesmen also knew that if the workers in the USSR were poor serfs in the factories, the peasants lived in worse conditions, with 50% of their production going to the state, 40% to the bureaucracy and only 10% to themselves. Nor was it a secret that in the forced labour camps 18 million people disaffected with the regime were languishing in subhuman conditions. And when there were signs of discontent or rebellion in any region, **the Bolshevik "social engineering" went into action to uproot thousands and even millions of inhabitants**, who were dispersed and exchanged for those of other regions.

The former American Ambassador to Russia, William C. Bullitt, listed Germany as having committed 26 violations of international covenants, and the Soviet Union 28, and was amazed at how the Western world seemed to ignore the gigantic threat of Bolshevism. Already then the "purge" of the famous "Moscow trials" had taken place, during which more than five thousand people were annihilated. Religion was systematically opposed by the regime and taught to be hated in schools.

Despite all this, Roosevelt and his Jewish propagandists concealed their complicity with Marxism - and consequently their criminal betrayal of the Western peoples - under the false pretense of fighting for freedom, human dignity and religious belief.

Equally false was the attitude of the British rulers. They proclaimed themselves defenders of freedom, but kept 470 million inhabitants of their colonies under their domination; they claimed to be idealists, but had waged war on China to secure the opium trade, which annually enriched scores of British magnates and killed 600,000 Chinese; they held themselves up as standard-bearers for the integrity of Poland, but had no objection if half of Poland was annexed to the USSR.

England had always been able to find in the twists and turns of diplomatic hypocrisy the way to its own convenience. For this it had needed to remain impassive and indifferent to ideals, sincerity and loyalty, as when it burned Joan of Arc alive and as when it

killed 27,000 Boers in the Transvaal. But in 1939 he could not retain his cold utilitarian calculus. Churchill was blinded by spite and hatred for a prospering European neighbour, Germany, and automatically became a docile instrument of non-British international interests.

In that hatred which Churchill summed up when he said that if he had to associate with the devil he would, in order to defeat Hitler, the British Empire took a step towards ruin. It turned away from its old, dark and circuitous route, which had nevertheless been effective and fruitful for its own benefit, and allowed itself to be pushed by hidden interests which had penetrated deep into the selfish but healthy vital instinct of the British Empire.

With an interval of 19 years, a prediction made by Henry Ford in 1920 was beginning to be fulfilled:

"Judaism will tolerate even monarchs, so long as it can profit by them. It is probable that the last of the thrones to collapse will be the English one, for if, on the one hand, English feeling is honoured to serve as the protector of Judaism, and thus to share in the advantages which accrue to it, it is, according to Jewish judgement, a most important advantage to be able to use such a world power for its own particular purposes. One nail draws another nail, and this limited partnership will last exactly until the Jew decides to throw Britain into ruin, which he can do at any time. There are indications that Judaism is close to undertaking this task".

The British-Jewish symbiosis has existed predominantly for centuries. Rabbi Aaron Weisz told his son Stephen: '**As long as England lives, the Jew is safe**'. And the Israelite prophet Theodore Herzl said in 1904: "**Great good will come from Britain for Zion and for the Jewish people**"^[69] .

In the heat of the prestigious words of "freedom", "democracy", The "religion", the Jewish political movement infiltrated the White House with a screen of idealism, used Churchill's hatred of Hitler to throw England into the fray, and with England was dragged France, through strong Masonic ties.

The war that the French and British people did not want; the war that Hitler had worked so hard to conjure up, was firmly underpinned by the

secret power of the Jewish movement. The unpopularity of this struggle was dressed up as idealism, but it did not pursue any of the goals it proclaimed. Its purpose was to push the West to fight Germany before the German-Soviet struggle began, otherwise it would be less than impossible to convince Westerners to come to the defence of Israelite Marxism.

And so the hand of peace that Hitler extended to England and France on 6 October 1939, a month after they had declared war on him, was once again rejected^[70] .

THE WEAKNESS OF OPENNESS

Nature gives the tiger the strength of its claws, the eagle the strength of its wings, the gazelle the defence of its agility, but it does not combine all these advantages in one being. A strength always corresponds to a weakness. The German people are strong in their capacity for work, strong in their sense of duty and sacrifice, strong in their openness. They do not hide their thoughts or their ways, and to these strengths correspond a weakness: they are completely lacking in the art of diplomacy.

Diplomacy is largely about deception, concealment, fiction, appearance. Lack of diplomatic tact has been one of the determining factors in Germany losing two decisive wars, despite having such formidable forces to win them.

In a way the enormous openness and sincerity of the Nazi regime, which concealed nothing, was one of its greatest weaknesses. From his birth in 1920 he outlined his struggle against political Judaism and against the USSR. Many years in advance his plans were known to his two enemies.

It is a very old idea that diplomacy has a lot of femininity and that it is based on the ability to hide what you think and to make your opponents believe what you want them to believe in order to make them less dangerous. British diplomacy, for example, made the world believe in 1920 that it was going to civilise and ennoble Iraq, when in fact it was only going to extract oil from Mosul; in 1899 it made the world believe that it was going to redeem the savages of the Transvaal, but in reality it was going to annihilate the Boers to take their gold mines; it made Greece believe that it should fight against

Turkey, for Christianity, and what it really sought was to weaken Turkish influence over the oil-rich Mosul area^[71] .

The list of similar triumphs is endless. It was precisely It is this Israeli-inspired diplomacy that earned England the nickname of "Perfidious Albion", for if the Englishman has great diplomatic powers, the Jew surpasses him by an enormous margin. The Jew is the world's greatest diplomat; this is his greatest strength.

No wonder Schopenhauer called him the "master of lies". And in contrast, the German is the world's worst diplomat. This is his greatest weakness^[72] .

"Diplomacy that does not deceive is not diplomacy", and Germany did not succeed in

The fact that they never fooled their enemies, which gave them the chance to anticipate in good time and to move their large support forces.

The German lacks not only diplomatic skills, but even the refinement of politeness, for politeness is to a large extent the concealment of one's intimate opinions or exaggerations of affection for one's fellow man. In other words, politeness involves deception, even if it is a deception that the recipient is under the illusion of enjoying as something genuine. Schubart points out that the very virtue of the French that most endears them to foreigners is politeness, i.e. the minimum of respect owed to others. The German", he adds, "does not even admit this minimum". And analysing the hatred of Germans, he adds that propaganda has certainly played an important role, but that "it is also a fact that it has found fertile ground. The German does not care to be hated.....

Many come to regard anti-German hatred with a certain satisfaction. They see in it the indirect confirmation of their own value. Another group considers that the bad in the world hates in the German the good in the world. A third group says: they do not know us; if they knew us, they would not hate us... their fanatical attachment to things strips the world of its natural beauty, joy and fullness of life and transforms it into an ergastula of duty....

"The Germans have been blamed for being brutal, but in reality they are no more brutal than any other people at war. On the contrary, their sense of discipline restrains them more effectively than any other.... Certainly the

German does not entirely coincide with the image that other peoples form of it. But it offers them the principles for it. It provides them with the elements of hatred. What envy and political calculation add in exaggeration is to be charged not to the account of the hated, but to the account of those who hate".

And it was on these unpopular points in the German character that diplomatic skill was relied upon to begin to move people after people against Germany, even to the detriment of the mobilised peoples themselves, such as Poland, France and England.

The German's lack of diplomatic flexibility has been noted by many. The Italian Marshal Badoglio says that Ambassador von Mackensen displayed a "very harsh expression" even when he did not mean to, and that even when he thought he was being polite, his tone was dry. And Dimitri Merejkovsky reports that Napoleon was nearly assassinated near Vienna by an 18-year-old German named Friedrich Staps. Napoleon promised to let him go free if he would recant what he had intended to do, but Staps responded:

"I do not want forgiveness; what I am sorry for is not having been able to do what I thought.... Napoleon offered to pardon him, but he replied that he would not give up his ideas. The young man was executed. When he arrived at the place of execution, he shouted: "Long live freedom; long live Germany!"^[73] .

Such complete possession of oneself, with absolute indifference to the environment, has often earned the German an unthinking hatred. Guisa y Acevedo says in "Hispanidad y Germanismo":

"The German knows how to overcome himself. He has, there is no doubt, the inimitable art of making of his own self whatever he wants. He masters his body and his mind, and we never know what he is capable of.... His practice of life and the use he makes of things are the acts of brutes.... To put an end to Germany is to put an end to barbarism". And this hatred took Guisa y Acevedo to the extreme of affirming, against his own religious convictions:

"Russia, with her Bolsheviks, defends our civilisation with the greatest fervour and the greatest sacrifices..... That Germany has the best chemists, the best physicists, the best sailors, etc., proves that she is more barbarous and therefore more to be feared and hated".

Precisely this hatred, lacking rational foundations, but possessing destructive forces, was a fertile ground for diplomatic skill to align almost the entire world against Germany. In return, Germany lacked the diplomatic skills to neutralise this manoeuvre. It had only its forthrightness, announced a thousand times over in its intentions to fight Jewish Marxism and to strengthen its friendship with the West. But the mellifluous deception of one side was more effective in dragging peoples into the abyss than the harsh frankness of the other to stop them in their foolish adventure. Thus was consummated the absurdity of Western countries unwittingly fighting against their own ideals and even their very existence.

THE TERRIBLE GREATNESS OF WAR

Days after Hitler's appeal for peace on 6 October 1939, it became clear that Britain and France wanted no compromise. Churchill says that the British Cabinet had "an unshakable resolve to put him (Hitler) to death or perish on demand". France was following in his footsteps. And Roosevelt, for his part, was living in those days in fear of

He "hoped that a negotiated peace would be reached", and in order to prevent it he began his personal correspondence with Churchill^[74] .

Still hoping to find a transaction at a later stage, Hitler began preparations to wage the war he did not want with the West and the war he did want, against the East. Already at the crossroads, faced with the deadly danger on both fronts, Germany faced the war calmly and with fortitude. As Schubart observed, no people have spoken more about the experience of wartime comradeship than the Germans:

"Only war, with its shadows of death, has the power to break through the armour of the soul with which the German covers himself on the individual plane. The overburdened monad of personal responsibility, which is the German, breathes when the atomising bourgeois life leads to the unitive state of war..... The more hermetically we shut ourselves up in our own personality, the more violent is sometimes the desire to free ourselves from the prison of the person. Here we have the source of the German enthusiasm for war, a source that emanates from the deepest layers of the soul".

Much has been said against the war. **But of course not everything is negative in war. It** is in the struggle that the deepest veins of a people's personality are stirred up; it is in the struggle that

The best of its values and the worst of its defects come to the surface; it is at the supreme moment of "to be or not to be" that one sees what a people really contains and what it jealously guards as a treasure that is not an everyday treasure.

Older than the desire for peace is the desire for war. Peace is the cessation of struggle; peace is the reverse of an exacerbated state of activity and struggle for existence. The absence of struggle is "peace", i.e. peace is the lack of something. **Everything that lives, struggles.**

War is a gigantic amplification of the spirit of peoples and men, in which hidden experiences come to the surface. In it there is not only the meaning of a conflict between two governments or between two peoples: there are also deeper, invisible meanings; perhaps that is why it is a sporadic necessity of peoples and of humanity itself. It is not simply on a thoughtless whim, but out of a potent and mysterious necessity, that great masses of men in the fullness of their existence go out to meet death.

For many reasons it is unfortunate that the desire for war is as old as the desire for peace, but this is a fact. **Sometimes peace is cessation of struggle,** though not true peace. Peace is not always essentially perfect, **and hence it has been said that everything that lives, struggles.**

On many occasions war has been a gigantic amplification of a conflict or of a fighting spirit; sometimes it has deep and invisible meanings which carry great masses of men, terrible as war is. **All the horrors and pain of war have not been sufficient to give birth to the Spirit of a Genuine Peace, which would be the True Peace, the Peace achieved by the Spirit within, not by conventions or treaties always exposed to fraud or betrayal.**

Paradoxically, despite its ashes of destruction, war is also creative. It was not only the calm and wise senators who forged the Roman Empire, but the sword of Caesar and the thrust of his legions; it was not only the seven wise men of Greece who made Greece the heart of an age and a civilisation, **but the Spartan courage of its warriors.**

Peoples grow and become great and mature through their struggles throughout history. And that struggle is painful, but inevitable and sacred; it is the one that forges the future, no matter how much pacifists and sages may insist on a world without war. In nature everything is a struggle and man cannot escape from the higher life of which he is merely a transcript and a wisp.

On the battlefield, all curtains of diplomacy are pulled aside; appearances, insidious talk and political double-dealing cease to be valid, and only the deep and authentic will to fight, the weight of conviction, the courage of sacrifice to die for what is proclaimed remain.

There, only the courage to march to the end prevails; there, what was only a mere appearance is lost, and what was a true reality is liberated from deceptive garb. However much intellectuals may abstractly insist to the contrary, the force of arms in war is a solemn and incontrovertible fact; sinister, but great. That unarmed countries talk of pacifism in tails and extol international law as the ultimate coordinator among peoples is as explicable as the worm despising the rapacity of the eagle and the idler flattering those who can throw him a few crumbs. But every people with sound instincts never shirks the sacrifice of the supreme struggle to secure the rights which no international law guarantees them. This has been the case throughout human history.

For young and strong peoples war has always been sinister, but honourable; grim and tragic to the point of misery and death, but glorious to the point of sacrifice or the gleam of victory. In it man faces death not by the faint path of sickness, nor by the gentle path of old age, but by the luminous door of an ideal which transcends the personal limits of the individual and of a generation and lives on in the individuals and in the generations yet to come.

Despite sincere or hypocritical pacifists - and the representatives of a weakened and disintegrating era - the lightning flash of the sword will continue to reign as the sign that writes in the firmament of the centuries the deep and arcane history of cultures.

If only it had not been necessary for things to happen this way, but they did, perhaps for some transcendent reason that may in the future be overcome. While this is happening, it has been seen that peoples grow and become great and mature through their struggles throughout history. In nature everything is a struggle, and man has not been able to escape this phenomenon. His millenary longing for peace has been shipwrecked in injustice and false peace, which can never be definitive because it lacks the essence that can make it last.

And so we have seen from time to time that this apparent peace is shattered in an instant and war reappears, with a new illusion of true peace.

It is undeniable that in war many spirits believe they find the supreme formula for righting wrongs, perhaps because in the life-and-death struggle only the deep and genuine willingness to sacrifice oneself to die for what one proclaims remains. This feature gives war a grandiose aspect, because in it many men give themselves to the struggle, sacrificing themselves for generations yet to come.

This trait has been the lightning flash of the sword that has written in the firmament of the centuries the history of the pain of many peoples on their path - so far unsuccessful - to achieve true peace, based on justice.

And this feature was emphasised before the Second World War, sometimes wrongly or exaggeratedly, by various writers and philosophers.

The Count of Keyserling specifies in "**The Intimate Life**":

"From the point of view of terrestrial life, the defeatist is never worth anything - and the life of peoples is only terrestrial. He who does not admit the principle of conquest and the suppression of existing law, refuses ipso facto to admit progress; from which it follows, unfortunately, that it is forever impossible to abolish war, for there will always be times when only the use of force will make it possible to break the outmoded statisms or those contrary to the vital instinct of a given nation".

It is not by chance, nor by the whims of chance, that so many men have perceived the painful grandeur of war.

"You must love peace as a means of new wars, and the short peace better than the long. Let your work be a struggle, let your peace be a victory!.... Not your pity, your bravery is what has saved the shipwrecked to this day," says Nietzsche in **Thus Spake Zarathustra**.

And he adds in **Twilight of the Idols**:

"The peoples who have had any value have not gained it from liberal institutions; great danger has made them worthy of respect.

Dr. Gustave Le Bon, in "**The Civilisation of the Arabs**", recognises the greatness of the forces which, in the clash of wars, forge the silhouette of peoples:

"One must be hunter or hunted, victor or vanquished. Mankind has entered an iron age in which all that is weak must inevitably perish..... The principles of theoretical law, expounded in books, have never served as a guide to the people; and history teaches us that the only principles that have gained respect are those that are made to prevail with arms in their hands".

Answering a pacifist pamphlet of the Institute of International Law von Moltke said:

"Perpetual peace is a dream, and not even a beautiful dream. War is part of the universal order created by God, and in it the noblest virtues of man are developed: courage, the spirit of sacrifice, loyalty and the offering of one's life. Without war the world would sink into the mire of materialism".

John Fichte, in **Addresses to the German Nation**, spoke of the binding power of war:

"Perfect unity is reached when each member looks upon the destiny of the others as his own. Each will know that he owes himself entirely to the whole and that with it he will be happy and suffer..... Only those who do not feel strong enough to fight will rest".

Oswaldo Spengler, in **Decisive Years**:

"Few can endure a long war without their souls being corrupted; none a long peace..... Fighting is the primordial fact of life, it is life itself, and not even the most pitiful pacifist succeeds in destroying, in banishing from his soul the pleasure it arouses. Therefore

at least theoretically they wanted to fight and annihilate the opponents of pacifism".

And Spengler himself adds, in *Decline of the West*:

"War is the creator of all great things. Everything important and significant in the stream of life was born out of victory and defeat.... The rights of man, freedom and equality are literature, pure abstraction and not facts. Pure thought, oriented towards itself, has always been the enemy of life, and therefore hostile to history, anti-warrior, race-less. Better dead than a slave, says an old Frisian village proverb. Just the opposite is the motto of all late civilisations.... Life is hard, if it is to be great. It only admits a choice between victory and defeat, not between peace and war. Every victory makes victims. It is only literature which, in lamentation, accompanies events.... War is the primordial policy of all living things, to the extent that in the end struggle and life are one and the being is extinguished when the will to struggle is extinguished.

"Race is something cosmic, a direction, the sensation of concordant signs, the march through history with the same course and the same steps. And from an identical pulsation, real love is born.... Behold a flock of birds flying in the ether; see how it always ascends in the same form, how it turns, how it glides and descends, how it is lost in the distance; and you will feel the vegetative exactitude, the objective tone, the collective character of that complex movement, which does not need the bridge of intellection to unite the I with the Thou.... Thus the profound unity of a regiment is forged when it rushes like a torrent against the enemy's fire; thus the crowd, faced with a case that moves it, suddenly becomes a single body that suddenly, blindly, mysteriously, thinks and acts. Here the limits of the microcosm are annulled.... A fate looms over all heads". And so the German people in arms, faced with the impossibility of avoiding war in the West and with their ideological need to wage war on the Bolshevik East, crossed the threshold of peace and entered the sinister grandeur of war. With serene enthusiasm, his youth sacrificed everything and rushed from the cold

*from the lands of Norway to the hot deserts of Africa, and from the flowery
countryside of France to the dusty steppes of Russia.*

THE UNEQUAL WAR AT SEA

The clash between Germany and the Western powers began at sea. Britain and France, with the United States in reserve, had the most powerful fleets in the world. Britain prided itself on being the Queen of the Seas. Germany had been deprived of its entire navy in 1918 and was given the condition that it would never again build a front-line fleet.

Hitler himself was not in favour of doing so; since 1923 he had announced that Germany had no business competing with Britain on the seas or in the colonies: his sights were set on the USSR. And in line with this policy, on 18 June 1935 he signed a treaty with Great Britain pledging that the German fleet would never be larger than 35% of the British fleet. The treaty was denounced almost on the eve of the war, but even then the armed disadvantage at sea was irreparable.

At the beginning of the conflict with the West, Germany was virtually defenceless against the combined fleets of England and France. The British fleet had 272 front-line ships and the French fleet 99, while the German fleet consisted of 54 ships. In terms of submarines, England and France had a total of 135, compared to 57 for the Germans. These two powers therefore chose the sea as the first line of battle and set up a total blockade against Germany to prevent it from receiving supplies and raw materials. They hoped to defeat her by starvation.

This policy was certainly not in accordance with the international Geneva treaties regarding the humanitarian way to fight the war.

The Western statesmen thus showed that their love of treaties, international law, humanitarianism, etc., was nothing more than a cloak of idealism covering up their unsavoury, unmasked, unmasked actions against the armed forces. The Western statesmen thus showed that their love of treaties, international law, humanitarianism, etc., was nothing more than a cloak of idealism covering the unmentionable motives of the war promoted by the Jewish political movement.

Germany countered the total blockade at sea with a partial blockade of British sea lanes, using submarines, bombers and mines. Their inventors had just produced ingenious models of mines, and they immediately began to be used. Among them was a magnetic mine, weighing 545 kilograms, capable of splitting a ship of even draught in two. Unlike the old floating surface mines - clearly visible to the enemy, subject to the vagaries of ocean currents and subject to the contingency that the enemy ship might or might not ram them - the new German magnetic mine was attracted to the hull of ships from a distance of ten metres.

In addition, it could be anchored and fixed in previously chosen places, under the surface of the water, or deposited on the seabed, in shallow places, i.e. 25 to 35 metres. The destructive power of this weapon had increased tenfold. Naturally, mine-laying was an extremely dangerous task for the U-boats because they had to carry it out at the entrances to British ports, which were generally well patrolled.

Germany also produced an acoustic mine, attracted by the noise of ship engines. And then it introduced a "ship counter", which allowed certain mines to explode not when the first ships approached, but at the approach of the tenth, fifteenth or twentieth. This was intended to outwit the barreling ships in the vanguard of the convoys. Another novel device meant that the mine would remain

The "sterile" for a certain period of time and that it would acquire its explosive power at a certain date.

The British Admiralty was deeply alarmed at the effectiveness of these mines, and it was feared that trade would be paralysed. It was highly fortunate for England that the Germans began to use these weapons on a very small scale, rather than waiting to produce them on a large scale.

quantity. This haste caused the British to discover and adopt certain defences before the planting of magnetic and acoustic mines became widespread in the waters off 26 British ports. The impatience of the German command was evidently a tactical error that restricted the destructive capacity of such inventions. Britain lost a total of 577 ships (296 merchantmen and 281 warships) to the action of over 100,000 mines, and it is unquestionable that this number would have been much higher in the event of sudden large-scale mine-laying.

On the other hand, the British Admiralty believed that its new defensive weapons would totally neutralise submarine attacks. The "Asdic" detector was sensitive to ultrasonic waves that passed through the water and gave away the proximity of the submersible. In addition, there was the circumstance that the sub could only run at 13 kilometres per hour when submerged and could not remain submerged for long, as its electric accumulators were discharged and needed to be brought to the surface to be recharged by oxygen-consuming diesel engines.

But many of these weaknesses of the submarine weapon had been countered by the severe training of Doenitz's newly trained German crews. At night they sailed on the surface until they came dangerously close to the enemy and only resorted to deep diving in emergencies. Torpedoes were fired from no more than six hundred metres away.

The most common type of German submersible in 1939 was the VII, of five hundred tons displacement, with 14 torpedoes and capable of sailing 6,200 miles and diving in 20 seconds. The new German submarine fleet had begun to be built four years earlier by the veteran diver Doenitz and had only 57 vessels. This is confirmed by Churchill. Doenitz says that the outcome of the war would have been very different if there had been 300 U-boats at the start of the war. But Hitler did not count on a war against Britain and it was not until 1939, after his frequent attempts at a German-British friendship failed, that he ordered more and better submersibles to be produced, but by then much time had been lost.

Vice-Admiral Kurt Assmann reports that as late as the spring of 1939 Hitler told the Navy High Command that war against Britain was out of the question. He said the same thing to Doenitz on 22 July when the latter complained about the shortage of U-boats.

When hostilities broke out in September with the war Hitler did not want, the meagre fleet of submersibles was thrown into the fray. Of the total of 57, only 27 were capable of long runs and of operating in action against Britain. However, since for every U-boat in war action in the Atlantic there were two in "stalemate" (either returning to base, resupplying or en route to the battlefield), only 9 submersibles were in daily war action.

One of the first triumphs of the German U-boats occurred on 18 September 1939, when Captain Schubart's U-12 manoeuvred for two hours to get favourably through the enemy escort and sank the 22,000-ton aircraft carrier "Courageous", which was one of the British Fleet's master ships. The U-12 was pursued for six hours and hardly escaped the depth charges, descending sixty metres, although the submarine's theoretical resistance was for fifty metres.

A more spectacular strike occurred on 14 October of the same year at the fortified British base at Scapa Flow, the very heart of the Queen of the Seas. A German U-boat managed to bypass the defences and sink the battleship Royal Oak.

The 31-year-old Günther Prien, a cautious and daring commander of the submarine U-47, had been chosen by Admiral Doenitz for the raid, in which Captain Emsmann had been killed in the First World War. Prien sailed from Kiel on 8 October. Several enemy merchantmen were overlooked and the crew assumed they were going in search of a "big fish".

On 13 October, the submarine was in sight of the mountains surrounding Scapa Flow. Prien dives and sets the ship down on the seabed, 30 metres below the surface. He orders his 38 crew members to sleep or to be on absolute bed rest to save oxygen, then announces: "Tomorrow we will enter Scapa Flow". A silence of uncertainty and hope

overwhelms the crew. At dusk that day, the submarine re-emerged. Prien hesitated for a moment: the sky was clear, making the raid more dangerous, but 24 hours of waiting could weaken the morale of his men. He decided to attack.

The least risky entry is through the Kirk Sound channel. The 500-tonne U-47 is sailing on the surface and everyone knows it will be lost if discovered. Between two sunken ships blocking the passage is an anti-submarine cable. The port side of the U-47 squeaks as it brushes against the cable; the port engine slows down and the starboard engine speeds up; the ship passes slowly. These are seconds of deep anticipation.



Günther Prien, captain of the submarine "U-47", which penetrated the British base at Scapa Flow and sank the battleship "Royal Oak". "Blue, yellow, red flames are rising..."

The light of a bicycle walking close to shore is visible to the crew. The submarine dives again and moves towards the docks. It is one o'clock in the morning. At first only two tankers are visible. Prien feels that all his efforts have been in vain, but seconds later he can make out the silhouette of two battleships. They are the most valuable prey that any submarine dares to search for.

The U-47 moves into firing position, Prien gives the order "Fire!" Four torpedoes are fired, but only one explodes. A column of water rises between the U-boat and the battleship. The scene is confused and success does not seem to have been achieved. In the bowels of the submarine, the crew is moving around feverishly loading new torpedoes. Meanwhile, in the defences

The first explosions at the naval base put everyone on their guard. Churchill reports that "the first shots that missed were attributed to internal causes, as everyone thought they were safe at Scapa Flow from enemy attack".

Twenty minutes elapsed - which for the crew of the U-47 was an eternity.

Prien again gave the order **"Fire!"** **What happened then was recorded by him in his logbook:**

Suddenly," he says, "something happens that those who saw it will never forget. In front of us, a curtain of water rises into the sky. It seems as if the whole sea suddenly rises. Gunshots sound in rapid succession like cannon fire during a battle. They merge into a single, deafening burst. Blue, yellow, red flames rise. Huge pieces of the mast, the bridge, the funnels, fly through the air. We must have had a direct hit on one of the ammunition dumps.

In two minutes the 33,500-ton colossus "Royal Oak", whose construction had cost the equivalent of 562 million pesos, sinks in its own base with its 786 crew members. Searchlights scour the sky and sea; torpedo boats and destroyers set sail in search of the enemy. A destroyer with searchlights on is heading straight for the U-47, which feels it has been spotted and is making desperate efforts to escape, but suddenly the pursuer swerves and moves away. The whole base was now on the alert. Prien decides to try another way out; instead of passing between the two sunken ships in the Kirk Sound channel, he passes between one of the ships and the shore. The submarine is inches clear. At sea, after the incredible two-hour adventure, Prien relays his part:

"A battleship sunk; a battleship torpedoed".

The small German fleet has inflicted a humiliating blow on the Queen of the Seas and symbolically avenged the imprisoned German ships that in 1918 were sunk at Scapa Flow by the British. Churchill admits, with a frankness that does him credit: "Prien's act must be regarded as a great feat of arms"^[75] .

Meanwhile, another episode of the unequal war at sea begins to unfold in the South Atlantic. The German pocket battleship "Graf

Spee", of 10,000 tons, circumvents the Franco-British blockade and goes hunting for enemy ships. After sinking several isolated ships, it encountered a flotilla of three. These were the British cruisers "Exeter" (8,390 tons), "Ajax" (6,985) and "Achilles" (7,030), totalling 22,405 tons. For one hour and twenty minutes he battled against them.

The "Exeter", at 25 kilometres, was hit by more than a hundred hits and 5 of her 6 big guns were disabled. In the meantime, the other two cruisers had approached the "Graf Spee" up to a distance of 7 kilometres and were harassing it from various angles. The German ship returned fire at them, but the grenades went through them from one side to the other without having time to explode. A mutual drifting away followed, but without losing sight of each other.

Churchill reports in his Memoirs that **"Exeter was hit by a shell which temporarily knocked her out of control by blowing out her B turret. By 7.25 a.m. the Ajax's two turrets had also been destroyed. The Achilles was also damaged.**

For its part, the Graf Spee had 36 dead on board, 60 seriously wounded and damage that prevented it from continuing to sail, especially as it was being harassed from three different directions, and sought refuge in Montevideo in order to make emergency repairs. By then the three British ships had already called for reinforcements and the cruiser "Cumberland", the battleship "Renown", the battleship "Ark Royal", the cruiser "Neptune" and three destroyers were in full force. Force H was also mobilised and the cruisers Shropshire, Cornwall and Gloucester and the aircraft carrier Eagle arrived.

Although the ships had not yet reached the vicinity of Montevideo, the British used a propaganda ploy to make it appear that they had already arrived. For its part, Uruguay was urging the "Graf Spee" to sail. Theoretically, more than ten warships were waiting outside: 200,000 tons against 10,000. Hitler ordered Commander Langsdorff to sink the ship. The "Graf Spee" sailed, walked a little way up the River Plate, took its 965 crewmen to safety in launches and blew itself up with time bombs. The sailors took refuge in Buenos Aires, where the captain wrote a letter on 19 September explaining that the grenades were not enough for any formal combat. He added:

"I have resolved to face the consequences of my decision, for a brave captain knows that his fate is inextricably bound up with that of his ship. I can no longer take an active part in the present struggle of my country. Now I can only prove by my death that the fighting services of the Third Reich are always ready to die for the honour of the flag. I take full responsibility for the sinking of the pocket battleship Admiral Graf Spee. I am happy to pay with my own life for any disgrace to the honour of the flag. I will meet my fate with the firmest faith in the cause and in the future of the nation and of my Führer. That same night he shot himself.

It was the ancient and solemnly sinister navy tradition that the captain and his ship are one and the same. Neither survives the other. Meanwhile, the small German submarine fleet continued to adhere to the prey regulations, according to which they should stop enemy cargo ships and sink them after their crews had reached safety. But despite this, British propaganda spread that merchantmen were sunk without warning and that women and children perished. (At the end of the war, Britain acknowledged the opposite).

On 26 September (1939) Churchill ordered that all merchantmen were to be gunned and their crews were to resist the U-boats, so that the U-boats could no longer engage in the limited warfare they had been ordered to practise.

On 30 October, Captain Zahn's submarine U-56 took a dangerous gamble on its existence by evading the protection of ten destroyers and managed to get close to the British battleship "Nelson", which it hit with three torpedoes, but inexplicably none of them exploded. (It later transpired that Churchill was on that battleship).) The entire crew of the submarine returned to their base deeply depressed by the bizarre failure.

During the winter months, the submersibles were subjected to severe trials: ice clogged engine exhausts or affected their submersibility qualities. In their first four months of fighting, they sank ships totalling 505,000 tons. Captain von Gossler's U-49 was once so heavily pursued by the British destroyers that

descended to a depth of 148 metres. It was an experiment that no one had ever done before because it was calculated that at that depth the enormous water pressure, equivalent to 15 atmospheres, would tear the submarine to pieces.

For its part, the Anglo-French fleet tightened the blockade. In March 1940, another German U-boat entered an English port, Kirkwall, and sank the "Corneta". The merchant ship "Altmark" evaded the blockade and returned to Kiel. The Anglo-French numerical superiority was not making satisfactory progress even at sea, and Churchill decided to throw all principles of legality overboard, even though it was precisely legality that he claimed to defend. On the night of 30 March (1940) Churchill announced that Britain would no longer recognise as neutral "acts which, although in accordance with international law, might favour Germany".

Meanwhile, in the winter of 1939-1940, the USSR attacked Finland. But England and France did not lift a finger to defend the Finns.

If Germany attacks Poland, that is a savage act which must precipitate the West into war, but if the USSR also attacks Poland and then Finland, Judaism gets the West to quietly wash its hands of it.

The British and French fleets violate international law and enter Norwegian waters to prevent raw materials from reaching Germany.

The Anglo-French blockade no longer recognises the neutrality of any weak country. On 31 March London announces that trade will no longer be allowed between Mexico and Germany, nor between Norway and Germany. A new twist in the war is about to shake the world.

NORWAY, AT THE FOREFRONT OF THE LAND FIGHT

On 16 December 1939 Britain began to prepare for the invasion of Norway. This is a fact which now seems surprising, because propaganda made it appear that Germany had cruelly and unnecessarily launched herself against this weak and neutral country in a mad and suicidal attempt to dominate the world. But the truth was otherwise. Churchill states in his Memoirs, "the concluding part of a memorandum which I submitted dated 16 December 1939, said: It is necessary to consider the effect of our action against Norway.... There will be no technical infringement of International Law so long as what is to be done is not accompanied by some form of inhumanity.... Small nations must not tie our hands".



The Germans captured Oslo, Thondheim and Narvik. Three days later the Anglo-French landed at Namsos and Andalsnes. German forces in the Oslo area beat the Allied forces landed at Dombas and the Allied plan collapsed.

Consequently, on 16 February 1940 Churchill ordered the German ship "Altmark" to be boarded by forces from the "Cossack", despite the fact that it was sailing in neutral Norwegian waters.

The British historian Captain Liddell Hart says that the British assault on the

The "Altmark" in Norwegian waters made Hitler think that if Churchill was prepared to violate Norway's neutrality to attack the "Altmark", he would be all the more willing to do the same in order to cut off Germany's vital iron supplies, which by 1940 amounted to eleven million tons.

Churchill himself confirms that on 3 April 1940 the British Cabinet authorised the fleet to mine Norwegian waters from 8 April. At the same time, the Stratford Plan was being prepared for the Anglo-French occupation of the Norwegian ports of Stavanger, Bergen and

Trondheim. This would outflank Germany and make the hunger blockade more effective^[76] .

The Prime Minister of France, Paul Reynaud, says in his speeches The "Revelations" that when the Allied occupation of Norway was being planned, French Admiral Darlan warned that a German reaction would be provoked.

Churchill arrived in Paris on 5 April," adds Reynaud, "and the laying of the mines was approved, but the manoeuvre was postponed until 7 April, and this delay enabled Hitler to learn of the matter and to prepare a counter-strike. It is an undisputed fact, accepted by Reynaud and Churchill, that Britain and France were preparing the invasion of Norway to tighten the hunger blockade against the Reich. The German invasion was merely anticipated to forestall Anglo-French plans.

However, when this operation began on the night of 9 April 1940, the international media monopoly exploited it to give the impression that Germany was cruelly devouring a weak country and that the Allied powers were rushing to its defence. The cinematic story of the villain and the hero was applied to the Norwegian case. But the truth was devoid of such heroic trappings; it was simply that the Western powers were trying to tighten the blockade against Germany, from Norwegian bases, and Germany went ahead to avert the blow. The victim of this struggle between two giants was a weak country, but neither side had any specific interest in it, either to attack it or to defend it.

The anticipated German counter-attack came as an unpleasant surprise to Britain and France because, due to their absolute domination of the sea, they believed themselves to be out of such a contingency. Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the German Navy, claimed that military operations that violate all the principles of the technique of warfare often succeed on condition that they are executed by surprise. This was once again confirmed by the invasion of Norway.

The small German fleet operated with incredible audacity, evading Allied surveillance and driving a landing force of only 8,850 men into the Norwegian ports of Kristiansand, Stavenger, Bergen, Trondheim and Narvik, almost under the noses of the Franco-British ships.

Weeks before the Norwegian action began, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris (head of the German Secret Service and covert conspirator) initiated a discreet moral sabotage against the operation, with numerous alarming reports about the risks of Allied countermeasures. This caused several military leaders to hesitate, and they even asked Hitler to postpone the operation. General Alfred Jodl then wrote in his Diary that the will to act was weakening and that on 26 March Hitler intervened decisively to encourage it. But the intrigue continued, and Major Hans Oster, one of Canaris' main collaborators, asked the Dutch military attaché, Sas, on 3 April to communicate the German plan of attack to the Allies. Researcher Abshagen says that this report was passed on to Norwegian officials, but that they did not believe it. "Oster was confident that if the whole enterprise could not be stopped ... at least it would be stopped by a warning, hasten the failure of the operation at an early stage"^[77] .

Admiral Canaris had told his accomplices that the frustration of victory "must be our essential aim and purpose". And this entire group of conspirators worked with such subtlety that they left no traces for the Gestapo. According to Vice Admiral Kurt Assmann^[78] , the Allied invasion of Norway (launched 72 hours after the German one) was delayed because at the last minute the British command ordered a postponement in order to find out where the German fleet, which had sailed from its bases in the Baltic Sea, was heading.

An unforeseen incident played an important role in this delay: German ships due to dock at Trondheim arrived in the vicinity well in advance and, to make time, turned around and headed west, which was spotted by a British plane, whose report disoriented the Allies. By the time, hours later, the British were certain that the operation was heading towards Norway, they had lost the lead.

In coordination with the naval operation, a company of paratroopers was sent by air to capture Oslo and Stavenger airfields, which were later reached by twin-engine troop transports. A total of 550 aircraft were used in this mission. The previous occupation of

Denmark was realised as an obligatory foothold for the Norwegian campaign.

The boldest stroke," says Churchill in his Memoirs, "was the one at Narvik. Ten destroyers carried 200 troops each, supported by the Scharnhorst and the Gneisenau - battle cruisers; they arrived at Narvik early on 9 May. On the night of 7 April the RAF reported such movements in the Skagerrak. At the Admiralty it was thought impossible that the force was heading for Narvik.

Churchill judged this daring manoeuvre impracticable; he had time to prevent it, but courage triumphed over numerical strength. The small German flotilla zigzagged its way into Norwegian harbours without encountering any obstacles other than the British destroyer "Glowworm", which was sunk. Days later, another naval battle took place in which the British aircraft carrier Glorious, two destroyers and two small ships were sunk as the Nazis tried to relieve the naval pressure on Narvik.

Although at the time it appeared that Germany was deploying large troops that were winning in Norway by sheer numerical weight, and although propaganda would have us believe so, the truth is that it was an extraordinary fight in which daring and surprise prevailed over vastly superior enemies.

General Falkenhorts, commander of the German forces, initially had only 8,850 men at his disposal, later reinforced by 10,000 more. Lieutenant Colonel James A. Bassett^[79] confirms that the Norwegian operation involved "just under 20,000 men", distributed in small groups throughout the rugged, still snow-covered Norwegian territory.

Seventy-two hours after the German invasion of Norway began, the British and French unloaded their blow, which Hitler had anticipated. General Auchinleck led the Allied invasion according to the matured Stratford Plan. The immediate targets were Narvik in the north and the ports of Namsos and Andalsnes in the Norwegian belt.

German U-boats were tasked with disrupting the Allied landings in Norway. Several of them managed to evade the

The first thing they saw with great disappointment was that the torpedoes hit the target and did not explode. Captain Prien had three large troop transports and two cruisers in firing position near Narvik, but the explosive charge of the torpedoes failed again and again. The U-boat command received more and more reports to the same effect. Nine submersibles were thus invalidated in their pitiful efforts to get close to the enemy. Prien complained bitterly that they had been sent to fight with stick guns. Torpedo failures amounted to 66%.

Initially, the technicians thought that the magnetic torpedo in use - which ran quite deep without leaving a telltale wake on the surface - would not explode because the magnetism diminished near the Arctic Circle. It was then ordered to use only percussion torpedoes, but these also failed. Later, when many opportunities had been missed, an investigation discovered that the torpedoes were delivered by the factory with a malfunction that had long since been ordered to be corrected, but which was inconceivably occurring again - negligence or sabotage?

The Anglo-French contingents landed at Namsos and Andalsnes formed a pincer that aimed to close in on Trondheim and annihilate the 1,700 Germans who had occupied it hours earlier. This led to one of the two decisive battles of the Norwegian campaign. The German garrison at Trondheim fought back desperately, while other forces advanced from the south to their aid. The key battle was fought near the Dombas railway junction. The Anglo-French had 14,000 men in that area, against 5,000 or 6,000 Germans. This was the first time they had been engaged in this war.

The then Prime Minister of France, Paul Reynaud, confirms such numbers in his "Revelations", in the following words: "On 20 April the Allies had north of Namsos 8,000 British and French troops and 4 battalions of Norwegians, and in the south (Andalsnes) 5,000 British and Norwegians. The Germans had only 5,000 or 6,000 men in that region and were almost surrounded".

Selected British troops were among those whose numerical superiority over the Germans was more than two to one, and at times it looked as if the Germans would be driven out of Norway. The decisive clash occurred south of Trondheim, near the Dombas railway junction, where the British were surprised by the swiftness and speed of manoeuvre of the German troops and by the initiative of their officers.

After a week's fighting the Allied forces were smashed and their remnants re-embarked for England. Churchill confesses in his Memoirs: "In this Norwegian campaign, our best troops, the Scots Guards and the Irish Guards, were astonished at the vigour, enterprise and training of the young men fighting for Hitler.

In the other of the two decisive battles, Narvik, the outcome took longer, but was the same. The British fleet recovered from the surprise and massed in front of the harbour. Four German destroyers succumbed in an unequal battle trying to prevent the landing of 20,000 Allied troops. The fighting then moved on to the land. The German garrison and the castaways of the four destroyers numbered 6,000 men. The Allied superiority was more than 3 to 1.

Churchill reports: "At Narvik a mixed and improvised German force of a mere 6,000 men held off some 20,000 Allied troops for six weeks, and though driven out of the town, survived to see their enemies go.... The Germans crossed in seven days the road from Narnsos to Mosjoen, which the British and French had declared impossible. Although we had absolute command of the sea, we were overtaken by the enemy who advanced by land over very long distances and amidst all obstacles".

Still not hiding his displeasure at the anticipated German counter-attack, Churchill adds:

"The speed with which Hitler carried out the Norwegian conquest was a remarkable feat of war and politics and an enduring example of German thoroughness, malice and brutality".

3,692 German soldiers gave their lives in this example of military efficiency and 1,604 were wounded. The navy lost 3 cruisers, 10 destroyers, 6 submarines and 16 auxiliary ships. It showed the incalculable power of the spirit of sacrifice over the material forces of numerical superiority. The campaign lasted a month. It was so remarkable in its courage that it is a historic example of how a powerful fighting spirit can overcome obstacles that cold calculation would deem insurmountable.

FRANCE, PUSHED INTO A BLOODY ABYSS

The French people were suffering from serious internal problems which rendered them unfit for international warfare. Dissipation, materialism and vice had deeply weakened their psychological forces and even their physical resources, so much so that in the second half of 1938 there were 40,000 fewer births than deaths. But the rulers were serving ever more pressing Masonic interests and were pushing the people into a war in which the people had nothing to gain.

These rulers, the work of Freemasonry, were at the same time politically pressured by the Universal Israelite Alliance (with its headquarters in Paris), which has a decisive power in France, since in addition to its Masonic arm it influences the Stock Exchange, almost the entire press and most of the workers' organisations. Jews have been the leaders and politicians Leon Blum, Maurice Thorez, Jacques Duels, Jules Moch, Edgar Faure, Mendes-France, René Mayer, Maurice Schuman and many others.

An obscure politician named Paul Reynaud, who had grown rich in Mexico as the owner of the "Universal Factories", pretended to be a right-winger in order to gain some popular support: with the secret help of Freemasonry he then climbed up the ladder to the post of Prime Minister of France and once secure revealed his leftist tendencies. He then tried to stir up the French people to take up the offensive against Germany.

Almost seven months after the declaration of war, Reynaud made a bellicose appeal on 26 March 1940 in which he stated: "**One of France's greatest duties is to wage war**". The following day

He presented his Cabinet to the nation as a **"purely war government with only one goal: to defeat the enemy"**.

His war plans had the following military foundations: France was heavily armoured by her Maginot Line and already had 110 divisions at her disposal; Britain had sent her an Expeditionary Corps of 12 divisions and was about to send some more. The left flank of the Maginot was guarded by Belgian fortifications, Dutch water defences and 33 Belgian and Dutch divisions. England and France relied on these two countries because the Royal House of Holland was related to the British Royal House and because King Leopold of Belgium had already agreed to allow Anglo-French armies to pass through Belgian territory to attack Germany, **as Reynaud himself admits in his "Revelations"**. As a result, the Allies had a total of 155 divisions (2,325,000 combatants) at their disposal.

By contrast, Germany had only been able to mobilise 130 divisions (1,950,000 men) and the Bolshevik threat prevented it from using them all on the western front in France. Reynaud felt safe in this circumstance: his military experts calculated that a German frontal attack on the Maginot Line would be impossible because he would need to sacrifice a million men to pierce it. And if Germany attacked from the flank, it would automatically increase the number of its enemies by also engaging in a fight with the Netherlands and Belgium.

This was precisely the dangerous risk that Hitler was determined to take, for there was no alternative. His hope was to be able to repeat the blitzkrieg he had fought in Poland, although in this case he would be facing an enemy three times more powerful and with incomparably better defences. The French realised this advantage, and the military attaché in Warsaw informed his government, Reynaud says, that in Poland the Germans had enjoyed a very extensive front, but that in France the situation would be different. Boxed into the narrow sectors of possible penetration, the German army could be annihilated by the Anglo-French strategic reserves.

Through two different channels Reynaud and Churchill learned the broad outlines of Hitler's military plan. Although Mussolini was

Germany's ally, on 26 December 1939, ordered his Minister Galeazzo Ciano to reveal the plan to Allied diplomatic representatives, which Ciano did on 2 January, as recorded in his "Secret Diary". In addition, German Major Helmut Reimberger, commissioned to take the operational plan of the offensive to a barracks, diverted his plane's route, landed in Belgium and the documents were "captured". It seems that this manoeuvre was prepared by Admiral Canaris, who was a conspirator and had skilfully managed to rise to become head of the German Secret Service.

Although it did not appear so to the world, the internal situation on Hitler's front was extremely grave. He had fewer troops than his enemies; he was engaged in an unwanted war against the West; the deadly threat from the East persisted; his strategic plan was already known in Paris and London; and, finally, most of his generals did not support him. They were efficient professionals, but they lacked the flame of the National Socialist ideal that had galvanised the will of the youth; moreover, their aristocratic background distanced them from Hitler, whom they still saw as the mere corporal he had been in the First World War.

Brauchitsch, the army commander-in-chief, did not believe a victory in France was possible. Many of his colleagues shared his doubts. General Blumentritt, who then served as Rundstedt's chief of staff, later revealed to historian Liddell Hart: "Hitler was the only one who believed that a decisive victory was possible."



From left to right: Hitler and Generals Von Reichenau, Jold, Rundstedt, Von Brauchitsch (Chief of Army) and Halder (Chief of General Staff). The latter two considered it impossible to campaign in France and came close to overthrowing Hitler.

Among the young generals, only Manstein and Guderian considered a lightning campaign feasible. General von Stülpnagel formulated a study according to which it was necessary to wait 3 years to launch the offensive on France.

Although disorganised, the generals' opposition created an atmosphere of scepticism and insecurity in the upper echelons of the army. General Ritter von Leeb, commander of a group of armies, urged General Brauchitsch on 31 October (1939) to prevail against Hitler's plans. Schacht, a former finance minister, used General Von Thomas and Admiral Canaris to exert negative influence on General Halder, Chief of the General Staff. For a few days Halder thought of calling on the army to overthrow Hitler, and his colleague General Von Stülpnagel made some soundings and then told him that the call would not succeed because the troops and the young commanders would not be able to bring about the overthrow of Hitler. supported the Führer^[80] .

For his part, Colonel General von Hammerstein Equord was sympathetic to communism and went so far as to draw up a plan to capture Hitler^[81] .

In those same days (late 1939) Admiral Canaris and his chief collaborators in the German Secret Service, such as Oster, Dohnanyi and Gisevius, were weaving discreet threads of liaison between Hitler's oppositionists and enemies, particularly between Generals Beck, Halder and Witzleben; the former Minister Schacht; the diplomats Weizsacker and von Papen; Count Helldorf, chief of the Berlin police, and General Nebe of the SS (Selected Troops). At the same time, Canaris protected various leaders of the Israelite movement from being isolated by the Gestapo, and only apparently carried out Hitler's orders "by pretending to be very active, but in reality nothing was done to carry them out".

Every plan of the General Staff," says the anti-Nazi historian Goerlitz, "was accompanied by a counter-plan of the same General Staff, designed to oppose the consequences of the first and to sabotage Hitler's war effort".

General Alfred Jodl, Chief of Staff of the High Command and one of the few complete Hitler loyalists, wrote in his diary that "it was very sad" that all the people supported the Führer except the leading generals who still **"considered him a corporal and not the greatest statesman in Germany since Bismarck's time"**.

The British Prime Minister, Sir Neville Chamberlain, received extensive intelligence about the generals' opposition to Hitler. According to Goerlitz, a coup d'état in Germany was already imminent in England. Churchill confirms some of this in his memoirs.

On 23 November (1939) Hitler held a heated conference with the generals, and in the face of their opposition to attacking through Holland and Belgium, he accused them of a "lack of courage". How was a war to be won without attacking?

And how could it be won if the enemy turned the reduced German territory into a battlefield? According to cold numerical calculations and without taking into account psychological forces, the offensive in France had limited chances of success, but there was even less hope of sitting back. He had already offered a negotiated peace many times, and the West had rejected it. On that day Hitler spoke

He was also aware of the danger posed by the USSR. **Wars," he said, "have always ended with the destruction of the enemy. Anyone who believes otherwise is irresponsible..... Time works in favour of our adversaries".** And further emphasising his determination to fight, Hitler added: **"I will stand or fall in the fight. I will never survive the defeat of my people..."**

General Westphal reports that after that meeting Hitler exclaimed: **"What kind of generals are these who should be pushed into war instead of taking the initiative?"**^[82] .



Soldiers of the Western Front: Your time has come...! One hundred German divisions (1.5 million fighters) were launched against the Allied armies of France, England, Holland and Belgium, with a total of 155 divisions (2,325,000 soldiers).

Liddell Hart has established that following this conference between Hitler and his generals, General von Brauchitsch, commander of the army, and General Franz Halder, chief of the General Staff, "**spoke of the need to order troops from the West to march on Berlin to overthrow Hitler**", but General Fromm, commander of the domestic forces, noted that the troops had faith in the Führer and that the coup would probably fail.

This faltering of General Fromm was one of those insignificant events which produce gigantic effects because it was enough to freeze the academic conspiracy of Generals Brauchitsch and Halder. The efforts of Canaris and Schacht to encourage the conspirators failed once again. A year earlier Schacht had even financially sabotaged the growth of the army and had then asked British Israeli bankers to have England increase its pressure against Germany, in order to harass Hitler from without and from within. In those days Germany was miraculously saved from an internal collapse, the Führer's position was again consolidated, and his orders to launch the offensive in the west were obeyed.

Hitler had intended to launch his offensive on 9 October 1939, but bad weather prevented it. He then intended von Bock's Army Group to carry the centre of gravity of the attack and to seek to envelop the Allies by advancing along the coast. von Rundstedt's army group, further south, would provide cover for such an operation. But he later decided to modify this plan because it was already known to the French Angles.

In this change he accepted the suggestions of General von Manstein of von Rundstedt's General Staff that von Rundstedt's army group should take charge of the encirclement by penetrating with a mass of tanks through the Ardennes towards Sedan. von Bock's army group would try to deceive the enemy into believing that it was in charge of the envelopment.

To discuss this plan, von Manstein met Hitler and says of it: "It is also not impossible that the same idea occurred to Hitler spontaneously, since he sometimes puzzled us with his sure instinct for tactical possibilities.... I missed

I could see at once the extraordinary alacrity with which he was able to grasp the points of view that the group of armies had been trying to impose for months, and that he agreed with us in everything".

Once the new attack plan was adopted, in the early hours of 10 May 1940, 100 German divisions **heard Hitler's proclamation, which still made it clear that his intention had not been to fight against the West:**

"The German people do not harbour any hatred or enmity towards the British or French people. The German people, however, are today faced with the problem of whether they wish to live or succumb. Soldiers of the Western Front: your hour has come!.... Do your duty now. The German people are always with you with their best wishes".

Minutes later, the biggest battle in history was lighting up the sky and the Ardennes forests.

Out of the darkness," says Churchill, "came suddenly innumerable groups of fiery storm troopers.... Long before daylight, 150 miles of the front was in flames.

The main blow had been unloaded in the forests of the Ardennes, precisely where the British and French General Staffs considered the operation impracticable, as did the chief of the German army, General Brauchitsch, and the chief of the General Staff, Franz Halder, to a large extent.

The fortified system of Eben Emael in Belgium was the first great wall. Its fire left no blind spots around it, and by all accounts the advance from the German border was impossible. But Lieutenant Witzig, with 78 parachute engineers, descended at four o'clock in the morning into the very heart of the fortifications. Some gliders came down silently in the meadows and a platoon landed outside to attract attention. Meanwhile, Witzig's men approached the embrasures of the casemates and attacked the gunners with flamethrowers, hand bombs and trilit packets. The big guns were being beaten like prehistoric monsters by daring ants. Colonel Ricardo Munaiz ("Airborne Operations") describes this attack as "spectacular and incredible".

Within minutes," says H. R. Kurz in "**The Capture of Fort Eben Emael**", "the anti-aircraft gun crews had been defeated and eliminated. Stukas meanwhile bombed the area around the fortification with 500-kilogram bombs. Immediately afterwards the Germans reinforced the assault troops with paratroopers who descended on the fortress. With this contingent the attackers numbered approximately 300 men by dawn (the Belgian garrison consisted of 1,185 defenders). By 11 May virtually all external defence weapons were out of action.... The Germans had built an exact model of Eben Emael in Hildesheim to rehearse the attack. In their real assault they even bypassed the dummy domes.

After thirty-two and a half hours of fighting, Eben Emael fell to the 12.30 on 11 May. At the same time another operation by paratroopers and airborne troops was being conducted to capture positions on the Albert Canal and facilitate the passage of troops. With the worst of the border obstacles to the deployment of German forces removed, armoured and infantry divisions began to rush towards the enemy's strategic masses. von Bock's army group, with the 18th, 6th, and 4th armies comprising 28 divisions (420,000 men), pushed deep into northern Belgium. To the south, von Rundstedt's army group, with the 12th, 16th, 9th, and 2nd armies of 44 divisions (660,000 men), formed the other end of the pincers that were trying to encircle the enemy.

At the northern end of the front, in the Netherlands, seven divisions were engaged in another daring operation. Four thousand paratroopers dropped close to the Dutch capital, followed by an airborne division of 12,000 men, and simultaneously a lone armoured division dropped in support and penetrated 144 kilometres through a poorly defended sector.

"The German forces faced overwhelming numerical superiority," says Liddell Hart in his book **The Defence of Europe**, "but the thrust so deeply into the heart of Holland concealed the weakness of the invaders and created paralysing confusion.... This blow

Three times (the Eben Emael, Albert Canal and Holland Canal) was Hitler's personal idea and its realisation had been questioned by most of his generals".

Indeed, General Student, commander of the 4,500 paratroopers available to Germany, says that the idea for such operations was Hitler's and that he alone was responsible for drawing up the plan in detail, against the opinion of Generals von Reichenau and von Paulus, who considered the manoeuvre unfeasible. Indeed, the first wave of paratroopers and air transports suffered heavy casualties. Some units lost 42% of their officers and 28% of their troops, but overall the daring operation forced the capitulation of the Netherlands after five days of fighting.

Meanwhile at the southern end of the front, General Ritter von Leeb deployed 17 divisions from the Moselle to Switzerland and tried to harass and pin down the French contingents in the main fortifications of the **Maginot Line**.

But properly speaking, the battle was being fought in the central part of the front, in the von Rundstedt pincer. It was there that the ten armoured divisions of the German army were concentrated under the command of General von Kleist. Blumentritt says that these 10 divisions were densely grouped, but that in deployment they could form a column of 1,100 kilometres (from Mexico to Torreon). It was a feat of the General Staff to position and coordinate for the attack the huge mass of 660,000 fighters of von Rundstedt's group of armies on the narrow border with Belgium and Luxembourg.

At the forefront of the armoured array was the 52-year-old General Guderian with the 1st Panzer Division. To the indifference of most generals, Guderian had been one of the main organisers of the weapon, with the strong support of Hitler, who had insisted on heavy tanks, despite several experts' assurances that only the small, light tank would be of any value. General Otto von Stüelpnagel had considered the armoured division "a utopia" and General Beck (former Chief of Staff and Hitler's bitter enemy) shared the same judgement. The "intuition" of a corporal was surpassing the sapience of many an academy strategist.

The almost instantaneous domination of Fort Eben Emael and the Albert Canal, and the offensive spirit of Guderian and his tank crews, supported from on high by the new German wartime aviation, which was only five years old, were the sparkling start of the offensive. In the first three weeks of combat, the Luftwaffe shot down 1,142 enemy aircraft, the anti-aircraft artillery 699 and another 1,600 were destroyed on their airfields, thus the Luftwaffe conquered the air. This cost the German air force 5,000 aircraft, according to Colonel Paquier of the French Army ("German Concepts of Air Superiority").

In the meantime, the 23 divisions of the Belgian army were hit first. The French 1st, 7th and 9th Armies and the British Expeditionary Army immediately came to their aid. When the news came that the enemy was advancing along the entire length of the front," Hitler later said, "I would have wept with joy: they had fallen into the trap! It was well calculated to launch the attack on Liège. They had to be made to believe that we were sticking to the old Schlieffen Plan. Indeed, by rushing three French armies and the British army northwards towards von Bock's pincer, they made it possible for von Rundstedt's pincer to penetrate southwards and envelop them in the flank and rear.

Contrary to what the public knew in those days, the French tanks were superior in numbers. However, says General von Bechtolsheim, they fought statically and thus squandered their initial advantage. The German infantry and their specialised anti-tank platoons were responsible for neutralising much of the French armour, while the German tanks infiltrated and penetrated dangerously into enemy territory.

For its part, the French anti-tank gun operated from long range and failed; it lacked sufficient discipline and spirit of sacrifice to wait calmly for the German tanks to approach. Seven days into the battle, already on the eve of a great triumph, a serious disruption in the German offensive was about to occur. General von Kleist appeared in the vanguard of the tanks and without even greeting General Guderian, he gave him a sharp rebuke for his impetuous advance, and

He ordered a halt to wait for the infantry to arrive. Von Kleist was thus trying to impose the ideas of General Halder, Chief of the General Staff, who was even in favour of dispersing the armoured forces among the infantry divisions.

Guderian claimed that this was a waste of the mobility of the armoured divisions, protested to von Rundstedt and asked to be relieved if the plan already in place, which Hitler himself had approved, was not continued. Von Rundstedt supported him and the advance could continue. Three days later the Spitta battalion of the 2nd Armoured Division reached the French coast at Noyelles, after daily advances of up to 45 kilometres. The envelopment of all Belgian, French and British forces operating in Belgium had been consummated....

French General Touchon described what happened in the first days of fighting:

"The sudden revelation came as a horrible surprise. The men were stunned, bombarded by Stukas whose buzzing bombs were more terrifying than destructive. Our gunners were stunned when they saw German tanks advancing on guns that were still firing at a calculated target several miles away. Officers were stunned when Panzer guns suddenly appeared at their command posts as the first indication that the front had been breached.

The bold initial strikes were thus opening the gates of the "Blitzkrieg" to the German army and those of disaster to the French, Belgian and British armies. Once again the imponderable forces of the spirit altered the predictable and logical results predicted by the figures in the calculations. Once again Moltke was right: "In war everything is uncertain; certain is only the will and the spirit which the strategist carries in his own breast".

Five days into the fighting," says Churchill in his Memoirs, "Reynaud spoke to him on the telephone. His warlike arrests had vanished: "We have been beaten; we have been beaten," he told him; "we have lost the battle. The front is broken near Sedan and great masses with tanks and armoured cars are rushing in..." Reynaud appealed for more help to

Churchill and Roosevelt, as the main moral cheerleader and material provider of the Anglo-French war against Germany.

In the meantime, von Rundstedt's pincer, with Guderian in the vanguard, was cutting across the whole of northern France, enveloping the Belgian, French and British armies. Clausewitz's synthesis of Napoleon's tactics was yielding its most brilliant results: "march and fight, fight and march". A gigantic Cannas was being relentlessly forged. In the classic battle of Cannas (216 B.C.) Hannibal enveloped 50,000 Carthaginians with 72,000 Romans and annihilated them. In the new gigantic enveloping fight, known as the Battle of Flanders, 945,000 English, French and Belgians were being encircled.

General Jodl noted in his Diary that on 20 May, on hearing the news that the Anglo-French troops had been enveloped in Flanders, Hitler said, beside himself with joy, that he would soon be able to make peace with the English. He believed that after that defeat they would accept the friendship he had long been extending to them.

On 22 May von Rundstedt's pincer reached the port of Boulogne, and on 23 May it reached Calais. Guderian's armoured divisions were about to close the Flanders trap. The Allied troops had no escape but the sea, through the port of Dunkirk, and it was there that one of the most spectacular events of the war took place. Churchill proclaimed it a triumph that the British army, although losing its equipment, had saved its life. What was not known at the time was that Hitler had made that salvation possible in a further attempt to reach an agreement with Britain.

PANZERS LET THE BRITISH ESCAPE

British military historian Liddell Hart says that on 23 May the German armoured divisions reached the Aa Canal at Gravelines, 16 kilometres from Dunkirk; General Reinhardt's Corps advanced to the Canal Aire St. Omer-Gravelines, where there was only one Allied battalion. The armoured forces established bridgeheads over the Canal on the 23rd, after which there was no obstacle left. But just as the trap was about to be closed at Dunkirk by a feasible panzer strike, the final order to **"halt"** came. **This order issued by the enemy High Command,** says Hart, **"preserved the British Army when there was nothing to save it."**

Von Kleist, the commander of the panzer forces, reports that upon receiving the order he thought it made no sense. Guderian, the commander of an Armoured Corps, adds that he protested against the "damned order", but that it was repeated. He also specifies that the order was received by him at six o'clock on the morning of 21 May and **"we were speechless"**, but there was no choice but to comply. **"It was with great pain in my heart that I did it,"** he wrote in his memoirs. After the 10th Armoured Division came the 2nd, the "Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler", and then another, all of which were idle and stationed almost opposite Dunkirk. General von Brauchitsch, the army commander, explained to Guderian that the order came from Hitler. Liddell Hart says that General von Thomas, who accompanied Guderian, spotted Dunkirk and several times asked the High Command for permission to advance, but was refused.

The German commanders," adds Hart, "had to sit back and watch the British slip away from under their noses.... General Siewert, Brauchitsch's aide, claims that Hitler personally ordered the halt, despite the opposition of Brauchitsch and Halder".

Churchill credits von Rundstedt with ordering this bizarre halt to armoured divisions that could prevent the British escape through Dunkirk, but Liddell Hart says there is no historical evidence for such a claim. On the contrary, von Rundstedt himself stated that he wished to continue the attack, but that Hitler gave specific orders to cease all advance (an order that von Rundstedt merely passed on) and only allowed artillery to be used as harassing fire. Hart adds that there is also no evidence that the transitional defence of Calais would have saved Dunkirk - as Churchill insinuates - since the German armoured division that attacked Calais was only one of seven in the area and had no business doing so.

General Blumentritt, Rundstedt's Chief of Staff, told Liddell Hart that "Hitler's order was politically motivated.... On visiting Rundstedt's headquarters in Charleville, Hitler was in a very good mood.... He was of the opinion that the war would be over in six weeks. Having wished to make a reasonable peace with France, the way would be clear for an agreement with Great Britain. Then he surprised us," continues General Blumentritt, "by expressing his admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity of its existence, and of the civilisation which Britain had introduced into the world.... He compared the British Empire to the Catholic Church, saying that both were essential elements for the stability of the world. He said that all he wanted from England was that she should recognise Germany's position on the Continent... and that she would even support Britain if it got into difficulties.... She concluded that her sights were set on making peace with Britain on a basis which she considered acceptable and compatible with her honour".

Blumentritt deduced that Hitler did not want to inflame the people any further. Britain. By letting the expeditionary troops escape, he was acting in accordance with his long-held desire to bring Germany and Britain into a relationship with Britain.

friends. His indifference to the possibility of invading England," adds the same German general, "proved the above."^[83] .

Hitler was a proponent of bold military plans and this caused him to frequently had difficulties with his General Staff. In ordering the The "halt" in front of Dunkirk seemed suddenly to have become awkwardly cautious. The explanation for this apparent absurdity is that he was then proceeding not for military but for political reasons, and once again he believed that by avoiding inflaming tempers in England it would be possible that a new peace offer he already had in mind would be accepted.

Meanwhile, Churchill had gone to Paris on 22 May to arrange for the fighting to continue, despite the British evacuation of Dunkirk, and to ensure the escape of his defeated army he used Belgian and French troops on the rear lines. Reynaud noticed this manoeuvre unbecoming of an ally and remonstrated with Churchill on 24 May, accusing him of having promised a joint action on the one hand, and of withdrawing British troops to Dunkirk instead of participating in a French counter-attack to break the German encirclement on the other.

But Churchill was adamant and the withdrawal of the battered British forces went ahead. The Belgian army, like the French, was also abandoned by the British. So great an effort had been made that Belgian soldiers were falling asleep over their guns in the middle of the battle, and King Leopold considered it unfair to continue to bear almost the entire brunt of the fighting, and on 26 May he informed his allies that the limit of Belgian resistance was coming to an end. However, he received no help. The next day he warned the Anglo-French: "The Belgian army has accomplished its mission".

His units are incapable of returning to the fight tomorrow. Retreat to Yser is out of the question because it would contribute to congesting the space occupied by the Allied forces, already mortally encircled between Yser, Calais and Cassell. On the 28th King Leopold capitulated along with his troops. Then Reynaud and Churchill committed the ingratitude of accusing him of treason, and the international propaganda monopoly gave a gigantic chorus to this slander. In the evacuation of Dunkirk, 850 ships were used, of which

of which 700 were British. Churchill admitted that 230 were sunk and 43 damaged. At Dunkirk," he says in his Memoirs, "all the equipment of the British army was lost: 7,000 tons of ammunition, 90,000 rifles, 120,000 vehicles, 8,000 guns, and 400 anti-tank guns".

Virtually only German aircraft engaged in harassment operations on the beaches and prevented the British troops from taking their war equipment. It is so clear that Hitler no longer wanted to do violence to the British people by annihilating them or capturing their expeditionary troops that British General Desmond Young gives the following testimony in his book "Rommel".

"Speidel was head of the 1st section of the 9th Corps at Dunkirk and confirms that it was Hitler's order that prevented von Bock from using Guderian's and von Kleist's two armoured corps against the embarking British. If they had been used, not a single English soldier would have been able to leave the shores of France". Another valuable testimony in this respect is that of the French Lieutenant-Colonel De Cossé Brissac, who states:

"Hitler, in particular, made the grave mistake of suddenly halting the action of German armoured forces against the extremely weakened Allied bridgehead".

Finally, English captain Liddell Hart concludes:

"The escape of the British army in France has often been called the miracle of Dunkirk.... Those who managed to escape very often wonder how they could have managed to do so. The answer is that it was Hitler's intervention that saved them when nothing else could possibly save them. A sudden order brought the armoured forces to a halt exactly when they were in sight of Dunkirk.

The departure of 338,226 British troops ended on 4 June (1940). On that day a partial German count brought the French and Belgian prisoners to 330,000 and the High Command announced: "The great battle of Flanders and the Artois is over. It will go down in the history of the war as the greatest battle of annihilation to date".

THE COLLAPSE OF FRANCE

And as that battle drew to a close, France drew on all its reserves to improvise a new front along the Somme. Reynaud appealed to his ally Churchill for help, and Churchill replied that five fighter squadrons (135 aircraft) "flying continuously, was all he could do". The situation had worsened for France with the loss of 370,000 of its soldiers, killed or captured in the Battle of Flanders, and with the withdrawal to England of the twelve British divisions (180,000 men), and all their services to a total of 338,000.

The second major battle, the Battle of the Somme, began in the early hours of 5 June with the following proclamation by Hitler to his troops:

"Soldiers, many of you have sealed your loyalty with your lives. Others have been wounded. The hearts of the people, with deep gratitude, are with them and with you. The plutocratic rulers of England and France, who have sworn by all means to prevent the flowering of a better world, desire the continuation of the war. Their wish will be fulfilled.

Soldiers! On this day the Western Front marches again. The whole of Germany is with you again. That is why I am ordering the flags to be flown throughout Germany for eight days. This is to be a tribute to our soldiers. I further order that for three days the bells shall ring. Let their echo join in the prayers with which the German people must from now on accompany their sons, for this morning the German divisions and air squadrons have resumed the battle for freedom and the future of our people".

On the same front Hitler had fought as a corporal 24 years earlier and had been wounded. He was now the absolute leader of Germany, and perhaps many of his men were

times he recalled the fighting in September 1916, which he recounted as a **"Monstrous battles of material, the impression of which can hardly be described; it was more hell than war.** History repeated itself in June 1940, and the battle was even more monstrous. But the more fiercely it burned, the sooner it came to an end; it was the "blitzkrieg", the lightning war, which Hitler had asked of his generals on the basis of the studies of von Moltke, Schlieffen and Ludendorff.

Amid sweltering heat and thick dust, 112 kilometres north of Paris, two million combatants were confusedly moved by their staffs as they yearned for victory. French generalissimo Maxime Weygand replaced Gamelin, and on 7 June he pathetically told his troops: **"The future of France depends on your tenacity.... Hold firmly to the soil of France!**

But even greater was the steadfastness of the attackers. The German High Command announced shortly afterwards: **"The Weygand line was broken to its full extent and depth"**. This was the dawn of victory. Division after division then rushed through the gaps into the heart of France.

Reynaud (Prime Minister of France) had telephoned Roosevelt on 5 June to ask for more cannon and aeroplanes. Although Roosevelt lacked the power to get the United States to intervene in someone else's war, he ordered them to be sent to him. The Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite had just met in Washington (31 May) and had agreed that the country should intervene in the war as soon as possible. And on 10 June, in a desperate effort to shore up the anti-German front, Roosevelt called on the French to deploy "a valiant effort" and promised: **"We will make available to the enemies of violence the sources of material aid of this nation, and we will at the same time activate the resources of these sources.**

On the same day Weygand again exhorted his troops "to display not only more courage, but the most stubborn endurance, initiative and fighting spirit of which they are capable. The enemy has suffered heavy losses; his effort will soon be at an end. We have reached the last quarter of an hour. Hold on!"

On the 13th Roosevelt intervened again and cabled Reynaud that:
"As long as the Allied governments continue to resist, this government will redouble its efforts to send them aeroplanes, artillery and munitions. But the next day Paris fell.

The collapse of France was already unstoppable. The battle that began on the Somme on the 5th degenerated into a general pursuit by the 15th. One German armoured division alone, Rommel's 7th, captured 97,000 prisoners, including a corps commander and 4 division commanders, and destroyed and captured 456 tanks and 4,400 vehicles.

Reynaud was deposed and replaced by Marshal Petain, who on the day of the 20 announced that he had requested the armistice through Spain
"because the military situation did not correspond to our hopes after the failure suffered in the lines on the Somme and Aisne rivers....

Let us draw the lesson from the lost battle," he added. From the beginning of the war, the tendency to enjoy oneself was greater than the willingness to sacrifice. There was a desire to avoid any effort. Today we have the misfortune. I was with you in the days of glory and I will be with you also in these dismal days.

Petain was thus agreeing with an augury of the philosopher Scnubart, who years before the war had said that the French people were endangered by their penchant for temporal pleasures: "**He who wants nothing more than to enjoy life will not triumph in it**". However, another important factor that also weakened resistance was that the French were pushed into an unwanted war. The enmity between Hitler and Stalin, and the former's struggle to fight his way through Poland, was a distant matter that in no way affected France's integrity.

Churchill and Roosevelt were trying hard to persuade Petain to leave the people to their fate, move to Africa and continue the fight. But Petain refused to be persuaded. "**If I could not be their sword, he told his people, I will be their shield,**" and he stayed with them to see that the terms of the armistice were as benign as possible. He achieved a great deal for his people, but this trait was never forgiven by the statesmen of the West. The war had certainly not started.

It was in the interests of the French people, and anyone who paused to reflect on them automatically betrayed the secret international cause. Petain was subsequently to pay with life imprisonment for his loyalty to the French people and his temporary disloyalty to the international aims of the war.

The war adventure into which France was launched in order to prevent Germany from fighting its way through Poland to the USSR was epitomised in the armistice signed in the forest of Compiègne, in the same railway carriage where 22 years earlier England, France and the United States had dictated the armistice to Germany. Hitler was present at the ceremony when French representatives led by General Huntziger were received.

In contrast to the 1918 armistice ceremony, at which the German representatives saluted and got no response, nor did anyone present stand up to greet them, Hitler did stand up as the French delegation entered. General Keitel, head of the German High Command, and General Brauchitsch, commander of the army, did likewise. A statement on behalf of the Führer was then read out, noting that France had put up heroic resistance, and that

"Germany does not, therefore, intend to make the terms of the armistice or the armistice negotiations look like insults to such a brave adversary". It was added that Germany's sole purpose was to end the conflict with Great Britain and to restore peace in Europe.

After these concepts, which opened the door to reconciliation for France, Germany spoke in deeds, and therefore in the conditions of the armistice did not ask for French territory, nor French colonies, nor even the French fleet. The toughest, but unavoidable, condition was to temporarily occupy the coast of France while the war with the British Empire was being resolved. Not to occupy it would have been tantamount to leaving the door open for the British to return.

Also in contrast to the armistice of the first war, the French delegation was allowed to communicate by telephone with its government.

Twenty-two years earlier, the German representatives had been put in the dilemma of answering "yes" or "no" to the conditions, without the option of consultation. With all these differences, at a time when the victors could have displayed haughtiness and vengeance, Hitler was proving once again that he harboured no feelings of enmity towards the Western countries. The armistice negotiations, which were far from a democratic "**unconditional surrender**", ended on 22 June and hostilities ceased at 1.35 a.m. on the 24th. The final ceremony took place as follows:

"The seriousness and grandeur of this hour is reflected on all faces. The French delegates with difficulty manage to conceal their intense emotion. They have come like soldiers to Compiègne to receive the terms of the armistice. They must now declare whether or not France will lay down her arms. In the room where the negotiations are taking place, there is not a sound to be heard. All look towards Huntziger, who heads the French delegation, and who now, facing Colonel General Keitel, declares:

"In affixing the signature of the French delegation, by order of the French Government, to the Armistice Pact, the French plenipotentiaries consider it necessary to make the following declaration: Under the imperative of destiny forged by arms, which obliges France to abandon the struggle in which she was engaged on the side of her ally, France sees that rigorous demands have been imposed on her under conditions which considerably increase the weight of these demands. France has the right to hope that in future negotiations Germany will allow herself to be guided by a spirit which will make it possible for the two great neighbouring peoples to live and work in peace. The chairman of the German delegation, as a soldier, will understand very well the bitter hour and the painful fate which await France".

Colonel General Keitel (head of the German High Command) replied: "I confirm the statement received here regarding the readiness to sign the armistice by order of the French government. To the statements added by the general, I can only reply that it is also honourable for a victor to honour the vanquished in the manner befitting him".

Keitel then asked all the delegates to stand in honour of the fallen, saying: "All the members of the French and German delegations who have risen, are at this moment doing the duty which the brave German and the French soldier have deserved. To all those who have shed their blood and who have suffered for the fatherland, we pay tribute by standing.

Dr. Paul Schmidt, Chief Interpreter of the Wilhelmstrasse, later revealed: "After the signing of the armistice, only Keitel, Huntziger and I remained in the historic carriage. Keitel then said to the French General Huntziger: **'As a soldier, I do not want to fail to express to you my sympathy for the sad moment which you, as a Frenchman, have experienced. Your grief can be relieved by the conviction that the French soldiers fought bravely, as I expressly wish to say to you. The German and the Frenchman stood silent; both had tears in their eyes. You, General,'** added Keitel, **"have represented the interests of your fatherland with great dignity in these difficult negotiations,"** and he shook hands with Huntziger.

It was a peace between soldiers...

Keitel was far from imagining that when, five years later, fate would put him in the place of the vanquished, there would be no trace of chivalry for him. The "democratic" unconditional surrender, the gallows and the scattering of his ashes was the end that awaited him.

After the surrender, France was allowed to keep its fleet and its governmental institutions. Its archives, its history, its educational methods, its diplomatic relations, were not interfered with. Paradoxically, in the misfortune of her capitulation she had more to feel from her allies than from her victors. For example, as the battle of France was being won by the Germans, international propaganda was more and more forcible in its methods of distorting the truth. As the German offensive began on 10 May, this propaganda claimed that the Nazis were dropping paratroopers disguised as priests and monks and that their successes were due to the incredible number of traitors and fifth columnists. Numerous

French military publications and the British historian Hart emphatically deny these hoaxes.

When such lies became untenable and the German advance continued, propaganda claimed that the Nazis were using 8,000 tanks and outnumbered the French. The French magazine

"Illustration" and Lieutenant-Colonel De Cossé Brissac ("The Campaign in France"), strongly deny this assertion. Agreeing with the above, the **"Revue Historique de L'Armée"**, says that the French tank "Somua" was more powerful than the German Panzer III, but the Germans had **"better firing, manoeuvring and transmission plans, and their crews were imbued with better fighting spirit"**.

After lengthy historical research, English Captain Liddell Hart confirms all of the above and adds in his book **"The Defence of Europe"**: "It is not true that Hitler won the victory because he had overwhelmingly superior forces. In fact, Germany did not mobilise as many men as its opponents..... What decided the contest were the rapid onslaughts of only 10 selected armoured divisions - 8 per cent of the Army - before the bulk of the forces went into action.

"Nor did the German army have far more tanks than the Allies, as people thought at the time.... Germany used only 2,800 tanks in the initial and decisive phase of the invasion. But it used them in the most profitable way possible.

The panzer division was a finely tuned amalgam of all weapons. Its great firepower, its extraordinary mobility, its careful coordination through hundreds of radio transmissions and the fighting spirit of its members made it terribly effective in piercing defences and penetrating to the enemy rear. Each armoured division (10 participated in the offensive against France) consisted of an armoured regiment of 220 tanks, a motorised rifle regiment, a motorbike battalion, a motorised artillery regiment, an armoured reconnaissance battalion, an anti-tank battalion, an engineer battalion, a transmission battalion, a motorised anti-aircraft artillery battalion and an air reconnaissance squadron. The panzers,

in combination with dive-bombing aircraft, formed the backbone of the blitzkrieg.

Against the 2,800 German tanks launched in the French campaign, the French army faced 2,361 modern tanks and 600 old ones and had 584 more in reserve, according to compilations made by Lieutenant Colonel Gonzalo D. de la Lastra of the Spanish army. This fact is indirectly verified by the authoritative French publications "**La Revista de Defensa Nacional**" and the "**Revue Historique de L'Armée**", which revealed that according to the official French archives there was no German tank superiority. The two journals state that the German and French were more or less equal in strength. With the addition of British and Belgian tanks, the Allied armoured forces were numerically superior.

The numbers of aircraft were also outrageously exaggerated. The Luftwaffe was barely equal in numbers to the combined aviation forces of England, France, Holland and Belgium (around 3,000 aircraft on each side), although it surpassed them in some respects in terms of quality, organisation and fighting spirit.

Finally, when France collapsed and it became clear that 100 German divisions had defeated and eliminated 155 Allied divisions as a fighting force, propaganda made a supreme effort to obscure and dwarf this triumph so as not to demoralise other peoples who in their turn should also be thrown into the fray. In this task of distorting the truth, propaganda did not stop at throwing mud at France, attributing to her all responsibility for the disaster. And so it was that on 18 June Churchill blamed the defeat on the French and said - because it is all too easy to prescribe impossible remedies after the event - that they should have ordered a retreat when the Sedan front was broken.

The French High Commissioner for Propaganda, Jean Prevost, refuted on the 25th of that month:

"We ask our friends in America to try to understand well all the immense sadness of France.... We would like our English friends to respect our grief and do their own soul-searching.... The governments of Daladier and Reynaud did not let up on their

I was determined to show the British government how difficult it was for us to keep 48-year-old men under arms, while England did not even call on its 26-year-olds.

Churchill was silent in the face of this well-founded rejoinder. Instead, he ordered the British Mediterranean fleet to sneak up to the base at Mers-el-Kevir in Africa and surprise-gun the French fleet, which had been respected by Hitler. The French sailors did not even have a chance to defend themselves, anchored as they were, and a thousand of them perished. Churchill was then able to boast of this feat of war.

Here was England, he wrote, "unrelentingly unloading a tremendous blow against her dearest friends of yesterday, and thus securing for herself the undisputed dominion of the seas. It became apparent to all that the War Cabinet of Great Britain feared nothing, and would stop at nothing. In the game of international politics - managed by the Jewish political movement - the French people were already a half-squeezed lemon. Its former allies turned their backs on it with disdain. Out of every four Frenchmen mobilised for the war, one had fallen in battle or been captured. This proportion seemed insignificant to the former allies. France, for which she was constantly reproached.

At the bloody cost of 70,000 dead and 318,000 wounded, the French Army had inflicted 156,465 casualties on the German Army (27,047 dead, 18,384 missing and 111,034 wounded). But this was not taken into account because France had disregarded the international slogan and agreed to the armistice. It was not long before hidden channels were sought to exploit the French resources that had been left standing. The defence of Marxism demanded unceasing efforts in all parts of Europe.

CHAPTER V

Back to the East (1940-1941)

TWO MORE PEACE OFFERS TO ENGLAND

For the third time in the space of ten months since the war had begun, Hitler made public his long-standing commitment to friendship with Britain. Within 22 days of France's surrender, he told the American journalist Wiegand on 14 July 1940:

"It was never my intention or aim to destroy the British Empire. On the contrary, even before the war began, I submitted proposals to the British government. My proposal was rejected with disdain.

On the 19th of the same month, a broader, more formal and solemn appeal for peace was made by Hitler from the rostrum of the Reichstag: "Even today I still regret," he said, "that in spite of all my efforts I was unable to arrive at that friendship with England which, as I believe, would have been a blessing for both peoples. I did not succeed well, in spite of all my honest efforts.

"At this hour I consider it my duty to my own conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense, both in Britain and elsewhere (the United States). I consider myself in a position to address this appeal, for I am not a vanquished asking favours, but a victor speaking in the name of reason. I see no reason why this war should go on.... I have lightened my conscience for things to come".

Then, according to the English historian F. H. Hinsley, diplomatic peace demarches followed through Sweden and the Vatican. This fourth appeal for peace, since Britain had declared war on Germany, was a follow-up to Hitler's order to his

armoured divisions to make a halt in front of Dunkirk to allow the British soldiers to escape. He thought that this would not further inflame tempers in England. But his appeal for concord met with the same fate as the previous ones. Propaganda disfigured it, ridiculed it, and criminally presented it to the English people as a demand for "surrender". Then Lord Halifax, England's Minister of Foreign Affairs, gave a definite "no." The "Times" whipped up the following headlines: "The British people declared war on Germany and will continue it"; "A disdainful silence was Churchill's reply".

And in order to stifle all pacifist attempts of the British people, propaganda began to stir up public opinion with the scarecrow of invasion. No sooner was the fighting in France over than the German army began to move eastward. Churchill and his other collaborators knew full well that the next blow was against the USSR, but they were careful not to reveal it to the world or to the British people. On the contrary, a state of psychosis was created by daily announcements that the German invasion of England was imminent.

Liddell Hart refers to this moment as follows^[84] : "Although the British Army had escaped the German armoured forces, it was in no condition for the defence of England. It had abandoned most of its armaments and the domestic stores were empty..... For the moment we believed that it was stopping the Luftwaffe in the battle over England that had saved the British Empire. That is only part of the explanation. The last is this: the original cause, the one that goes deeper, is that Hitler did not want to conquer England. He took very little interest in the invasion preparations and for weeks did not press the invasion.... Instead he was preparing to invade Russia".

The conversion of a hundred German divisions from Western Europe to Central Europe in preparation for the attack on the USSR was a gigantic event which could not be concealed, especially as it was taking place on Belgian and French territory, where Allied spies moved almost freely. This enormous movement of two million men with all their war equipment began in July and accelerated at the end of 1940. But in order to keep the West in the fight, propaganda continued to exploit the false threat.

of the invasion of England as a means of popular agitation. In this infamous theatrical performance Churchill issued a challenge for the offensive that neither Germany was preparing nor Britain had the means to deal with: "Hitler has been given the first buses to make his journey to London," Churchill said in late June, "he has only the last one left.

Such bluster was just a sham and a bluff. British General H. Rowan Robinson says in "The Strategy of War" that after the fall of France there was no British army capable of preventing the invasion. Similarly, the British magazine "The Tank" revealed in November 1945 that when France collapsed, "the British General Mac Naughton had under his command the only organised and complete forces: the 1st Canadian Division, part of the 2nd Canadian Division and several British units, a total of 50,000 men".

Moreover, Churchill himself admits in his Memoirs: "After the fall of France, England had only a few ill-equipped divisions with less than 100 tanks and 200 field guns. Germany failed to build any ships for the invasion.

On 16 July (1940) Hitler ordered preparations for Operation "Seelowe" (Sea Lion) to make a landing in England with 39 divisions and to prevent "English territory from serving as a base for the continuation of the war", but the following month he cancelled these preparations, even before they had formally begun. The General Staff had broadly planned for the operation to be carried out by the 16th and 9th armies, starting from Calais and Le Havre respectively, first with a wave of 10 divisions and then with a wave of 21.

British Professor Hinsley agrees that the invasion of Britain was not seriously planned because Hitler was already thinking of attacking the USSR at that time, according to an examination of German archives.

Such reputable strategists as Von Rundstedt judged the invasion very difficult, due to the lack of a powerful navy, while others, such as Marshal Kesselring, still claim today that it would have been feasible. As a former Luftwaffe marshal, Kesselring claims that in August and September British aircraft had a very precarious hold on the English Channel, and that in August and September the British air force had a precarious hold on the English Channel.

that the invasion was then feasible. Admiral Raeder, as head of the Navy, judged that the air dominance was not so complete and that the invasion would be less than impossible. The General Staff did not believe in the enterprise, but then began to doubt.

But all agree that Hitler did not go so far as to initiate formal preparations for such an operation. His eyes were fixed on the USSR, so much so that in August he even considered the possibility of launching the anti-Bolshevik attack that same year, but this was not possible because the mere transfer of his troops from France to Poland would require at least three weeks and then supplies would have to be accumulated, so that the offensive would be launched on the eve of winter.

Yet, blinded by hatred of Hitler, Churchill continued to push Britain into a contest in which the only beneficiary was the Marxist empire of the USSR, which did harbour a deadly enmity against the British people. There were no spiritual or material links between Britain and the USSR other than those established by the Israelites, and it was the Israelites who decided British foreign policy using Churchill's blinding hatred.

In unravelling the wartime deception of propaganda, Liddell Hart states in "The Defence of Europe": "All Hitler intended was to deal France a crushing blow that would force her to sue for peace and then occupy the Channel coast to force England to do the same. He never intended to conquer England....."

It is interesting to see how much he was prepared to yield to reconciliation, even when he was most smug in his triumph and the British were almost defenceless. But such efforts at reconciliation ran up against Churchill's hatred. The American writer Sherwood says that Roosevelt was struck at the time by "how stubborn Winston Churchill knew how to be". Churchill's admirers called him tenacious and indomitable, and his detractors, "stubborn, stubborn as a mule and thick-headed". To entrench Churchill in power and give some consistency to his wartime arrests, Roosevelt devised the ingenious procedure of ordering the army to return some of its equipment to American industry, so that the latter (controlled by Jews) would

to send the team to Churchill. In this way he managed to circumvent American public opinion, which continued to resist American involvement in the European war.

By early 1940 Roosevelt had raised the tone of his attacks on Germany and was slowly drawing his country into the fray, fearful that the Germans would be the ones to do the same.

-As Sherwood reveals, he hoped that a "negotiated peace" would be reached in Europe that would allow Hitler to launch his full forces against the USSR. On 3 January Roosevelt told Congress that "the future world would be a miserable and dangerous place to live in" if Germany won, and painted a grim picture for "our children in a world where the worship of God would be forbidden and free trade would be impossible".

It was an immeasurable fallacy that Roosevelt, Freemason 33, "Grand Cedar" of Lodge 81 "The Grand Cedars of Lebanon", Warwick, New York, wanted to put a religious spin on the war against Germany - where the Nazi state was aiding the two main churches with 700 million marks a year - and yet remained complicit in the religious persecution of the Bolsheviks. In Russia, religion was treated as "the opium of the people"; children had been grouped together in the Association of the Godless, and in schools the "hymn" was sung that

"The cross and the icons, all these antiquities, we have thrown away... and the star of Bethlehem is already extinct, but among us shines eternal the five-pointed star", i.e. the Jewish star imposed on Russia.

With falsehoods about what National Socialism was, and with criminal silence about what Bolshevism was, Roosevelt created the psychosis necessary to come to the aid of the Marxist empire of Moscow. He then cemented the famous Lend-Lease plan and asked Congress for \$1.8 billion for arms. In May he asked for a further \$1 billion. And when France collapsed in July and it became clear that the German Army was going to reconcentrate for its attack on the USSR, he demanded another \$5 billion. In August he achieved a partial mobilisation of conscripts.

The American people were also being dragged into the German-Soviet contest against their will. Opposition was great, but it had almost no means of public expression. Lindbergh did not

ceased to refute Roosevelt: "Today we are in danger of war," he said, "not because the Europeans are trying to meddle in our private affairs, but because the Americans are trying to meddle in Europe's private affairs.

The isolationists - as Sherwood acknowledges in "Roosevelt and Hopkins" - were clearly saying that "the country faces a Jewish plot to get us into the war", but these denunciations were muffled by the gigantic propaganda that had monopolised international cable, the film studios and the major broadcasters. (In film, Metro Godwyn Mayer is the brainchild of Israelis Marcus Loew and Samuel Goldwyn; Fox Film, of Jew William Fuchs; Warner Bros, of the Warner brothers; Universal Film, of Jew Julius Baruch. In broadcasting, the prominent Radio Corporation of America and Columbia Broadcasting System are controlled by Israelis David Sarnoff and William Paley.

Three of the four major television networks are also run by them, headed by Irving Kahn. In the press, Adolph Ochs, owner of the "New York Times", Joseph Pulitzer, of the "New York World", and those who control international news, are famous. In the labour organisations, Ben Gold, Sidney Hillman, John L. Lewis, David Dubinski and almost all the trade union leaders. In addition to many other official and private figures, at least 64 different Masonic orders, with hundreds of lodges each, lobbied in politics, banking, commerce, industry, cultural centres, etc. One of the most famous and influential of these orders is the B'nai B'rith, made up of prominent Jews. And all this gigantic machinery worked in coordination to push the reluctant American people into war.)

It was precisely at this time that an American Embassy employee in London, Tyler Kent, told several of his friends that he had seen documents that Roosevelt was secretly engaging the United States in the war, in collusion with eminent Israelis. Kent believed that these dealings should be brought to public attention, but he was soon arrested as a "spy" and sentenced to a term of imprisonment.

England to seven years in prison, even though as an American and a member of the Embassy he should have been tried in his own country.

Ian Ross MacFarlane, news analyst for Station WITH, Baltimore, went to England and spoke to John Bryan Owen (son of the former American Consul in Denmark), who had detailed knowledge of the "Kent case". Owen went to the United States to testify, but the next day after arriving in Greenwich Village he was found dead of barbiturate poisoning. Gerard L. K. Smith and Mrs. Keot, the defendant's mother, emphatically asserted that there was a sinister plot to conceal the fact that Roosevelt was taking the country to war without the consent of Congress or the people. In December of that same year, 1940, Roosevelt redoubled his efforts before Congress to increase the manufacture of arms so that they could be sent directly to those fighting Germany. He was thus violating the neutrality of the country and contravening the will of the people, but he did not really care for the interests of the people, but for the interests of the "secret power of the world", whose representatives surrounded him incessantly:

Morgenthau as Secretary of the Treasury; Bernard Baruch as prophet of international politics; Samuel Untermyer as President of the World Economic Federation; Sam Rosenman, and others, all of them Jewish. It was urgent for them to shore up the Western front against Germany, for if it disappeared before the clash between Berlin and Moscow began, it would then be impossible to bring the West into line with Israeli Marxism and it would be annihilated. Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France had already disappeared as a breakwater for the German army that was preparing to march against the USSR. Britain had been disarmed and economically shattered, but not occupied, and Roosevelt saw to it that she was kept half-hearted, bleeding and exhausted, so long as the Western front did not disappear. The door was thus left open for other Western peoples - even the American people - to be thrown into a contest that would only strengthen Marxism and Jewish Power. In accordance with this tactic, "in June 1940 Roosevelt sold "American" armaments that initially cost \$300 million" to Britain for \$43 million (testimony of Admiral Harold R. Stark, 3 June 1940).

January 1946). This armament consisted of 895 artillery pieces, 1,115,000 rifles, 85,000 machine guns, aircraft and ammunition....

And on 8 October 1941, even though we remained neutral, the President ordered units of our Atlantic Fleet to protect Allied convoys in the Atlantic, destroying all naval and air forces, German or Italian, in their path"^[85] .

After Dunkirk, the British Empire was not only disarmed, but also economically defeated and overtaken by the National Socialist economy. Churchill reveals in his memoirs the decisive help he received at the time from one of the leaders of Judaism:

In Mr. Morgenthau," he says, "the Secretary of the American Treasury, the Allied cause had an indefatigable champion. Up to November 1940 we had been paying for everything that was supplied to us. We had already sold \$335 million of American stocks; in addition, we had paid in cash more than \$4.5 billion and had reached the point where we had only \$2 billion, most of it in investments, many of which were not likely to be realised quickly". (England then began to receive arms and ammunition without having to pay for them).

We had no anti-tank guns worth our salt," Churchill adds, "and not even ordinary field guns.... I paid a visit to our beaches at St. Margaret's Bau, near Dover; the brigadier who had command there told me that his brigade had only three anti-tank guns and only six charges to each gun, in order to protect a coast of 4 or 5 miles.... In fact the number of our field guns of any class whatsoever did not amount to five hundred, and our medium and heavy tanks hardly amounted to two hundred in the whole country".

It was an intentional propaganda hoax to say that Hitler's greatest mistake was not to have pledged his forces to invade England in 1940. This is tantamount to saying that his mistake was that he was a bitter enemy of Bolshevism and not of the Western world. In the first place, Hitler never thought of destroying the British Empire. Secondly, it seemed more adventurous to commit the German Army to an overseas campaign, leaving

The USSR's full strength intact in the rear, than to throw that army against Moscow and leave the battered British forces isolated across the English Channel in the rear.

Goering later revealed at the Nuremberg trials^[86] that in 1940 "the German General Staff had reports that Russia would attack Germany from behind as soon as Germany invaded England or began to fight the British and Americans on the European continent. He added that Hitler told him^[87] : "If England is still fighting us even though she is alone, she must have an ace up her sleeve.

And that "ace" was the secret collusion between Western statesmen and Israeli Marxism.

TERRORISM INSTEAD OF JUST FIGHTING BETWEEN SOLDIERS

One of the most extraordinary events of the war was that the British rulers adopted terror bombing against the German civilian population. This was done despite the fact that Hitler had confined his aviation to "tactical bombing" only, i.e., against military targets, which included fortified cities that became battlefronts and industrial areas.

On 11 May 1940, the day after the German offensive on Belgium, Holland and France had been launched, the British Royal Air Force was ordered for the first time to fly at high altitude across the front line and drop its bombs on German cities. The former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, Mr. J. M. Spaight, records this fact^[88] in the following words: "We began to bomb German cities before the enemy had done the same to ours. This is a historical fact which must be publicly admitted. But as we had doubts as to the effect psychological propaganda diversion that it was we who had started the strategic bombing offensive, we refrained from giving our great decision of 11 May 1940 the publicity it deserved.

Surely this was a mistake. It was a splendid decision. Mr. Fuller, the British military critic, says: "Although Churchill, though supreme commander of the British armed forces, could not act as a military leader, he overcame this difficulty by conducting a particular war with RAF bombing formations, a sort of private army of his own.

On 11 May 1940 he ordered the bombing of the city of Freiburg. Hitler, however, did not strike back, but there can be little doubt that these attacks on Freiburg and other German cities prompted him to go on the attack himself.

And the English writer F. J. P. Véale says that on that historic night, 18 large British "Whitley" bombers, instead of attacking German concentrations at the front, were launched into the enemy's civilian rear. It was an epoch-making event," he says, "for it was the first deliberate breach of the fundamental rule of civilised warfare, that hostilities should only be carried out against enemy fighting forces....

Without knowing it, the crews of those 18 bombers were turning a great page in history. Their flight marked the end of an era that had lasted two and a half centuries.

Indeed, for the past 250 years, Europeans had humanised warfare on the principle that the object of military operations is to destroy the enemy's armed forces. This principle was abandoned by the Allies in the Second World War, who adopted the thesis that the object of military operations is to destroy the enemy by annihilating his armed forces or by other quicker and more easily achievable means. The civilian population is thus deprived of any humanitarian consideration, since by aviation it is the most "easily" destructible part of the enemy.

Britain's adoption of aerial terrorism on 11 May 1940 (precisely 24 hours after Churchill had assumed full power) was apparently intended to provoke German retaliation and thus inflame the spirits of the British people, who continued to resist the war.

Weeks later, as France was defeated, and as Hitler made his new peace appeal to Britain, Churchill ordered intensified "strategic" bombing raids on the German civilian population. They were not devastating, but as powerful as they could be in view of the Reich's then almost impassable anti-aircraft defences. In July Hitler issued a warning: "So far," he said, "there has been no reply.

The EU is duly responding to these aggressions, but this does not mean that they will go unanswered.

British Air Vice-Marshal. Sir Thomas Elmhiret was able years later to learn that "Hitler was furious with the RAF's first night bombing raid on a Berlin suburb on 27 August (1940) and ordered Luftwaffe bombers to retaliate against London. The attack began on 7 September" ("The German Air Forces". Vice-Marshal Elmhiret). Mr. Spaight, a former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, states that Hitler began answering bombing raids on cities three months after the Royal Air Force had begun them, and that he was prepared, at any time, to suspend that kind of warfare. Of course," he says, "Hitler did not want the mutual bombing to continue. A very similar revelation is made by British Air Marshal Sir Arthur Harris in his book "Bombing Offensive", in which he defends the British policy of terror bombing and considers German war doctrine "antiquated".

This is how the so-called Air Battle of Britain began: a German response to British terror bombing and a harassment of British war industry to prevent it from recovering, but it was never a formal attempt at a "blitzkrieg". Speaking of these German bombing raids, Churchill himself confesses that their effect "in those days was greatly exaggerated", that they began on 7 September (almost four months after the first British terror attack) and that each day the Luftwaffe used "an average of two hundred bombers"^[89] .

To make the bombing of military targets more precise, the Luftwaffe came up with the invention of sending two electric beams from different points so that they intersected precisely above the chosen target. The aircraft followed the signal of one of these beams, as if it were an air track, and unloaded the bombs when it heard the intersection signal. The British were amazed at the accuracy of these attacks, which were carried out even in fog or on very dark nights. Shortly afterwards, they discovered a strange receiving device in a downed plane, obtained certain reports from imprisoned pilots, and eventually cracked the secret. What's more, later the same signals from the German radio beacons

They served the British to know in advance which target was to be attacked.

War was a constant test of ingenuity on both sides.

In August of that year (1940), the German air force had 2,669 aircraft: 1,015 bombers, 346 dive-bombers, 933 fighters and 375 heavy fighters. This then formidable air force was not launched en masse against the British civilian population because Hitler repudiated "strategic bombing". Nor was it fully employed in decisive combat against the British air force, which then consisted of 1,080 fighters and 400 other aircraft. Certainly the Luftwaffe could ultimately dominate Churchill's air force; it had the quality and power to do so, but Hitler did not want the fight with Britain and instead needed to preserve his forces for the big offensive against the USSR.

From September 1939 to May 1941 the Luftwaffe changed tactics five times in the fight against Britain. At first the target was only ships, and then successively British fighters, airfields, armament factories and finally naval and military installations in London. There was no definite tactic and it was carried through to the end.

General Galland, a fighter pilot at the time, says that "Hitler's gaze was still directed towards the East (Russia) and the fight against Great Britain was for him only an inescapable evil that he had to face, without knowing exactly in what form he had to do it!"

At that time Churchill's hatred did not hesitate to violate the most rudimentary humanitarian sentiments of the war and he ordered his aircraft to fire on German Red Cross aircraft which were giving aid to downed pilots. Churchill refers to this in his Memoirs in the following words: "All German air ambulances were shot down or forced down by our fighter planes, in accordance with instructions which had received the approval of the War Cabinet.

However, the monopolised international news coverage of the world repeated the Hollywood refrain: the

German forces were identified with the villain and those fighting against them invariably represented the more noble and chivalrous hero. Many years earlier Schopenhauer had written:

"The Jew is the great master of lies". Exaggerations about the aerial fighting in England; false stories about heroism and evil, and the hype about the aerial "blitzkrieg" as a precursor of the naval invasion, were the material on which propaganda was fed in late 1940 and early 1941 to encourage the West's artificial war against Germany.

The English writer F. J. P. Véale, noting that the terror bombings were initiated by Churchill, comments: "One of the greatest triumphs of modern emotional engineering is that, despite the clarity of the case, which could not be masked or materially twisted, the British public, throughout the whole period of the blitzkrieg - 1940-1941, was, in fact, the first to see the bombing as an act of terror, and the first to see the bombing as an act of terror. - remained convinced that the responsibility for the sufferings he was experiencing lay with the German commanders.

Mr. Spaight acknowledges that "there is abundant evidence that Hitler tenaciously opposed terror... What, the astonished reader may exclaim, did he not start it? What," the astonished reader may exclaim, "didn't he start it? What about Warsaw and Rotterdam? Didn't Hitler employ Douhet's tactics in those cities?

The answer is that neither in Warsaw nor in Rotterdam was the bombing employed strategic; in other words, it was not the kind of bombing Douhet envisioned. It was a tactical type, used to force the surrender of the garrison occupying the city. The capture of a defended square does not figure in strategic bombardment. Warsaw and Rotterdam were similar to artillery attacks on frontline cities"^[90] .

In other words, tactical bombing consists of attacking fortified cities on the front line, or military targets to the rear, and it was this bombing that the Luftwaffe practised. Strategic" bombing, on the other hand, is quite different, because it is directed specifically against large masses of civilian population in order to create chaos and demoralisation among the people. And this was the system which Churchill began to practise on 1 May 1940 and which was enthusiastically reinforced by Roosevelt and Stalin.

Such disclosure constitutes a invaluable fact historical fact
which propaganda has obscured.

FRANCE ALSO REFUSES RECONCILIATION

What Hitler had so often told France before she declared war, namely, that there were no grounds for war between the Germans and the French, he confirmed by deeds at the time of the armistice and made no territorial demands. It did not even ask for the fleet, which could be considered as spoils of war. For the Fleet would only have been useful for fighting against the West, which was what Hitler refused to think seriously about, but not for the war against the USSR, which was the reason for his fight.

That was why Hitler tried to win France over amicably when he had her at his mercy after defeating her. Ismael Herráiz, a witness to those days, writes in *Europe in the Dark*: "It was the victor himself who tried to hasten the smile on the face of the "Grande Mondaine".

He was afraid of his own strength, and like the giant, he trembled with the fear of crushing Gulliver between his fingers. All that portentous political and military musculature of the Reich was slackening timidly in the face of the prodigious gift that the war had brought into its hands. In the Berlin Chancellery, the bizarre dream of collaboration was emerging.... The German was tiptoeing in the land of his recent victory. I saw a restaurant owner refuse to serve two German soldiers, who after slight insistence opted to leave. I don't think there has ever been a victory with less fanfare.

The military mass of the Reich made very little show of its then colossal strength.... It lived the war without deviating one millimetre from the daily watchword. On the road and in the bivouac the conduct of the German soldier was

unimpeachable". If Hitler did not ask for the French fleet, Roosevelt threatened France that it would "lose the sympathy of the United States" if it gave it up. And Churchill told General Eisenhower^[91] :

"If I could meet Darlan, for all my abhorrence of him, I would gladly crawl on my hands and knees a whole mile if it would bring that fleet of his into the circle of the Allied forces. Such was Churchill's attitude - inconsistent with his position as admiral of the Queen of the Seas - to the remote possibility that the small German fleet might be augmented by the French fleet.

It was precisely this fear that led Churchill to perform his greatest feat of warfare when he ordered the French ships anchored at *Mers-el-Kevir* to be shelled by surprise. There were 1,000 casualties among the French sailors, who never imagined that the approaching British ships would attack them in a barrage. Churchill's action was a stain that the British Royal Navy certainly did not deserve.

The French people still had more cause for offence from their former allies than from their victors. Hitler made a special trip to meet Petain and seek reconciliation. It was not a totalitarian war; at least not from Germany to the West. France retained its institutions and Hitler was going to parley with it. London acknowledged on 25 October 1940 that "**Hitler seems more likely to be trying to win France for peace than for war**".

In the meantime," reports Cordell Hull^[92] , "US policy towards France was to prevent a friendly alliance with Germany". And London announced on 22 December 1940. "The mission of the American ambassador to Vichy, Admiral Leahy, is to strengthen France's anti-German spirit. The result of this tussle was that the new government also rejected Germany's offer of friendship, though not openly.

While Petain pretended, on the one hand, to want German-French reconciliation and agreed to suppress Freemasonry, on the other hand he continued to maintain secret links with Churchill and Roosevelt. Louis Rougier reports ("Secret Mission in London") that Petain and Churchill agreed on many things as to the policy to be pursued in France.

Pétain himself later revealed^[93] that when Germany requested manpower, he pretended to agree, but then quietly prevented the request from being granted. I thus maintained," he says, "France's economic potential.... In 16,000 enterprises, not a single worker was recruited.... My policy in North Africa on the landing of the Allies was:

1st To give the Germans a semblance of resistance: on landing...

2. To do nothing that could effectively obstruct the Allies.... It is true that I had a treaty negotiated with Mr. Winston Churchill, which was to be kept secret".

Thus was thwarted, secretly; the greatest attempt made by Hitler to bring about French and German reconciliation, and it was the greatest and the truest because it was made when France was fallen and at the mercy of the gigantic might of a hundred German divisions which could have destroyed every fibre of France's sovereignty.

In his book "Unconditional Hatred" the English historian Russell Grenfell states: "The Germans began by externalising their desire to be irreproachable conquerors. English newspapers in 1940 reported on the excellence of their manners in France, German soldiers getting up in trams and buses to offer their seats to women, and so on. But Mr. Churchill successfully sabotaged this behaviour by encouraging and arming European resistance movements, largely made up of Communist ambushers.

The Persians had said many centuries before: "Either we dash the heads of our enemies against a stone or it will be they who will hang our bodies on the city walls." And Genghis Khan had added: "When severity is necessary, softness is out of place. By it you will not transform the enemy into a friend, but you will further strengthen his demands.... Always annihilate your enemies".

But Hitler never considered England and France to be his enemies, and both were going to rise again (moved by Jewish Power) to attack Germany when her situation was most compromised in her battle against the USSR. From a strictly military point of view

It was a mistake for Hitler not to tighten his grip on France in order to gain strategic advantages in the war with Britain. Marshal Kesselring recalls the proverb that "after victory, fasten your helmet tighter", and says that Hitler ignored this law. General Gurderian was of the opinion that after France's surrender, her colonies in Africa should be invaded, with or without her consent, in order to beat the British colonial empire and force it to make peace. But from the political point of view (of a policy directed against the USSR and not against the West) it was logical that Hitler should seek France's friendship and do everything possible not to offend her.

It is curious to note how there was more enmity from Italy towards France than from Germany towards France. By 10 June the French army was already completely defeated by the German army. Mussolini declared war only to be entitled to the spoils. Marshal Badoglio claimed that the Italian army was unprepared, and Mussolini overruled him:

"I assure you that in September everything will be finished and I will only need a few thousand dead to sit at the peace table as a belligerent"^[94] .

When, days later, the French surrender occurred, Hitler sought to soften the terms of the armistice and Italy wanted to make it more drastic. Galeazzo Ciano, Italy's Foreign Minister, wrote in his "Secret Diary:

"June 17, 1940. [Mussolini's] displeasure at the rapid arrival of peace, which upsets his plans. He wants total occupation of French territory and demands the surrender of the fleet. Germany prefers to be lenient towards France. Ribbentrop insists that the terms must be benign. Hitler considers the British Empire, even at the present time, a world factor of equilibrium".

Ciano himself noted on 20 June: "Hitler speaks with a restraint and insight which, after a victory such as his, are actually surprising. I am not suspected of excessive sympathy for him, but today I really admire him! And on 20 November (1940) he added: "Hitler has one

of his characteristic outbursts of emotion... his eyes were misty-eyed. What a strange man.

Testimonies from the most varied sources and facts reiterated at every step of the war demonstrate the depth of Hitler's determination to win the friendship of the West and to circumscribe the struggle between Germany and Israeli Marxism.

In his book "Rommel", British General Desmond Young alludes to this German effort to win France's friendship: "There was no great resentment," he says, "against the German army. On the contrary, it was regarded with disgruntled admiration.

Even today former members of the resistance movement reserve their hatred for the Gestapo and the SS. As for the members of the German army, no one can say that they were not correct and with the people, one still hears it frequently in the region of France where I am writing. Their conduct is, indeed, favourably compared with that of the American liberators.... Why did Hitler not go to the heart of the French Empire...? If England was stubborn, he hoped to lure France..... Besides, he was already thinking of Russia.

WESTERN COMPLICITY WITH THE SPREAD OF MARXISM

In the winter of 1939-1940, when Germany faced the difficult situation created in the West by the declaration of war on England and France, the USSR attacked Finland to force it to cede military bases.

The Americans were outraged by this communist attack and demanded that the U.S. help the Finns with arms and credits, but Roosevelt dragged his feet. Finland fought heroically and finally capitulated without receiving a dollar or a rifle from Churchill or Roosevelt, who claimed to be enemies of aggression...: The false veneer of ideals which Jewish propaganda had given to the contest did not stand any test; months before it presented as inconceivable that the superior strength of 80 million Germans should come into conflict with 40 million Poles.

Wasn't the disproportion of 200 million Soviets against three and a half million Finns more outrageous?

Once again it was clear that the weak countries were not being defended in the fight against Germany. When the Red Army subjugated Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia, Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tajikistan and Kirghizia, Western statesmen kept silent. When the Red Army later attacked Poland from behind, occupying half of the country, Churchill and Roosevelt made not the slightest reproach. And the same thing happened, finally, during the Soviet attack on Finland.

Months later, on 16 June 1940, most of the German army was engaged in the French campaign. The USSR

Where were those who claimed to be fighting for the rights and liberty of the weak again? Of these invasions, Churchill writes in his memoirs: "Russia advanced on the unarmed states of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. A ferocious liquidation of all anti-Communist and anti-Russian elements was carried out by the usual methods.

A large number of people who for twenty years had lived freely enjoying their native land, and who had represented the dominant majority of their people disappeared forever.... On 19 June Zhadanov arrived in Tallinn to install a regime similar to that of the other states. On 5 and 6 August even the fiction of the so-called democratic and Soviet-friendly governments was swept away, and the Kremlin declared that the Baltic States were annexed to the Soviet Union". This ferocious liquidation of anti-communism in Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, "according to the usual methods" - as Churchill puts it - is called "social engineering" in the USSR.

The American journalist William L. White says on this subject^[95] : "The Communists recognise that in the newly occupied regions, many individuals cannot adapt to the Soviet system; such provinces constitute a problem of "social engineering". It takes time for those who have had some success under the previous regime to adapt. The blacklist includes governors, members of Parliament, municipal employees, policemen, large landowners, etc. The Soviets infer that the fact that these people had served the previous regime made them unnecessary for the new one. Consequently, they arrest them and deport them to camps. work".

Spanish Republican General Valentin Gonzalez^[96] adds: "Those purged from Estonia were stripped of everything and sent to the polar regions and Siberia; those from Lithuania, to Archangel, where the cold sometimes reached 60° and 70° below zero. The worst treatment was inflicted on White Russians.... Thus many millions of human beings were transported from one end of the vast Russia to the other".

Instead of making the slightest reprobation for the cruelty with which four weak countries had just been attacked by the USSR and three of them annihilated, Churchill addressed a personal letter to Stalin on 25 June 1940 to further strengthen their "confidential relations", as he puts it in his Memoirs.

The next day Stalin moved troops to the border of another small neighbouring nation, Romania, and sent an ultimatum demanding the surrender of the Romanian province of Bessarabia and part of Bukovina. The Romanians had no choice but to give in and withdraw to the remaining part of their territory.

All this happened while the Germans were fighting in France, far from the Soviet border. But as soon as the French capitulated, the German army turned eastward, went to reinforce Rumania to prevent the Soviets from penetrating further, and began to prepare the bases from which it would attack the Red Army. Meanwhile, Jewish propaganda continued to talk of the German invasion of England, and the purpose of such a hoax was no more than to whip up the Western peoples - by making them believe that they were in danger - so that they would not accept Hitler's offer of friendship and thus allow the full strength of the German forces to be thrown against the USSR.

Around this time Churchill planned his "Catalina" action to force the fleet through the Baltic and "extend to Russia a hand in a manner likely to have a decisive effect", as he put it. And of the latest Bolshevik outrage against Romania, Roosevelt wrote: "It is possible that Russia may deprive Romania of Bessarabia, but this need not necessarily conflict with our main interests, which are to contain the German movement eastwards", i.e. towards Russia (Churchill's Memoirs). By this time (summer 1940) the Kremlin had already concentrated 153 divisions (2,295,000 troops) near Germany, 88 divisions more than it had there before the German offensive in France. After this significant move, Minister Molotov went to Berlin on 12 November (1940) and asked for a free hand to resume the attack on Finland, to incorporate Bulgaria into his zone of influence, and to demand bases in the

Dardanelles. Hitler replied in the negative to all three requests, Molotov returned to Moscow rebuffed, and the Barbarossa Plan for the invasion of the USSR was activated in Berlin.

From that moment on there was no longer any doubt about the impending German-Soviet clash. Hitler's attitude, which on such a decisive occasion acted in the interests of the whole of Europe, was certainly in contrast to the diplomacy of Churchill and Roosevelt, who in those very days were giving the Kremlin a free hand over Romania and Bulgaria, without prejudice to (on the other hand) also arranging for these countries to fight against Germany.

CANNON FODDER TO STOP THE COUP AGAINST THE USSR

Once the German army had begun to move from France to the bases of departure against the USSR, the combined efforts of Stalin, Churchill, Roosevelt and their Jewish clique concentrated on stirring up the Balkan countries to attack Germany. And not because there was the remotest military possibility of their success, but simply so that by serving as cannon fodder they would slow down and delay the imminent German attack on the USSR.

There was no longer any doubt then - at the end of 1940 - that Hitler, as he had been saying since 1919, was going East. By 3 September the plans for the invasion of Russia were already in full swing and were revealed to the leading army commanders. Ciano's Secret Diary testifies, in its entry of 4 October, that in the Hitler-Mussolini interview of that day, at the Breyer Pass, no plans to invade England were discussed; Hitler expressed his hopes of winning the friendship of France and was "energetic and extremely anti-Bolshevik".

Faced with unmistakable signs that the German army was erecting bases in the East to launch itself against Jewish Marxism enthroned in Moscow, President Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin resumed their desperate search for more countries to bleed and delay Hitler's coup. Poland, used for that purpose in 1939, had already succumbed. France, Holland and Belgium, used in 1940, were also out of action. The eyes of the three statesmen turned to the Balkans.

There was Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Greece. They actively began to be whipped up and fabulous promises were made to them to fight against

Germany. In the Middle East, Turkey was also courted for the same purpose. The Royal House of Greece was related to the Royal House of England and it was easy for it to cede naval bases to the British fleet. An incident beyond the control of Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt later facilitated their plans to ignite war in the Balkans.

It turns out that in the face of Soviet penetration of the Romanian province of Bessarabia, Hitler offered Romania his support in preventing the Russians from advancing further. Romania asked for troops and Hitler sent 12 divisions, but this was kept secret until the last minute and was not even communicated to Mussolini. (By the time of the war with Poland and the invasion of France, Hitler had already proved that in Rome they knew how to keep no secrets).

The Duce was annoyed that he had not been informed in advance of the events in Rumania and in turn began to prepare the invasion of Greece - to nullify it as a British base - without consulting the case with Hitler. Ciano noted in his Diary on 12 October (1940) that Mussolini had said:

"Hitler presents me with the fait accompli. He will learn from the newspapers that I will have occupied Greece. I believe that this action will be useful and easy".

Something, however, became known in Berlin, and Foreign Secretary Von Ribbentrop hastened to tell Italy "that no action against Greece will be welcome". At the same time Hitler was preparing another meeting with Mussolini to dissuade him from such an attack, but the Duce suddenly unleashed the blow on 28 October (1940). 27 Italian divisions and a powerful air force were launched from Albania against 16 Greek divisions, but they failed. There was no fighting spirit in them.

It was with great dismay that Hitler received the news that Italy had begun the invasion of Greece. Eva Braun says in her Diary that the Führer commented: "The Duce replied that we were all players, in a way, but that is not accurate. I am not a player; I am an organiser. The war with Greece was useless and can lead to a new orientation. We shall now see how strong Britain is and whether the Italians know how to fight; then I love the Greeks and I believe that I shall do for Europe what Pericles did for little Greece. A few days later, after a slight setback caused by the

In the winter of 1940-1941, the Greek troops were able to recover and push the Italians back to their starting points, and in some sectors even further back. This situation continued throughout the winter of 1940-1941.

As Hitler feared, the Italian campaign in Greece had two very serious consequences. First, the opening of the Italo-Greek front facilitated the plans of Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt to provoke unrest in the Balkans and push Yugoslavia against Germany. Second, Spain was deeply shocked to see that Italy was only a dazzling pretence, and almost on the eve of allying with the Axis resolved to become neutral.

Spain's participation in the war was already a foregone conclusion; it was to be a limited participation in which a German Army Corps, under the command of Marshal von Reichenau (operation "Félix"), "to pass through the peninsula in order to seize the Rock of Gibraltar from the British, close off the Mediterranean and thus prevent an Allied invasion of Europe from the south, as happened three years later. Franco had already begun to prepare public opinion. On 1 June 1940, student demonstrations were held in Madrid calling for the return of the Rock to Spain. The journalist Aznar, Franco's interpreter, wrote that day: "We want, and energetically demand, that Gibraltar be returned because it is a sacred shred of national soil".

On 4 June similar youth demonstrations were held in Barcelona, Salamanca, Valencia, Granada, Malaga and Cartagena. On 17 July Franco declared before the army that Spain's "historic mission, imposed by its Catholic kings, was to possess Gibraltar, extend Spanish rule in Africa and maintain unity". The next day two hundred thousand workers paraded before Franco shouting, "Gibraltar!"

On 31 July the British authorities themselves warned the British people that within a week Spain was likely to become an ally of Germany. On 23 August (1940), Galeazzo Ciano noted in his Secret Diary: **"Caudillo Franco speaks of Spain's imminent entry into the war and says he has already asked the Germans for what he needs.** On 23 November Churchill informed Roosevelt that German troops were imminent to pass through Spain to capture Gibraltar.

But on the eve of this happening, Franco saw that Italy was failing in Greece, as well as in North Africa, and realised that Germany was alone in a huge battle. He then decided to wait longer and turned back to neutrality. Ramón Serrano Suñer, then Spanish Foreign Minister, made a trip to Berchtesgaden to meet Hitler. His mission at the time was already to postpone Spain's entry into the war indefinitely. Regarding that interview,^[97] says that Hitler began: "The Italians have just made a most serious and unforgivable mistake in starting the war against Greece. They have not even taken into account the use of aviation, which is the best weapon they have". He then called for Spain to allow him to attack Gibraltar.

Serrano Suñer says that he refused the request, citing Spain's domestic difficulties and the great need for supplies, and that the Führer then, with a very bourgeois air and a somewhat paternal demeanour, said: "I want to speak to you as the best friend of Spain that I am. I do not want to insist. I do not entirely share your views, but I accept the difficulties of the moment". He had hoped that Spain would make up its mind soon afterwards; he came to believe in a month's time, but Franco had already sensed the uncertainty of the future: Italy was failing in Libya and Greece and becoming a liability to Germany, and Germany alone was facing a gigantic combination of enemy forces.

Spain was no longer going to change its attitude of neutral spectator. Mussolini was responsible for the loss of this ally, whose war contribution could have changed the course of events^[98]. On 20 November 1940 Hitler wrote to Mussolini pointing out the disadvantages of the Italian attack on Greece. Generally speaking," he told him, "we feel the consequences of an effort of the tendency to avoid the Italian attack on Greece, and we feel the consequences of the Italian attack on Greece.

to commit themselves prematurely in our favour", as was the case with Spain. On 31 December he wrote again to Mussolini: "Spain has refused to collaborate with the Axis Powers.... I am sorry, because on our side we had completed all preparations to cross the Spanish frontier on 10 January and attack Gibraltar at the beginning of February. This, in

In my opinion, it would have given us victory in a relatively short time. The troops destined for this operation had been specially selected and trained. The moment the Straits of Gibraltar were in our hands, the danger of a radical change of attitude in North Africa and West Africa would have been definitively over"^[99] .

Commenting on that episode, Churchill says: "General Franco's policy during the war had been cold-blooded and utterly selfish. Gratitude to Hitler and Mussolini did not enter his brain at all in spite of the help he owed them..... Spain held the key to all British naval enterprises in the Mediterranean and not even in our darkest hours had she used that key against us. There was another very simple way in which Franco's Government could have dealt us this blow of destruction. It could have allowed Hitler's troops to cross the Peninsula and to besiege and capture Gibraltar for Spain....". But Italy's mad invasion of Greece caused Spain to abandon its alliance with Germany. It also opened the door to the Balkans for British forces to land in Greece and for Yugoslavia to line up against Germany.

In January 1941 Colonel Donovan took Roosevelt's representation to Yugoslavia and encouraged the government to throw the country into the war. On the 14th of the following month, Roosevelt contacted the Yugoslav government^[100] to ask it not to sign the peace and friendship pact with Germany. Knowing that it was impossible to send aid and that if Yugoslavia fought, it would be defeated, he again encouraged it with unrealistic promises.

The American people, however, did not support Roosevelt's interference in the European war and remained neutral. To overcome this resistance, Secretary of State Cordell Hull said on Secretary of State Cordell Hull said on 24 April:

"Unfortunately many people have failed to realise the nature of the global crisis.... Events have demonstrated ad nauseam that the security of this hemisphere and of the nation demands resistance wherever resistance is most effective".

Even then, Hull and Roosevelt knew with absolute certainty that Germany was making final preparations to attack the USSR and that the United States was already in the final stages of its attack on the USSR.

and the interests of all Western countries were completely outside Hitler's aims. But this they concealed from the American people in order to push them further into the fray. For his part, Churchill seconded Roosevelt. From London," he wrote in his Memoirs

- I did all I could to turn Yugoslavia against Germany, and on March 22 I telegraphed Dr. Cvetkovic.... We have undisputed supremacy of the Oceans, and with American help we shall soon obtain decisive superiority in the air... the history of war has seldom presented a better opportunity". This was the macabre opportunity to push thousands of Yugoslavs to their deaths.

However, the Yugoslav government perceived the infamy of the manoeuvre and rejected it. On 24 March it signed the peace and friendship pact with Germany. It had nothing to lose, because Hitler was not asking for anything, and there was not even any German-Yugoslav conflict.

Then," says Churchill, "I sent our ambassador to Yugoslavia, Mr. Campbell, a message saying: Don't let a breach form between you and Prince Paul or the ministers. Continue to annoy and figuratively harass them. Ask for audiences, do not accept negative answers. Hold on to them, pointing out to them that the Germans are already taking the subjugation of the country for granted. This is not the time for reproaches and dignified farewells. In other words, the intrigue was continuing....

Secret organisations moved desperately. Intelligent leaders of the 650,000 Jews living in the Balkans stirred up public agitation; the communist parties received instructions from the Kremlin, and on March 27th there was a barracking. The Yugoslav Cabinet was overthrown, the peace treaty with Germany was disregarded, anti-German demonstrations took place, and Yugoslavia was put on a war footing almost to the rear of the German forces which were on the eve of attacking the USSR.

Churchill went joyfully to Parliament to deliver the "good news". If there was no military triumph, at least the weapon of intrigue was still effective. In Moscow the news was greeted with cheers, and on the evening of 5

April Stalin offered Yugoslavia an alliance. Thus Greece and Yugoslavia became a new front in the struggle against Germany.

Stalin, Roosevelt and Churchill had high hopes that this mountainous, forested, roadless front would clog the German military machine for a long time. To sustain it there were 42 Allied divisions (23 Yugoslav, 15 Greek and 4 British) placed against 31 divisions which Germany had distracted from the bases from which it was preparing the attack on Russia. The German General Staff set a record for improvisation in this case, and from East Prussia transferred troops already in readiness for the onslaught against the USSR. It was rare for such an improvisation to be chronometrically accurate.

Nearly all the armoured equipment which was to participate in the southern end of the invasion of Russia was taken from its bases and employed in this emergency campaign, and consequently the date of the anti-Soviet attack had to be postponed. In his desperate struggle against time and Stalin's preparations, Hitler again called on his troops to make a supreme effort to quickly overcome the crisis in the Balkans, and on the morning of 6 April (1941) he gave the order for 20 divisions to be launched against the new front.

Marshal Wilhelm List led the 12th Army in the main onslaught, which climbed the rugged Serbian mountains and cut into Yugoslavia from the south. In five days his 2nd Armoured Division raged its way into the Greek port of Salonika. This manoeuvre was a withering, triple-action blow:

1st The Yugoslav army was cut off from the British and the Greeks.

2nd The Greek front in Macedonia - where a long fight in the mountains was expected - was suddenly enveloped and cut off from its supply bases.

3rd The Anglo-Greek front in Albania was dangerously outflanked and had to retreat^[101] .

With the front thus fragmented, the Yugoslav army was squeezed into the trap formed between Belgrade and Skoplje. On the eleventh day of fighting, it capitulated and 335,000 soldiers were taken prisoner.

promised aid from Roosevelt and Churchill. The fact is that the promise of this militarily impossible aid had only been a means for the USSR to gain more time by using other people's cannon fodder.

The Greek front in Macedonia fought desperately and the Anglo-Greek front in southern Albania fought in retreat to avoid being overrun. The historic Thermopylae Pass and legendary Athens were again the scene of fighting. The British retreated back the way they had come, and on 24 April Greece was left alone and also capitulated, having lost 233,000 prisoners, most of them in the encircling battle in Macedonia. At the conclusion of the armistice, Hitler ordered all Greek prisoners to be released.

The Balkan campaign lasted 18 days; 1,676 German officers and soldiers perished, and 3,752 were wounded. Recapping what had happened, Hitler told the Reichstag on 5 May:

"We were all astonished at the news of the coup d'état, staged by that handful of conspirators, which provoked an event which enabled the British Prime Minister to say with joy that at last he had some good news to give..... You will surely understand that when I heard this, I immediately gave the order to attack Yugoslavia..... It is intolerable to conclude a treaty solely in the interests of the other party, and to find that it has not only been broken overnight, but that it is answered by insults to the representative of the German Reich, by threats to the military attaché and his aide, by the destruction of German shops, which are mistreated and terrorised.

"God knows I wanted peace...! The armed forces surpassed themselves in this campaign. Historical justice compels me to say that the enemy, particularly the Greek soldiers, fought with courage and contempt for death. They capitulated only when resistance became impossible and therefore futile.... As a German and as a soldier I consider it unworthy to revile the fallen enemy.... With our eyes on the Most High who guides the destinies of mankind, let us thank Him that He has made it possible for us to achieve so much success with so little bloodshed. We can only ask Him not to abandon our people in the future.... In the era

of Judaism and capitalism, National Socialism strives for social justice and good sense".

Although Yugoslavia and Greece had been nullified as military bases against the German Army, much of Judaism's purpose had been realised. Churchill himself says in his Memoirs: "We know that Hitler's directive on 18 December (1940) had prescribed 7 May (1941) as the date for the invasion of Russia and that in his fury at the Belgrade revolution, he postponed it to 27 March for a month and then to 22 June"^[102].

While Churchill and Roosevelt sacrificed Yugoslavia and Greece to delay the German anti-Bolshevik offensive, the German High Command watched in alarm as the USSR massed more than 100 infantry, 40 motorised and 20 cavalry divisions on its border. The Chief of the German General Staff, Franz Halder, later said that he felt a shudder run through his body as he learned of the terrifying Soviet concentrations.

On the other hand, the German Army was gradually disintegrating and the attack on the USSR would no longer have its maximum concentration. Not counting the 216,000 casualties suffered in the fighting from Poland to Yugoslavia and Crete, that army had to guard more than a million square kilometres (1,019,297) of hostile territory, populated by 83 million inhabitants. For this patrol mission alone, Hitler had to divert a total of 63 divisions, consisting of 945,000 men, according to Captain Stig Waldenstrom in the Swedish magazine Ny Militar Tidkrift No. 11 of 1951. Consequently, more than a million men were subtracted from the offensive against Russia. This was the profit which Israeli Marxism gained from the sacrifice of the European countries dragged into a war which did not concern them, including Poland in the first stage, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France in the second, and Yugoslavia and Greece in the third.

In this crisis, Turkey managed to maintain its neutrality, despite the tremendous diplomatic pressure and promises of aid from Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill.

QUEEN OF THE SEAS ALARM

At the outbreak of war in 1939, only eight or nine U-boats were operating simultaneously against the Allied fleets while the remaining 18 were being refuelled or heading for the front lines. In the first twelve months of fighting, Germany launched 28 more U-boats, but they were barely enough to cover the casualties, which amounted to 46% of its manpower. Each U-boat cost almost the equivalent of twelve million pesos. In the first year of the war they had sunk 471 Allied ships with more than a million tons.

The FW-200 four-engine bombers, minelayers and the 7 gunships that sailed as privateers in 1940 and played a deadly game of hide-and-seek with the British fleet on all seas were almost as bad. To disorientate their pursuers, they changed their camouflage on the high seas and sometimes had to confront warships or British merchantmen who were also armed ("Q" ships). Among these seven German privateers was Captain Bernhard Rogg's 8,000-tonne "Atlantis", which sailed for 22 months without touching land, covered 185,000 kilometres supplying itself with what it snatched from the enemy, and sank or captured 22 ships carrying a total of 146,000 tons until it was sunk in the South Atlantic.

Another famous privateer was Captain Kurt Weyher's "Orion", which in 17 months of uninterrupted raids, sneaking up on the British fleet, sank 80,000 tons of ships and laid 228 mines at the entrances to various New Zealand ports, which caused serious losses to the British.

August 1940 saw the beginning of a new phase in the fighting at sea. The British had resorted to the convoy system, which consisted of grouping together scores of ships, with powerful escorts, to form a large, seemingly impregnable floating fortress. And against this system, Admiral Doenitz put into action the tactic of attacking in "droves". Several submersibles maintained wireless communication with each other and pursued the convoys for several days. This pursuit could not be done underwater because the submarine was extremely slow (13 kilometres per hour) when submerged, and therefore had to take great risks when sailing on the surface. The lookouts were tied up on deck so that during storms they would not be swept away by the waves. And from time to time it was necessary to dive to detect the convoy's course with the hydrophone, which was often altered to throw the pursuers off the scent.

The British bombers, which were on the increase, were a dangerous threat to the U-boat on the surface. Every day there was a growing pressure on the builders to produce a craft capable of remaining submerged longer and of running at higher speeds under water, even equal to those of ships. Engineer Walter had been working since 1936 on a project to produce a real submersible with a superoxide hydrogen engine, but in 1940 it was still at the experimental stage. Contrary to what is generally assumed, the submarine was not yet a real submarine, as it could only walk for a few hours underwater and at a very low speed. On the surface it was a "shell" vulnerable to any cannon fire or light aircraft bombardment.

In one of the first "pack" U-boat attacks, the eight U-boats of Commanders Prien, Kretschmer, Schpeke, Fraunheim, Endrass, Bleichrodte, Moehle and Liebe took part in a coordinated attack. In a two-night battle day they sank 38 large ships with 325,000 tons. It was a disastrous two nights for the British navy.

Commander Prien, who at Scapa Flow had sunk the battleship Royal Oak, was the first to exceed two hundred thousand tons of ships sunk, after a year of fighting, which earned him the

Oak for the Knight's Cross. He was devoted to his speciality and said that "a first class drill against convoys pleases me more than the best leave".

Although Britain had hardened and improved its defences, losses were so high that Churchill turned to Roosevelt for more help, and Roosevelt transferred fifty destroyers, which were immediately put into action against the U-boats. Fights between submersibles and large warships became more frequent. In one of them, Commander Otto Kretschmer's U-99 sank the 18,000-ton cruisers "Laurentic" and the 11,000-ton cruiser "Patroclus". Kretschmer sailed submerged by day and attacked from the surface at night.

The German submarine weapon, which Britain had thought it could easily defeat, was in those days giving a terrible performance. Doenitz demanded more and more ships to take advantage of what might be a temporary situation, but it was not until late 1940 that he had more than 60 ships in action. Italy had sent 27 submersibles to take part in the battle of the Atlantic, and Doenitz received them with high hopes and gave them thorough training, but was then greatly surprised to see that in two months of cruising the 27 U-boats had sunk only one small ship. And that was because almost all of them followed the old tactic of diving and waiting for the prey to pass carelessly in front of them. Only Commanders Cossato and Sazzana mastered the new tactic and sank 16 and 11 ships respectively.

THE FIGHTING IN 1941. Although in January and February of the new year the number of U-boats in action fell to 6, the British fleet was still struggling with heavy losses and Churchill was demanding more and more help from Roosevelt. Roosevelt increasingly intervened in an undeclared war, particularly when Germany launched itself against the USSR. Throughout 1941, however, Hitler maintained his order that U-boats were not to answer Roosevelt's acts of war. (The English historian Hinsley verified this in captured German archives).

During March and April, 200 ships were sunk and the Battle of the Atlantic became fiercer. The German U-boats had new bases on the French coast, which allowed them greater ranges, such as St. Nazaire, with 12 dykes under a reinforced 7-metre thick bomb-proof roof. For their part, the British had increased their shore stations to pick up messages from U-boats, and by triangulation they were able to ascertain quite accurately the number of U-boats in action and the area where they were located.

Since the "asdic" (used by the British ships) did not detect the U-boats when they were on the surface, and since at night the U-boats approached the British convoys precisely on the surface, the British resorted to launching flares ("snowflake") which turned night into day. This made it easy for escort ships to attack unsubmerged U-boats. However, this was a double-edged sword because other submersibles far from the escort ships took advantage of the light to attack. In these battles, Germany suffered the loss of three of its best U-boat commanders in March. On the 17th Schpeke's U-100 was damaged by depth charges and was forced to surface, virtually shipwrecked. It was then rammed by a British destroyer, whose bow killed Commander Joachim Schpeke, who had sunk more than 200,000 tons, at his command post. In the same engagement, half an hour later, Captain Otto Kretschmer's U-99 was sailing on the surface, and got into the middle of a convoy to attack it, but was discovered and sunk, but survived and was captured by the British. Admiral Doenitz considered him his best pupil and his best commander; he had sunk 44 ships totalling 313,611 tons. (In 1962 he was head of the nascent German submarine fleet).

In the same month of March, Lieutenant Prien disappeared without leaving any trace. trail. On the 7th he had radioed his base that he was pursuing a convoy between Ireland and Iceland. For many days he was called unsuccessfully: **"U-47, report position, situation and successes"**. Two months later he was finally given up for lost and Admiral Doenitz said in his Order of the Day: "Günther Prien, the hero of Scapa Flow, has performed his

last voyage. We divers bow in glorious mourning before him and his men. Covered by the vast ocean, Günther Prien is nevertheless among us. No ship leaves for the West without him accompanying her and without her carrying some of his spirit.... Exuberant in youthful verve and daring, he will be a perennial example for submarine fighters"[*] .

And new commanders, with new U-boats, took up Prien's flag and increased the submarine fleet. The Battle of the Atlantic became extraordinarily fierce in 1941. The packs were thrown against convoy escorts, and for a week there was a succession of complicated manoeuvres of surfacing, diving, settling in for firing, evading depth charges and outwitting destroyers.

On 19 November, one of the most unusual naval battles took place when the German merchant ship "Kormoran" under Captain Theodor Detmers, which had been operating as a privateer since the end of 1940 and had sunk 11 ships, totalling 77,000 tons, unexpectedly came up against the heavily armoured British battle cruiser "Sidney", with 16 guns and 8 torpedo tubes, near Australia. The unequal battle began a thousand metres away and the fire of the "Kormoran" was so swift and accurate (grenades every 4 seconds) that the "Sidney" was mortally wounded after the first shots, although she continued firing. After 30 minutes of combat, after more than 500 shells had been fired, the British cruiser sank with its 640 sailors, while the German merchant ship retreated in flames, until minutes later - when its crew were safe on rafts - it was blown to pieces and sank.

Churchill kept asking Roosevelt for more help, and in April Roosevelt ordered that four-fifths of the Atlantic be considered a US security zone, which amounted to armed intervention on behalf of the British fleet. Faced with the first German victories against the USSR, Roosevelt ordered American forces to relieve the British forces in Iceland, so that they could reinforce the fight against German U-boats. He also ordered the American fleet to escort British convoys between the United States and Iceland.

Seeing that the war was getting worse for the USSR, Roosevelt ordered his ships to lie in wait for the German U-boats in order to direct the British bombers against them. The American destroyer "Greer" attacked the U-652 with depth charges, which fired two torpedoes to slip away. Roosevelt then complained of aggression and told the American people that the Germans were trying "to subject our children and our children's children to their rule of terror and slavery". American historians Langer and Gleason admit that the "Greer" had been chasing the German U-boat and guiding British bombers against it.

From September 1941 (when Bolshevism was suffering serious defeats in the USSR), Roosevelt engaged the American fleet in an undeclared war against the German U-boats, which were only at war with Britain and the USSR, but not with the United States.

The English historian Roshill says in his book "The War at Sea": "From September onwards, American participation in the Battle of the Atlantic became a reality. Naturally all this made the fighting heavier for the German submersibles, but Hitler still insisted on 17 September that they refrain from attacking American ships.

Concerns were growing for Admiral Doenitz, the U-boat chief, who in mid-year sensed signs that the British were detecting the submersibles from the air, but technicians said that this was not possible and that radar could not yet be used on aircraft. Some submarines had been strangely lost. To make matters worse, at the end of the year he had to withdraw U-boats from the Atlantic and send them to the Mediterranean, because the Italian fleet could not guarantee supplies for the German troops who had gone to help the Italians in North Africa. A total of 41 submersibles were transferred to Italian bases.

In order to make the submersibles last longer on their journeys, Doenitz scattered mother ships in various parts of the Atlantic, far off the usual shipping lanes. It was then possible for the U-boats, refuelled in the middle of the Atlantic, to make journeys of up to 9,000 kilometres. But this tactic was dealt a terrible blow in June when the U-boats were sunk.

The British located 5 of the mother ships overnight in their remote locations, as if they knew exactly where they were. Coincidence or sabotage? At the end of the year, a similar blow was repeated, and it was thought to be a betrayal by someone privy to the fleet's secrets.

But despite all this, Britain was losing the Battle of the Atlantic in 1941. Despite her huge fleet and the help she received from Roosevelt, for every ship she built she lost three. In the first two years of fighting, 2,432 Allied ships were sunk, totalling 8,938,828 tons. The Luftwaffe sank 526 of these ships. Britain's situation was becoming more and more precarious by the day.

That is why Churchill turned again and again to Roosevelt for help (in five years of operations he received 100 million tons of food, munitions and raw materials). He also asked him for more ships because the fifty destroyers he had given him a year earlier were no longer enough. This mortal danger," he said, "is the constant and increasing diminution of maritime tonnage...". He added that in just five weeks 420,000 tons of shipping (more than seventy ships) had been lost and commented, "We lack the help of the French Navy, the Japanese Navy and, above all, that of the United States.... These two German battleships (he was referring to the Bismarck and the unfinished Tirpitz), modern, first-class, 35,000-ton battleships with 15-inch guns, force us to maintain a concentration that has never been necessary before.

Churchill thus complained that his fleet was alone in the fight, even though it was the largest fleet in the world, comprising 272 front-line warships, including 12 battleships, 7 aircraft carriers, 63 cruisers and 179 destroyers. However, Churchill did not feel confident against the small German fleet of 54 ships, which ranked sixth after the British, American, Japanese, French and Italian fleets.

This was not really a decorous attitude on the part of the Prime Minister of the Queen of the Seas. The "Tirpitz" was one of only two German battleships that Churchill was so worried about, but it was not yet finished.

The other was the "Bismarck", which was completed in 1941. On the night of 21 May she sailed from Norway under the command of Vice-Admiral Luetjens (who during an earlier tour on the cruisers Scharnhorst and Gneisenau had destroyed 22 British ships totalling 115,000 tons). The "Bismarck" was accompanied by the 10,000-ton cruiser Prince Eugene. On the 23rd, the two ships were sighted by the British cruisers.

The "Suffolk" and "Norfolk", which merely followed them at a respectable distance and asked for superior forces to beat them.

At 5 a.m. on the morning of the 24th, in the cold waters between Iceland and Greenland, two powerful British battleships converged to close in on the "Bismarck": one was the 42,100-ton "Hood", the flagship of the fleet, which had cost the equivalent of 115 million pesos to build in 1920. The other was the modern

"Prince of Wales", of 35,000 tons. The crews of the cruise ships

The "Suffolk" and "Norfolk", which had followed the German battleship from afar, set out to witness its destruction.

Churchill says in his Memoirs that the "Hood" and the "Prince of Wales" had requested reinforcements from the battleship "Renown", the aircraft carrier "Ark Royal" and the cruiser "Sheffield". But before these ships arrived on the

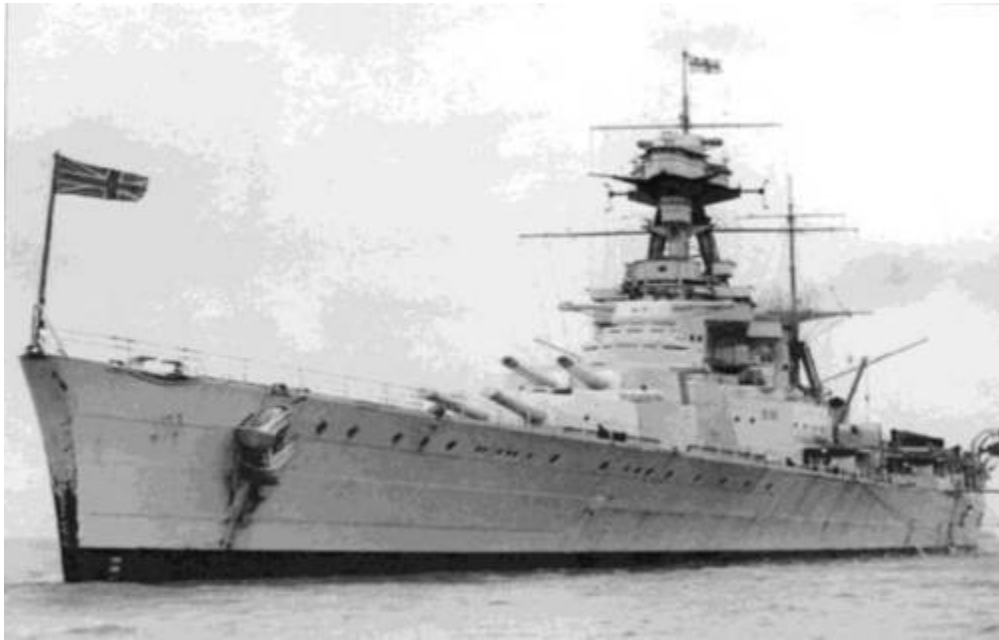
"Hood" opened fire at a distance of 25 kilometres; the "Prince of Wales" followed suit. A few moments later the "Bismarck" replied with guns from all her turrets. The fight was confined to the two British battleships, with a total of 17 large guns (35 centimetres in diameter), and the German battleship with eight. The cruiser "Prince Eugene" could not take part in a battle of giants.

The battleships, each carrying more than 800 kilos of shells, were engaged in a crossfire. The "Hood's" fire was accurate and after the third volley she was able to place shots at close range of the "Bismarck" on both sides. The "Prince of Wales" managed to do the same until the sixth volley. Columns of water rose 60 metres high and served as reference points to sharpen the aim, which still misses at nine hundred metres.

For its part, the "Bismarck" had concentrated its fire on the "Bismarck". "Hood. Six minutes later, on the third volley, it managed one or more hits that caused a terrifying explosion. Witnesses say that

An eruption of flame rose between the masts of the "Hood" to a height of over three hundred metres, and a great incandescent ball was seen to rise. Whole towers of artillery and parts of armour had been hurled into the air. After the blinding flash it was perceptible that the "Hood" had broken in two and that the raised ends of the stern and bow were sinking rapidly.

Of his crew of 1,500 men, led by Vice Admiral L. E. Holland, only three were saved. The explosion killed most of them.



Battleship "Hood", flagship of the British Fleet: 42,000 tons. Cost an equivalent of 120 million pesos in 1920.

The guns of the "Bismarck" then turned on the "Prince of Wales", hitting her four times with 15-inch shells and three times with 8-inch shells; one destroyed her bridge and another blew a hole through which four hundred tons of water penetrated her. The "Prince de Sales" then broke off the engagement and withdrew to safety. She had several dead and wounded on board. There was apparently a moment of indecision on board the "Bismarck": Commander Lindeman wanted to return to the Norwegian base by the same route, and Hitler told them in a radiogram that he thought this was the best course of action.

Atlantic to carry out the order to attack British convoys. He later received word that numerous enemy ships were converging on him to block his path, leaving him no choice but to fight again against superior forces and try to reach the German bases on the French coast, more than a thousand kilometres away.

Churchill refers to that dramatic moment;

"The British Admiralty called out all forces. The "Rodney", the "Ramillies", the "Rebenge" and other battleships went in pursuit of the "Bismarck". That night the "Bismarck" suddenly changed course to engage all her pursuers. We now know that this move was made to cover the escape of the "Prince Eugene", which ten days later arrived in Brest (France). The aircraft carrier "Victorious" joined the hunt for the "Bismarck" covered by four cruisers. They were followed by the battleships George V and Rodney.

In view of what had happened to the "Hood", which was considered the most powerful ship in the world in terms of firepower, speed and armour, the British Admiralty ordered extraordinary precautions and informed the battleship "Renown" (close to the area) not to engage the "Bismarck" unless it could do so together with the battleships.

"George V" and "Rodney".

Battleships, cruisers, destroyers and aircraft carriers from Greenland, England and Gibraltar cautiously converged on the four corners of the world. Thus came the battle cruisers "Renown" and "Repulse", the battleships "Nelson" and "Rodney", Prince of Wales", "Ramillies" and "George V"; the aircraft carriers "Ark Royal" and "Victorious"; the cruisers "Norfolk", "Suffolk", "Sheffield" and "Sheffield".

"Dorsetshire", the destroyers "Maori", "Zulu", "Sikh", "Piorun", "Cossack" and others, making a total of 8 battleships and battle cruisers; 2 aircraft carriers, 4 cruisers, 21 torpedo boats, 6 submarines and more than 100 aircraft. From Greenland and several aircraft carriers, bombers and torpedo bombers set off to find the "Bismarck", whose trail had been lost on the 25th by the British cruisers "Suffolk" and "Norfolk". Suddenly, the "Bismarck" began to communicate at length with the Navy High Command and gave away his position. The British were astonished..... What was the reason for this foolishness? It later transpired that on board the

The electrical pulses from the radars of the two British cruisers were recorded, so that Luetjens believed that they had not lost track of the "Bismarck". What he did not know was that these very weak pulses were not able to return to the British cruisers and that they had already lost track of the "Bismarck".

As the German battleship's radio transmitter worked, it gave away its position to the two cruisers following at a respectable distance. As a result, flocks of bombers and torpedo planes soon descended and harassed the battleship all day on the 26th. At nightfall, after three days of pursuit, the German battleship was hit by an aerial torpedo which destroyed her rudders and damaged her propellers (the rudder guard had previously been damaged by another torpedo).) When the second torpedo hit the same spot, the damage was irreparable. Although intact, the giant was left almost at sea and moving slowly in the middle of the Atlantic; she could neither manoeuvre nor steer in any particular direction. Her 138,000 horsepower was now useless.

Luetjens realised that he was lost... That same night he sent the following radiogram to the Navy High Command: "Ship unable to manoeuvre. We will fight to the last grenade. Long live the Führer - Vice Admiral Luetjens".

At two o'clock in the morning the torpedo boats "Maori", "Sikh", "Zulu", The "Piorun" and "Cossack" reduced their distance and began to fire torpedo barrages at the "Bismarck", which was already motionless. Despite the darkness, the "Bismarck" returned with very accurate fire, for the first time in history directed by radar, and the torpedo bombers turned away again. These too had radar, but it was still of a very primitive type.

At dawn on the 27th, Vice-Admiral Luetjens asked for a submarine to approach him to hand over his logbook. By a whim of chance the commission was given to Lieutenant Wohlfarth's U-556, who some time earlier had come across the "Bismarck" at his base and had humorously signalled to him: "When it's your turn to sail, don't worry. I'll see to it that nothing bad happens to you". Now the "Bismarck", in chapel, was calling him to give him his memoirs.

U-556 tried to get closer and suddenly, on surfacing, found that she was in range of the British battleship "Renown" and the aircraft carrier "Ark Royal". It was a privileged position in which it would be enough to fire the torpedoes from bow and stern to sink both ships encircling the "Bismarck". But in bitterness Wohlfarth could do nothing for his big brother: not a single torpedo was left.... In his log he noted:

"If only I had torpedoes now! Ideal position for an attack - no destroyers, no zigzags!.... I observe flares and defensive fire from "Bismarck". Artillery attack. A dreadful feeling, being close and not being able to do anything".

Not even U-556 was able to pick up Vice-Admiral Luetjens' log. Two hours earlier, at 8.47 a.m., the "Bismarck" had begun her last battle. The battleships "Rodney" and "George V" began the cannonade, immediately followed by the "Prince of Wales" and others. The German battleship could no longer manoeuvre and was relatively easy prey.

The commander of the "Dorsetshire" also took part in the cannonade for nine minutes, but later declared that he had withdrawn "because it was no longer possible to distinguish the shots, which were raining down on the Bismarck". Several ships also harassed him with torpedoes. Twelve bombers from the

"Ark Royal" flew over the cornered prey and due to heavy fire were unable to descend low enough to attack.

Unable to manoeuvre and direct fire, Vice Admiral Luetjens ordered all gun turrets to "fire at will". Gunners who died were replaced by unskilled personnel just to symbolically keep firing. Frederick Kramer says that for a few moments the sailors sang their hymn to the imminent end of their ship.

The "Bismarck", stationary 640 kilometres off Brest, withstood a concentrated fire that no other warship had ever received before. For a few minutes she fired at the "George V" and the "Rodney", but soon the fire from three ships disabled her guns, which were left dead, pointing in different directions. By 10 a.m., the battleship's deck was shattered and great

smoke. As the ship remained afloat and without lowering the flag, grenades and torpedoes continued to rain down on her from four ships, until at 10.40 she began to sink on her side.

British officer L. R. Crocker reported: "I saw our grenades; they took out the entrails of the "Bismarck". We attacked her stern and the fire spread through the ship. But the Nazis had courage.

The "Rodney" fired at the after turret until it toppled. By then, the "Bismarck" was sinking amid flames and waves with her flag raised to signify no surrender.

When the German battleship went down, the British Fleet had a chance to exercise a final retaliation: it withdrew from those waters without rescuing the surviving castaways, which included many of the 500 German navy cadets on their first training voyage. Apparently only some were picked up for interrogation. British officer L. R. Crocker said:

"There were a lot of jerries (Germans) in the water and they had nothing to hold on to, not even a raft. Thus was avenged the sinking in battle of the battleship "Hood", the flagship of the British fleet.

Captain Russell Grenfell^[103] , of the British Royal Navy, notes that months before the "battle" of the "Bismarck", Germany had launched its battle cruisers "Scharnhorst" and "Gneisenau" into the Atlantic, which were then immobilised and surrounded at Brest. He adds that shortly after the sinking of the "Bismarck" "her sister ship, the "Tirpitz", was left behind".

"If the Germans had waited until the "Tirpitz" was ready

-And then they would have sent the four of them together; the problem of dealing with them on the high seas would have been a thorny one indeed. But, happily for us, the Germans decided to spend penny for penny, the capital of their ships.

Indeed, this error of impatience was committed by Germany with ships as well as with other weapons (such as certain mines, tanks and aircraft) whose qualitative superiority could have paid incalculable dividends had they been used with greater concentration.



The Captain of the Dorsetshire, Benjamin Martin (right), who made the decision to leave hundreds of German sailors in the water. Later, the German submarine U-74 rescued three sailors. The next day, the German ship Sachsenwald rescued two more. Out of a total of 2,221 men, only 115 survived.

4000 GRAVES IN MALEME

After the German victory in Yugoslavia and Greece, the British withdrew to the island of Crete, where they planned to erect air bases against German bases in Southeastern Europe and eventually disrupt the Reich's oil supply by bombing the Romanian oil fields. General Freyberg took over the Allied command in Crete. Although for the moment the danger was negligible, Hitler viewed with disquiet this attack on the right flank of his planned invasion of Russia. Encouraged by General Kurt Student, commander of the 11th Airborne Corps, he agreed to a dangerous attempt to capture Crete from the air.

As the preparations were forced to be made in Greece, Allied espionage had timely knowledge of them. On 17 April (1941) Churchill ordered General Wavell to take precautions to preserve Crete. 28,600 British troops took up position on the island, alongside 28,000 Greek troops. This total of 56,600 men had artillery, tank corps and transport vehicles at their disposal, so that any parachute attack, which would necessarily be much smaller in number and without heavy weapons and auto-transports, seemed suicidal. Hitler himself was very doubtful about the fate of the attack.

General Freyberg, commander of the Allied garrison on Crete, told the British High Command on 5 May^[104] : "I cannot explain the nervousness; I am not in the least worried about an airborne attack". He was more concerned about a naval invasion, but the Royal Navy had already ruled out that possibility.

A fortnight later, on 20 May, the 7th Airborne Division, Germany's only airborne division, set out on the road to the German army.

one of the most daring military actions of all centuries. Five thousand paratroopers were dropped that day by the Luftwaffe near the three main military bases on Crete: Maleme, Retimo and Heraklion. After an attack by 640 aircraft, five thousand members of Hitler's National Socialist movement faced with fanatical fighting spirit the task of attacking an enemy garrison of 56,600 men, equipped with heavy weapons and firmly entrenched in its defences. The disproportion was so great that General Freyberg, the Allied commander in Crete, had said:

"I am not the least bit worried about an airborne attack". The German Command itself had deep doubts about the success of the raid and refrained from announcing its initiation. Referring to the war effort, British Captain Liddell Hart wrote: "Ten years ago the most astonishing and daring exploit of the war took place. It was also the most astonishing of all airborne operations".

The fighting on 20 May was exceptionally violent. The firepower of the garrison outweighed the relatively weak fire of the attackers several times over. The German Parachute Assault Regiment fought desperately for the Maleme air base; suffering losses that could have overwhelmed any other fighting force, it gained ground millimetre by millimetre.

Lieutenant-Colonel von der Heydte's proclamation to his assault regiment was taking effect in the trial by fire: "I demand of every soldier the complete renunciation of all personal appetites. He who has sworn to serve the Prussian flag no longer possesses anything of his own! For it is out of self-denial and renunciation of the individual condition that the true martial personality arises.... Every soldier must learn to believe in victory, even if at certain moments it seems inconceivable".

On the second day of the battle Churchill was able to give an optimistic report to the House of Commons and announced that "the greater part" of the paratroopers had been wiped out. The survivors were fighting relentlessly, but it was believed that they could be overpowered. British Middle East HQ also remained confident of victory for another two days.

The night of 20-21 May," says General Student, commander of the German paratroopers, "was critical for the German Command. I had to make a serious decision. I decided to use the mass of the parachute reserves, which I still had, for the final occupation of Maleme airfield. If the enemy had made an organised counter-attack during that night or on the morning of 21 May, he would probably have succeeded in defeating the very depleted and exhausted remnants of the assault regiment, especially as it was suffering from a terrible shortage of ammunition".

That regiment was facing the valuable New Zealand Selected Troops Assault Regiment and other British troops. The next day the depleted parachute reserves partly captured the airport and the town of Maleme, and the same afternoon the 1st German Alpine Battalion arrived as reinforcements, aboard 500 transports and gliders. One hundred and fifty of them were shot down or crashed on the way down, but the most critical part of the battle was over.

However, thousands of paratroopers had died. At the supreme moment, they immolated themselves resolutely in accordance with their own war chant:

"Germany must live even if we have to die".

It is true that in all battles there is to a greater or lesser degree this spirit of sacrifice, but not such a palpable certainty that death is inescapable as that faced by the paratroopers in this exceptionally unequal fight.

Churchill himself confesses in his Memoirs: "The battle of Crete may be said to have been unique. The German Air Corps represented the flame of Hitler's youth movement and was a fiery embodiment of the Teutonic spirit of revenge for the defeat of 1918. The flower of German manhood was expressed in these brave, well-trained and utterly fanatical Nazi parachute troops. No attack launched by the Germans had ever been more daring or more relentless".



For their part, the Allied garrison fought bravely, and from courage they turned to rage as they watched the handful of young soldiers take from them the island they had considered impregnable. The German High Command charged that the Allied troops were not taking prisoners of the encircled, unarmed or wounded paratroopers, but bayoneted them to pieces; in violation of the laws of war, it said, the paratroopers had been fired upon before they reached the ground. To lessen this risk, the Luftwaffe flew almost at low altitude and dropped the soldiers from very low altitude, just to give their parachutes time to open.



General Student, commander of the XI Airborne Corps, who captured the island of Crete.

Many," says Liddell Hart, "were killed or wounded by accidents on the landings, but those who survived were the fiercest fighters, while their numerically superior opponents were not so highly trained". The paratroopers counted on receiving heavy weapons and reinforcements by sea, but the small merchant ships carrying those reinforcements lacked the support of the Italian fleet - which did not dare approach the battle - and the British fleet indulged in a bit of gunboat hunting. In the process, 800 German soldiers drowned while trying to reach Crete, and 1,500 were forced to return to Greece.

Lacking a navy in the Mediterranean, the Germans could only launch their air force against the British fleet, and in furious revenge attacks sank the destroyers "Herward", "Kelly", "Greihound" and "Greihound". "Kashmir" and the cruisers "Gloucester" and "Fiji", as well as severely damaging four more cruisers and the battleships "Warspite" and "Valiant". The British lost 2,000 sailors. Their Mediterranean Fleet,

The Italian fleet, badly battered, was forced to withdraw on 23 May. But even this triumph did not encourage the hidden Italian fleet.

On the seventh day of fighting, the British commander in Crete, General Freyberg, reported to Churchill: "In my opinion the troops under my command have reached the limit of suffering.... Our position here is untenable. Liddell Hart comments that "that verdict, coming from a soldier like General Freyberg, holder of the Victoria Cross, was not refuted". Churchill agreed to the retreat by sea, which began on the night of 29 May, exactly ten days after the German attack began. 16,000 Allied troops were evacuated from Crete and 11,000 of them made it to Egypt; 2,000 perished in German air raids on the retreating British Fleet. The rest of the garrison (40,000 men) were taken prisoner on the island. In Churchill's Memoirs these figures are lower because they only refer to British, Australian and New Zealand troops and casualties, which numbered 28,600, and do not include the two Greek divisions comprising another 28,000 troops.

By the 29th day, when the British withdrawal began, the Germans had They had already managed to bring a total of 22,000 men, but those who were at the height of the fighting, those whose lives made the victory possible, were laid to rest forever in 4,000 graves near Maleme.

The American writer Robert E. Sherwood says: "The defeat which the German paratroopers inflicted on the British was one of the most crushing and humiliating of the war. But that is not the meaning of the battle of Crete; its real significance, its historical truth, is the military courage with which the German army shook off from one end of Europe to the other the clutches with which the Jewish protectors of Marxism wanted to seize it from behind and from the flanks in order to delay and slow down their blow against the USSR.

The dead German soldiers in the snows of Norway were the Wall with which the German Army guarded the left flank of its future offensive against the USSR; the corpses left in the fields of France protected the rear of that same offensive; and the 4,000 graves of Maleme, in Crete, were the symbolic wall of the right flank.

The real front - the front of the crusade proclaimed by Hitler against Israeli Marxism since 1919 - was aimed at the Bolshevik East. After Crete...

Russia!

With the Allied collapse in the Balkans epilogue in Crete, Hitler finally secured the military bases from which he would launch the invasion of the USSR. Large German armies had already been reconcentrated in Prussia, Poland and Rumania; they were so large that they could not go unnoticed by anyone and could not be concealed under camouflage. Henry C. Cassidy, correspondent of the Associated Press, admits as much in his book "Dated in Moscow". He says that the approaching German-Soviet clash was being announced in all the chancelleries of Europe.

The secret services of Churchill and Roosevelt had detailed knowledge of these preparations and communicated them to Stalin, but concealed them from their own people. Propaganda claimed that the West was in danger of invasion, and this propaganda was intended to whip up public opinion and reject Hitler's proposed peace, because if peace were made, Israelite Marxism would have to fight alone.

On 8 January 1941 Hitler told his Minister Ribbentrop^[105] that he was still prepared to make concessions in order to reach an agreement with Britain, but that the British Government did not want to consider this possibility. Just after the end of the Balkan campaign, almost on the eve of the invasion of Russia, Hitler repeated the same thing to Rudolf Hess (leader of the Nazi Party, the Führer's representative and his successor after Goering).

This made Hess think that an "unusual action, which would attract the attention of the whole world, would perhaps soften the irreconcilable attitude of England"^[106] and he decided to fly to Britain to offer it peace. After secret preparations, on the evening of 10 May (1941), he left Germany in an Me 110 fighter plane.

project fails, and I recognise that there is very little chance of success, and Fate proves adverse, this cannot have serious consequences for you, nor for Germany: declare that I am mad".

At 10 p.m. that night, Hess crossed the English coast at 750 kilometres per hour, flying dangerously low to avoid British aircraft. At 10.40 p.m. he located Dungavel, the Duke of Hamilton's estate, and parachuted out. This was his first parachute jump and he almost perished.

Hess was intent on convincing the British that Germany wanted their friendship and that Hitler only wanted to annihilate Marxism Churchill admits in his Memoirs: "On 10 May the Duke of Hamilton sought me urgently to tell me that Hess had arrived in Scotland. He was the Führer's deputy, a member of the Reich Secret Council, a member of the Secret Cabinet for Germany and Leader of the Nazi Party.

"He knew and was able to understand Hitler's inner thoughts, such as his hatred of Soviet Russia, his ambition to destroy Bolshevism, his admiration for England, and his sincere desire to maintain his friendship with the British Empire.... Hess's idea of the European picture was that England had been led away from her true interests and from a policy of friendship with Germany, but above all from an alliance against Bolshevism, by the inciters to war, of whom Churchill was the superficial manifestation.

"But if he, Rudolf, could reach the heart of England and make her king believe what Hitler felt for his nation, the evil forces which now ruled that unfortunate Island, and which had brought so much unnecessary misery, would be suppressed..."

Who to turn to? There was the Duke of Hamilton. He had met him at the Olympic Games. He also knew that the Duke of Hamilton was the king's seneschal. Such a personage would probably dine every night with the sovereign, who would surely give him his undivided attention. Here is a shortcut.

That is why Hess descended on the Duke of Hamilton's house and asked to meet him. But he did not succeed in speaking to the king. The Duke put him in touch with Churchill, who imprisoned him and kept him in isolation (he was later sentenced to life imprisonment). Propaganda then laid a thick cloud of reticence and lies to conceal from the Western peoples Hess's aim for peace. At the same time

He ignored the imminence of the German invasion of Russia, and knowing that Hitler was not preparing any offensive against Britain, he continued to encourage the hoax that the United States and Britain were in mortal danger.

In order to reinforce this falsehood and to heighten the war psychosis, Roosevelt proclaimed on 27 May "an unlimited national emergency" and deceived his people into believing that at any moment the Nazis could bring them the most appalling desolation. (At this time 145 divisions, out of Hitler's total of 208, were being readied before the Soviet border for the assault against Bolshevism). With the "unlimited emergency" declared by Roosevelt virtually all the resources of the United States were lined up in the war against Germany and in advance were placed at the service of the USSR, which was really the one in danger.

Thus the Jewish political movement succeeded in bringing the Western peoples - democratic and religious - into unconditional alliance with the tyranny which most furiously proscribed freedom and religion. The Israelites of the West and the Israelites who had enthroned in Moscow the political system of the Jew Marx formed a solid front.

In all the history of mankind this was the greatest coalition raised by political Judaism through the perfidy of deception!



Two images of the German battleship Bismarck.



CHAPTER VI

The War Hitler Wanted (1941)

HITLER'S STRATEGIC PLAN AGAINST RUSSIA

The Polish campaign in 1939 had been conducted according to the strategic plan drawn up by the German General Staff. Hitler intervened sparingly and in isolation in military operations, as when he ordered the final assault on Warsaw. But eight months later Hitler was fundamentally involved in the development of the French campaign, conceived the bold strokes on the Albert Canal and the fortifications of Eben Emael, and also made it possible for Guderian to push into northern France and envelop the Allied armies in Flanders. All this he did against the opinion of many of the old and experienced generals, who favoured more orthodox and less audacious procedures.

Despite Hitler's remarkable successes in strategy in the French campaign, a number of aristocratic generals were naturally reluctant to accept his suggestions, or even his directives, which were orders. For they still saw in him a corporal, lacking in academic preparation, and it did not fit into their expert heads that a self-taught military man could intuit the basic principles of the art of war, sometimes in greater depth than professionals saturated with theory and technical detail.

This latent struggle between Hitler, who sought to impose his strategic conceptions, and the generals who sought to modify them, was one of Germany's greatest weaknesses. Even in many cases where the Führer's directives were obeyed, the faith and enthusiasm which are indispensable for the successful execution of foreign orders whose correctness the executor doubts.

This struggle was exacerbated in the Russian campaign. As a matter of principle, many generals led by Brauchitsch as army chief, by Halder as chief of the General Staff, and by Von Rundstedt, the doyen of strategists, did not believe that the Russian operation was really inevitable. Though learned in their profession, they lacked the necessary panoramic political vision to see that such an operation was not optional, but unavoidable.

The disagreement came to a head on 18 December 1940 when Hitler communicated to the army chiefs the basic principles of his Barbarossa Plan for the invasion of the USSR.

The Barbarossa Plan - named after Frederick I who perished in the Crusades in the 12th century - divided the German-Russian front into three sectors: north, central and south. Hitler's main objective was to clear the entire left flank of his advance (northern sector), which required annihilating the enemy in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, capturing Leningrad and linking up with the Finns. The second objective was to make an immediate progression from north to south, annihilate the Soviet armies in the central sector, enveloping them, and capture Moscow. The third objective (southern sector) was to advance in the direction of Kiev and the mouth of the Dnieper near Kherson.

Shortly afterwards, on 3 February 1941, five months before the attack began, Hitler reiterated to his generals that the main objective was to secure the left flank (northern sector), which would facilitate the deep flank of the central sector and thus the capture of Moscow. He further specified that both objectives (Leningrad and Moscow) should not be pursued simultaneously, unless a "surprising and rapid collapse of Russian resistance" occurred.

Such, in brief, was Hitler's Barbarossa Plan for the invasion of the USSR. But Brauchitsch, as Army Chief of Staff, and Halder, as Chief of General Staff, disagreed with it. Both wanted to unload the heaviest blow in the central sector and push deep to capture Moscow. Broadly speaking, they were following in the footsteps of the Napoleonic invasion.

This disagreement between Hitler, on the one hand, and Brauchitsch and Halder, on the other, resulted in a plan that was neither Hitler's plan nor entirely in accordance with the wishes of these generals. The British historian Liddell Hart acknowledges this fact and comments:

"Barbarossa, approved by Hitler on 18 December, contained perfectly clear ideas, although Brauchitsch had misrepresented them" ("German Generals Speak". Liddell Hart).

This was the first misstep in Russia's campaign.

Thus three large army groups were formed, one for each sector (north, central and south), commanded respectively by Marshals Ritter Von Leeb, Von Bock and Von Rundstedt, each group consisting of three or four armies, and each army group of ten or fifteen divisions. Each army group consisted of three or four armies, and each army in turn consisted of ten or fifteen divisions (the German division consisted of 15,000 men).

Von Brauchitsch partly got away with his idea and reinforced in particular Von Bock's army group, i.e. the central sector, which had Moscow as its objective, even though Hitler had ordered that the first objective should be Leningrad and the link to Finland, rather than Moscow, which should be the second objective.

Another misstep in the Russian campaign was that the German General Staff calculated, on the basis of untrue reports which the Soviets themselves undoubtedly induced, that during 1941 the Red Army would not be able to field more than 300 divisions. Although Hitler had only 145 German divisions at his disposal for the Russian campaign (plus 33 from his Finnish, Romanian, Hungarian, Slovak and Italian allies), he was confident that quality and operational superiority would erase this difference of 1,830,000 combatants and that the 2,175,000 German troops would defeat the 4,500,000 Soviets before winter.

On this last point Hitler's calculations were correct, but the Red Army was not going to field only 300 divisions in 1941, as was believed, but 460, or about seven million fighters. On the basis of 145 German divisions (plus 33 Axis divisions) and 300 Soviet divisions, Hitler was confident of victory before winter came. At

As a result, in the words of General von Kleist, endorsed by many others, "There were no preparations for a protracted struggle. Everything was based on the idea of a decisive result before the autumn.

But from the first day of the fighting, Germany was at a disadvantage, mainly due to three factors:

1. Because the opposition of the generals created constant disturbances in the High Command and prevented Hitler's Barbarossa Plan from being executed as it was laid out.

2. Because Germany could not concentrate its full effort against the USSR, but the USSR could concentrate its full effort against Germany. The West kept Hitler 63 immobilised divisions (945,000 troops) in Western Europe and the Balkans. And this in the first few months of the attack on Russia, as the number was later increased.

- 3° Because the 145 German divisions sent to the Russian front were not going to fight in 1941 against 300 Soviet divisions, as it was believed in Berlin would be the worst case scenario, but against 460. Due to this misinformation (the work of the conspirator Canaris) Germany did not prepare a winter campaign, which the USSR did^[107].

It was an extraordinary fact that despite these enormous handicaps the German Army penetrated so deeply into Russia. It was equally remarkable that it brought the gigantic Red Army to the brink of disaster and forced it to cry out in anguish for help from Roosevelt and Churchill, without which it would have perished. Such a feat was due to the fighting qualities of the German soldier and the imponderable forces of the spirit.

The American writer William L White points out that Russia's huge population has two million 18-year-olds annually, while the Germans can only muster 500,000. "Considering military strength alone," he says, "the miracle is that any German soldier was able to set foot on Russian soil".

THE GREATEST STRUGGLE IN THE HISTORY OF ARMS

The sacrifice of Poland, Norway, Belgium, Holland, France, Yugoslavia and Greece, and the sacrifice that was still being forced on the British people to continue the war, was the work of the Jewish political movement for the benefit of Israelite Marxism, which certainly capitalised with extraordinary skill on the blood of these eight peoples.

In the two years that Hitler had spent fighting the war he did not want (from 1939 to 1941), the USSR rounded off the mobilisation of its gigantic resources. In that time, industry was expanded and forced to increase its output by 50 per cent. The "Ossoaviakim" redoubled its efforts to impart military notions to 36 million men, in order to have a huge reserve of recruits, snipers, guerrillas or saboteurs, and several hundred thousand specialists were trained in the various phases of the war.

The Red Army had enslaved the countries of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania - with the tacit approval of Churchill and Roosevelt - and threatened Germany from the north and the Baltic Sea. It had also subjugated the Romanian province of Bessarabia and threatened the Reich to the south. In the centre of these pincers it occupied half of Poland and set up bases near the German industrial centres.

160 Soviet divisions were on the frontier and another 140 in bases in depth (a total of four and a half million combatants), plus large reserves that were being equipped at a premium. All this was happening in early 1941. Since Hitler's Nazi ideology had been born from 1919 onwards as a movement

specifically anti-Bolshevik, viewed the gigantic Soviet armed build-up with increasing disquiet.

According to US diplomat William C. Bullitt^[108], in 1939 Roosevelt told Stalin to wait for a German attack to come, "In the early summer of 1941" and even revealed to him "the main points of Hitler's strategic plan". And in order to give the Red Army time to build up its forces, Germany was forced to fight against Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and Greece.

The spring of 1941 was drawing to a close and Hitler was faced with the terrible choice of launching an offensive against Russia, without having completely suppressed the Western front represented by Britain, or postponing it and running the risk of Bolshevism launching itself against Germany. In this case the field of manoeuvre was so limited (because of the small size of the Reich's territory) that the war industry could suffer a devastating wound on the first impact.

The German Army then consisted of 208 divisions, but 63 of them were pinned down as garrisons in occupied countries or in anticipation of a British attack. For the Russian operation, Hitler had only 145 divisions at his disposal, and it was estimated that the Soviets had 300. (In reality there were more than 400). The invasion of Russia therefore involved an enormous risk, but the risk of postponing it was certainly greater: if in 1941 England had not yet recovered from her defeat in Flanders, by 1942 she would have assembled a new army; if in 1941 Roosevelt had not yet succeeded in galvanising the American people into action, he would later succeed in doing so; and if in 1941 Stalin had 400 divisions, it would not be long before he had 500. The German population of 80 million could not in the long run mobilise as many fighting masses as the gigantic coalition raised by the Jewish political movement.

In short, the German attack on the USSR in mid-1941 was an extremely dangerous operation, but with each passing day the risks would increase rather than decrease. Hitler had a struggle with himself at this crossroads, before at seven o'clock on the night of 21 June 1941 he gave the order for the attack on the USSR to begin at four o'clock in the morning.

morning of the following day. This intimate conflict on the threshold of the terrible decision was recorded in a letter he wrote to Mussolini that night^[109]

:

"I am writing to you at a time when the worries of months of deep meditation and terrible expectation have led me to take the most serious decision of my life. After having analysed the Russian situation I feel that I can no longer assume the responsibility of waiting any longer.... Russia and Britain are equally interested in the collapse of Europe. Crouching behind these two countries, but with an eye to cause difficulties, is the United States. (Actually, Roosevelt and his group of Jews)..... The deployment of the Russian forces is enormous; one can say that all those divisions at the disposal of the Soviet Union are on our frontier. Moreover, they have been busy building fortifications since the summer came on. On the other hand, Hitler told the nation and the world:

"For more than two decades the Bolshevik Jews in power in Moscow have sought to set fire not only to Germany, but also to the whole of Europe. From May 10, 1940, the Russian concentration in the West became a very serious threat. That is why I thought in August 1940 of not leaving the eastern provinces unprotected.... Today, some 160 Russian divisions are on our frontier (140 more were on the rear lines of resistance). The task of this front is no longer that of protecting particular frontiers but of protecting Europe and saving us all. I have therefore decided to entrust the fate and the future of the German Reich and our nation once more to our soldiers. God help us in this decisive struggle!"

Among those close to him, Hitler remarked in his East Prussian barracks: "At the beginning of each campaign you push open a huge gate that leads into a room of darkness. You can never know what is hidden behind it.

Although a crusade was to be waged for the fate not only of Germany, but of Europe as a whole, Jewish propaganda obscured that incontrovertible fact. Then the Masonic influence on the European governments and the prostration caused by the futile struggles in Poland, Norway, Belgium,

France, the Netherlands, Yugoslavia and Greece, finally blinded the Old Continent.

Germany had no effective support: it was alone in the great struggle.

Finland joined Germany with 10 divisions, which four months later received orders not to attack and to stay dug in. Romania, with 15 divisions, was Hitler's most loyal ally. General Antonescu, head of the Romanian government and troops, harangued his army: "The hour of the sacred struggle has come. Shoulder to shoulder, heart to heart, you will fight with the most formidable and most glorious army: with the German army. Be worthy of the honour that history has bestowed upon you!"

Since 2,500 years before the Medes had the first known organised army, the German-Soviet clash was the greatest warlike action in history. It was also the one that could be foreseen the longest by the attacked and announced by the attacker the farthest in advance. In 1923 Hitler proclaimed it in "My Struggle" and in 1926 he reiterated it by specifying that he would not seek colonies at the expense of the Western countries, but would make a pact with England against the USSR. Political Judaism, however, thwarted the agreement with Britain.

On the night of 21 June, a proclamation by Hitler was read out at all the sites of troop concentration for the attack on the USSR, stating that a gigantic struggle was about to begin against the base of communism "to save the whole of civilisation", and adding: "German soldiers, today begins a hard struggle of the greatest responsibility, for the fate of Europe and the Reich is in your hands. May God help you in this struggle!....". More than two million German soldiers, across 1,800 kilometres of forests, meadows or fields, spent that night in great expectation. Most of them could not sleep.

At 3.15 a.m. on 22 June, hundreds of artillery commanders gave the cry "Fire!" The night was filled with flashes of lightning and thunder. At 3.40 the "Stukas" went into action. Between 4 and 4.15 the artillery moved its hurricane of fire into the Soviet lines, while thousands of lieutenants, with a gun or with a

grenade in hand, they leapt from their positions leading the advance of their troops.



The task of this front," said Hitler, "ceases to be that of protecting particular frontiers, and becomes the task of protecting Europe.... Two million 115,000 Germans are pouring over an 1800-kilometre front. They mistakenly thought they were going to face 4,500,000 million Soviets.

Thus began to overflow on an initial front of 1,800 kilometres (about the distance from Mexico to Chihuahua), 19 armoured divisions, 13 motorised, 108 infantry and one cavalry, or a total of two million one hundred and fifteen thousand (2,115,000) German fighters. To these 141 divisions were then added 10 more, and with the Finnish, Rumanian, Hungarian and Italian contingents the grand total rose after several months to 178 divisions.

The most gigantic struggle in history was underway.

RUSSIA'S FIRST "CANNAS" IN 1941

The centre of gravity of the vast offensive fell on the central sector where Von Bock's and Timoshenko's army groups clashed. From the outset, the German vanguards were aware of the toughness of their opponents; every fortified point resisted even if it was completely encircled, and German assault units frequently suffered casualties of up to 50%, according to reports by General Blumentritt, at the time Chief of Staff of the German 4th Army.

Von Bock's Army Group consisted of the 2nd, 4th and 9th regular armies and the 2nd and 3rd armoured armies respectively under the command of Generals Von Weichs, Von Kluge, Strauss, Guderian and Hoth. This group of armies had at its disposal 1,125 tanks, framed in 9 armoured divisions which were a finely tuned mechanism of coordinated precision and efficiency, scrupulously trained for lightning movements. His opponent Tymoshenko commanded an imposing mass of 3,500 tanks, but their operational quality was inferior to that of the Germans and instead of moving as armoured divisions they were more like infantry support weapons, superior in numbers but with the lumbering heaviness of mammoths.

Taking advantage of this, the German 3rd Armoured Army - commanded by General Hoth - detached from East Prussia, opened a gap in the Russian front and rushed like lightning towards the enemy rear, while the 2nd Armoured Army - commanded by Guderian - did the same further south. Eighty tanks capable of walking under water were used to cross the Bug River, which made it possible to quickly gain bridgeheads on the enemy bank.

On the flanks of these two great armoured arms, the infantry was shaping two more pincers of fire. On the second day of fighting, General Halder noted: "The Russians have accepted the great battle of the frontier", and the next day he added: "The stubborn resistance of the individual Russian units is extraordinary. Garrisons of house-mates have blown themselves up with the casemates, rather than surrender". It was common for the Bolshevik commissars to butcher captured German officers. They neither asked for nor gave quarter. The Russian soldier was tough, but the commissars overcame him with fierce fanaticism.



The advance was paid for with lives. Many corpses of German soldiers were buried on the spot where they fell while their comrades moved on.

On the fifth day of operations Hoth's tanks reached the northern shores of Minsk from the north, having penetrated 290 kilometres in a blinding advance of 58 kilometres a day. Blinding flares lit up the battle that night. The next day Guderian's tanks arrived from the south, frantically fighting their way through 320 kilometres, at an average of 64 kilometres a day.

In order not to be confused with the enemy, in the midst of the terrible confusion of the fighting, the troops of the two German armies converging towards Minsk signalled each other with flares. White light meant "here we are". Red light, "enemy attack". Green, "elongated artillery fire". Blue flare meant "enemy tanks in sight".

The blitzkrieg was then reaching its most brilliant achievements. Within that circle of steel, which Hoth and Guderian closed at Minsk and which was later reinforced by infantry, more than 400,000 Soviet troops, corresponding to more than thirty highly mechanised divisions, were encircled in a gigantic Cannas, while other divisions were decimated and thrown to the rear or to the flanks. In reality it was a double envelopment of three Russian armies and several tank corps, first around Bialystok and almost simultaneously around Minsk.



There, the Luftwaffe was fully engaged with all its Junker 87 (Stuka) troops in a dive over the Russian front.

The double encirclement then turned into a gasping battle of annihilation. The Soviet forces that had been overrun were extraordinarily powerful in armoured material and had 3,500 tanks, or three times as many as their attackers. A hellish mass of two thousand guns was also operating in the area of the encirclement. Repeatedly the Reds counter-attacked in various directions trying to break the encirclement, but their tanks moved disorientatedly, like gigantic, antediluvian monsters, and were bloodily repulsed by the German units specialised in anti-tank fighting or by the armoured divisions which moved more skilfully, minute by minute, radio-controlled, operating with clockwork precision. The field of manoeuvre of the overrun Bolshevik contingents, initially a huge triangle of over 300 kilometres on a side, was narrowing deadly....

Another gigantic battle was being fought in the air. The Luftwaffe had organised 2,800 aircraft in three fleets commanded by Loehr, Kesselring and Keller. At the outbreak of hostilities, numerous squadrons (each of three bombers, each with highly specialised personnel) swept into Russian territory, flying almost at ground level and without crossing cities, to make surprise attacks on the main airfields within a radius of 300 kilometres. Immediately after these strikes, intended to create confusion at enemy air bases, the large fleets went into action.



Generals Loehr and Von Richthofen (left and right) plan an attack on Soviet airfields.

The Luftwaffe's initial blow was a terrible drain on the Bolshevik air force, superior in numbers to any other air force in the world, but inferior to the Germans in quality and organisation.

In the first two days of fighting, the German air force reported 2,500 Russian planes shot down in the air or on their airfields. Marshal Goering did not believe it and had the figure confirmed; but when the army occupied the airfields shortly afterwards and was also able to count the planes shot down in the field, it was stated that 2,700 aircraft had been destroyed.

Hardly recovered from the surprise, the Russian-Jewish commander Yakov V. Smushkevich launched a mass of air reserves to support the ground troops encircled in Bialystok and Minsk. Kesselring's fleet came to thwart this assistance. Soviet General Kopets committed suicide after losing 600 aircraft in his sector.

Swarms of Soviet J-15 fighters and relatively slow-moving bombers were steadily pouring into the battle.

The German troops were surprised by the stubbornness with which the Russian squadrons attacked again and again, despite the heavy casualties they suffered. And the German Junker 87 Stukas and Messerschmit 109 fighters were leaving their bases and returning for refuelling in order to leave their bases.

back to the front. There the Luftwaffe was at full strength, unlike in the so-called "Battle of Britain". The 6,233 Soviet aircraft shot down in the air or destroyed on the ground during the first 19 days of the campaign were a gory testimony to this all-out German air effort.

Protected from the air by Kesselring's second fleet, von Bock did not let go of his prey. He was confronted by four Soviet armies desperately trying to save themselves. A typical example of this fight was the sector of the German 29th Infantry Division, called "Hawk". Several waves of Soviets shouting "Hurrah!" rushed into this sector to break through the encirclement. One wave would fall, but the next would advance further. In order not to give away their positions in advance, the German machine gunners were ordered not to fire until the Reds approached.

Dumb with astonishment," says an eyewitness, "they listened to the hurrahs of the Soviets advancing in large groups.... The German soldiers serving in the machine-guns had their hearts squeezed with anguish. Who was going to stop this...? Then they were given the order "Fire! You or us, they thought, and pulled the trigger. One wave would fall, but then a second one would come, coming closer, but also falling. And then a third and a fourth, with tanks, guns and horses. The wounded horses would fall and whinny.... It was hell.

The battle of annihilation of the Bialystok-Minsk encirclement burned for 14 days, from 27 June to 10 July, and when resistance in that area collapsed, 323,898 prisoners were captured; and 3,332 tanks and 1,909 guns were captured or destroyed. In no other operation has such a fantastic amount of armoured material been destroyed in a single battle. Bolshevism lost more tanks in this terrifying 14-day battle than all the tanks thrown into the fray by France in 1940. Timoshenko's mammoth armoured tank was cut down by the less heavy, but dexterous, panzer slash.

The figure of 3,332 Russian tanks put out of action takes on a more impressive profile when compared to the total number of German tanks available for the invasion of Russia, i.e. 2,434.

dwarfs the Soviet total of 20,000 machines by 1941. The latter, however, was unknown to the Germans at the time.

The German espionage corps, under Admiral Canaris, who turned out to be a traitor in the service of Germany's enemies, had learned nothing of value about the Soviet forces. All that was known about the Red Army was its positions on the frontier, due to three air squadrons organised by Hitler's agreement, with pressurised-cabin aircraft and special high-altitude engines. These aircraft (forerunners of the American U-2) had taken pictures of the Soviet border region, without being seen or intercepted by the Russians. They mainly located enemy airfields and thus prepared the Luftwaffe's strike on Soviet aircraft, which was the largest in the world.

Believing that the entire Soviet strength by 1941 was 300 divisions at most, and that 30 of the most mature and mechanised had been overrun and could no longer escape annihilation, General Halder, Chief of General Staff, wrote enthusiastically on 3 July: "It is probably not an exaggeration to say that the Russian campaign has been won in 14 days". He undoubtedly assumed that the 145 German divisions would only have to face 270 Soviet divisions deprived of most of their armoured equipment. But in reality there were still more than 370 with 17,000 tanks.

Communist espionage, on the other hand, knew exactly what the great German military secrets were. In Paris, Leopold Trepper's red group operated with links in Berlin. In Belgium, the "Red Chapel" network operated under the leadership of Victor Sokolov. In Switzerland, Rudolf Hossler, originally from Germany, operated a network of infiltrators in various circles. And in Tokyo operated Dr. Ricardo Sorge, a counsellor at the German Embassy, who was secretly in the service of the Communist-Jewish movement. Through all these channels Moscow knew of Hitler's plans. When the 221st German Division captured the archives of the First Cossack Army in Lomsa, it found maps of Germany with indications of the concentration points of armies, groups of armies, and

divisions. The annotations were strictly accurate. The espionage went as far as the German General Staff.

VON BOCK'S SECOND ONSLAUGHT

As soon as the battle of Bialystok-Minsk was over, Von Bock threw forward the vanguard of his 9 armoured divisions and his 7 motorised divisions, followed by 35 infantry divisions which were clearing the ground and securing the hold on the occupied areas. For some miles it was a smooth march through the huge gap just opened in the central sector of the Soviet front.

More than enemy resistance, for the moment out of balance, the Russian terrain was the worst obstacle. In France there had been a modern road network, whereas in Russia the roads were few and bad, and the first downpours made them almost impassable. The vast forests provided excellent cover for guerrillas and entire camouflaged divisions that attacked by surprise where they were least expected. Moreover, the Soviets had had many years to prepare their defences, and it was commonplace for attackers to stumble across fields concealing up to 100,000 mines. Insecurity and danger lurked at every turn.

Ahead of Minsk, on the banks of the historic Beresina River (scene of the catastrophic Napoleonic retreat), the Germans suffered one of the first crises of the campaign when confronted with a previously unknown type of Soviet tank. Its existence was not even suspected. It was the T-34, with 7-centimetre-thick frontal armour and a 7.6-centimetre-diameter gun, effective at a range of 1,500 metres, while the German tanks had 4-centimetre frontal armour and a gun with a safe range of only 500 metres.

The 18th Armoured Division of Guderian's army saw the new tank approaching, which easily set a German tank on fire. They fired on the Russian tank and it continued to advance. The shells from 3.7 centimetres ricocheted harmlessly, as did the 5 and 7.5 centimetres. They counted up to 23 hits and the Soviet tank continued to approach. The German gunners went pale, 20 metres from this new tank that seemed invulnerable. A retreat was necessary, and weak spots were immediately sought for the steel monster. Several soldiers approached to throw explosives at the rotating pivot of the turret. Some gunners managed to hit effective targets against the chains or the gun itself, although this was very difficult. It later transpired that the T-34 had very poor visibility to the rear and that its shortwave radio communication was faulty.

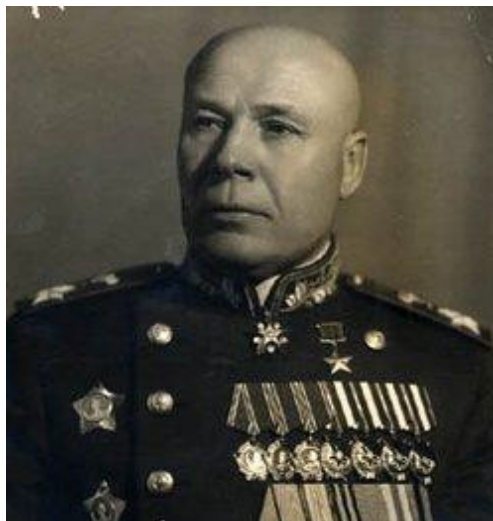
The same juggling act was put into play to repel another type of tank, the 52-tonne KW-2, with which the Soviets hoped to crush the German front.

After moments of surprise and bewilderment, several Soviet units, led by the VIII Corps, which was a model unit and in which Stalin's son, Jacob Djugashvili, was a soldier and prisoner, were destroyed in heavy fighting. A cemetery of tanks was left on the banks of the Beresina and the Bolshevik front was once again breached.

Ahead of that river stood the unfinished fortifications of the enigmatic Stalin Line, resting on the broad Dnieper River. Almost without taking a breath, and in order not to give his adversary any, Von Bock seized the moment of confusion that Timoshenko was suffering and launched his army group against the Stalin Line. The sudden attack was a masterful exploitation of the newly achieved triumph and overwhelmed the defenders of the fortified system. Anti-Nazi writer Max Werner acknowledges that the "piercing of the Stalin Line and the capture of Perekop were crowning feats, unequalled by any other army in the world" ("The Great Offensive", by Werner).



Von Bock, icy in battle "...To die as the result of an enemy bullet is a very grateful thing," he said, and so he died in the last days of the war.

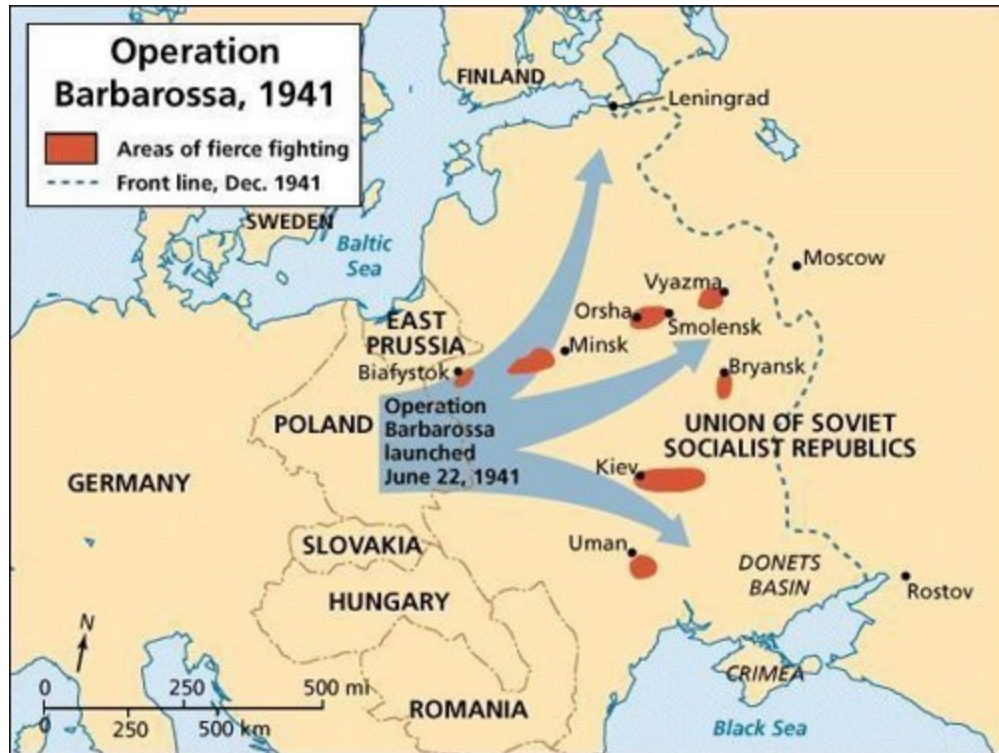


Marshal Timoshenko, Von Bock's adversary. If a first wave succumbed, he would send another immediately behind it. He said, "Commit yourself at once, if you don't want to lose your head".

The German tanks and infantry fought their way through the Russian fortifications, forded the Dnieper River at night, and on 16 July reached the vicinity of Smolensk after an advance of 700 kilometres in 26 days of fighting. There another of the fiercest battles awaited them.

Tymoshenko received new armies from the Moscow area, with more than 3,200 tanks, with giant 48-ton and 62-ton models in abundance. He was also provided with a hellish mass of 3,500 guns. Stalin was an enthusiastic supporter of this weapon and had said that "the cannon is the god of war". At Smolensk there was no shortage of fortifications, minefields and artillery, and the Soviets confidently said that "for many years to come" the battle would be talked about.

Marshal Fedor Von Bock had played a decisive role in the Polish campaign, in the siege of Flanders and in the battle of annihilation at Blalystok and Minsk, but at Smolensk he displayed his most fanatical warlike determination against his worthy rival Marshal Timoshenko, who had no qualms about fighting either.



The 61-year-old Von Bock, who had been a soldier for 48 years, had won a meritorious service award in the First World War, and his service record bore the unusual appellation of "Incredible Bravery". Sullen and unsociable, he said that "to die as a result of an enemy bullet is something to be very grateful for". He was acknowledged to have a great disregard for his own life and was somewhat reproached for having an equal disregard for the lives of others. It was also said that he demanded extreme privations from his men, although he was the first to share them.

German columns in combat and on the march for several days would stop for a rest break and then "fall into a sleep as deep as death", according to a report by General Schaal of the 10th Armoured Division. Tank casualties ranged from 60 to 70 per cent.

At the Battle of Smolensk, Fedor Von Bock spared no German blood... Copying Tymoshenko's new armies, artillery battleships and heavy tanks, required a high cost, but the cost was paid.... Among many thousands of others, Lieutenant Hans Keitel was killed there. His father was Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, who as head of the High Command of all the armed forces of the Reich could have spared him from combat, but he wanted to

to give a Spartan example that every soldier owed his duty to his country before anyone else. When he heard what had happened, he was unmoved: "It is un-Germanic," he said, "to mourn a son who has achieved the supreme honour of dying on the battlefield.



Marshal Keitel, Chief of the German High Command. His sons marched as officers to the Russian front. The child was killed in Smolensk.

Von Bock's fifty divisions (750,000 fighters), fatigued by the frantic battles of the siege of Minsk, the crossing of the Dnieper, the piercing of the Stalin Line and the 700-kilometre advance, opened up again in two great pincers to encircle Smolensk. For the most part the Russian defenders were fresh troops, whose brand-new equipment had supply bases close at hand while the attackers were moving further and further away from theirs.

The Soviet command began to use ingenious tactics; in some sectors their forces would yield to the German tank thrust and the German tanks would rush forward, but then the gap would close and they would be cut off from their infantry support and exposed to annihilation. For their part, the German commanders were quick to reverse this same trick and make it work: they organised special groups of tanks to attack at night and deliberately walk into the trap, but they were unable to get out of it.

They would hide in the nearby woods so as not to be destroyed; the next morning they would come out in flocks and at a pre-arranged time attack from the rear a certain point in the Soviet lines, which at the same moment was being attacked from the front by German infantry. Between two fires, the breakthrough was then real and definite.

Combining tactics with ingenuity, the armoured and motorised divisions of Guderian in the south and Hoth in the north (both under Von Bock) plunged bloodily into the Soviet front at Smolensk (corresponding to the central sector of the entire front). The rains then began to bog down the primitive Russian roads and were a powerful ally of the Bolsheviks. But glacial, impassive, Von Bock demanded a supreme effort, and in this attitude Hitler supported him.

He was content," says Wilhelm S. Hart, "looking like what he was: a slave to discipline".

And Curt Riess reports: "Von Bock was one of the few generals who risked his life daily, even without any necessity. Almost every day he flew in his personal aeroplane over the Russian lines, below him he saw the thousands of tanks and guns and hundreds of thousands of men fighting, suffering and dying, and the scorched, burned and removed land of Russia; and all around him many planes, German planes to protect him and Russian planes trying to shoot down the aircraft in which the general was flying. Von Bock played war as one plays chess; the lives of his soldiers mattered nothing to him, and he sent them to the slaughter even more ruthlessly than any of his comrades.

"He could not feel pity for others who did not feel pity for himself". But only such hardness could break the Russian front at Smolensk! Von Bock's rival, Marshal Timoshenko, threw troops en masse against the German vanguards and when they were crushed threw others, also without the slightest compassion for their casualties. The Russians bear heavy losses with stoicism," says Lieutenant-Colonel Waibel, "and if the first attacking echelon is totally annihilated, the second and third advance without hesitation.

The Russian method of combat is that if the attack is unsuccessful, it is repeated, and if necessary, followed up with a rapid succession of attacks of

infantry en masse. The Russian is resolute and courageous and often prefers to die rather than retreat. In those days the Soviets put into action a new secret weapon, "Eresa", rocket batteries that rained 320 powerful projectiles on a small area in half a minute. Their psychological and destructive effect was tremendous and provoked several crises in various sectors.

It was a gigantic duel between the German Army and the Red Army, whose great masses of men enabled it to sacrifice lives lavishly. The Battle of Smolensk, which began on 18 July, ended on 7 August. In 21 days of fighting Von Bock's divisions laid an encirclement of corpses and survivors around the Smolensk area, and it was on the sacrifice of some that the victory of others was built. The siege tightened deadly and when Smolensk fell, 310,000 Soviet prisoners, 3,205 tanks and 3,210 guns were captured. A gigantically amplified Cannas, the second to occur in the Russian campaign, had just been consummated under von Bock's icy determination.

On 10 August General Franz Halder noted in his Diary:

"At the beginning of the war we had to deal with about 200 enemy divisions; now we have already counted 360.... If we crush a dozen of them, the Russians simply put a dozen more in their place.

In Soviet units not made up of young fanatics, many mass desertions occurred. Israeli NKVD officers had to be deployed in all the corporations, in addition to the political commissars, to suppress the reluctant ones. **The American Jew Ben Hecht says that 700,000 Jews fought in the Red Army.**

Another Jewish writer, Solomon Resnick, describes the steadfastness with which his compatriots fought in the Soviet army: "An intense patriotic feeling, full of sincerity and heroism, seized the Russian Jews, who joined the ranks en masse and fought bravely for the attacked homeland. This time, unlike in former times, they were not defending an abstract homeland, but their own land, their own well-being, their long-desired well-being, their dignity, their own dignity, their own dignity, their own dignity, their dignity, their dignity.

conquered by bloody sacrifices" ("5 Essays on Jewish Subjects", by Solomon Resnick).

Israelite Marxism was in mortal danger and its creators fought with courageous fervour to save it.

Hitler considered that the Jewish commissars were not lawful combatants in the tradition of belligerency, for they forced the troops to violate the rules of war. Consequently, he issued his so-called "Commissar Order" to execute on the spot those who fell prisoner. However, most generals ignored this order on the grounds that it was cruel and fruitless.

HITLER ORDERS TURN SOUTH

At the end of the "super-battle" of Smolensk, as the German High Command called it, the Germans were firmly in position 300 kilometres from Moscow. Marshal Brauchitsch, Chief of the Army, and General Halder, Chief of the General Staff, then wanted the advance to continue immediately to capture the Soviet capital. Von Bock was of the same opinion. But Hitler objected. Instead of Moscow he wanted to annihilate Marshal Budenny's group of armies operating in the Ukraine, and for this it was necessary that part of Von Bock's contingents be temporarily transferred from the central to the southern sector of the front.

Various commentators have said that Hitler's determination was a gross mistake and that the opportunity to capture Moscow was lost. However, there are other factors to the contrary: even if the capture of Moscow was at the time a feasible task, it was undeniable that if Von Bock's forces continued to penetrate further into Russia, his entire right flank and supply lines would be seriously threatened.

And this was particularly because Marshal Rundstedt's forces in the southern sector of the front, which was covering the right flank of the central sector under Von Bock, were stuck at the gates of Kiev. Russian Marshal Budenny had five armies there, with more than 700,000 men, entrenched in powerful defences. In addition, north of Kiev, in the Gomel region, another Soviet army of over 100,000 troops was also threatening Von Bock's extended supply lines.



Marshal von Rundstedt, southern sector. From the outset, he struggled to make the most of his 600 tanks.



Marshal Budenny. He suffered a setback at Uman, but made a strong stand in Kiev with his group of armies: 700,000 men.

Consequently, Hitler refused to extend these lines any further before solving the problem that had been created in the southern sector by the stalling of Von Rundstedt's advance. Clearly Brauchitsch, Halder and Von Bock were underestimating Soviet resistance far more than Hitler himself was. In any case, in deciding to divert troops south to annihilate Budenny's Army Group, Hitler was adhering to a strategic principle: "The destruction of enemy forces is the basis of all warlike action".

In addition, it cited economic reasons for the occupation of Ukraine's rich agricultural and mining lands.

Karl Rudolf Serd Von Rundstedt, 66 years old, was the oldest of the German generals. In his 49 years as a soldier he had earned the title of "High Priest of Strategy". An enemy of ostentation and publicity, he believed only in the effectiveness of one's own work.

At the start of the Russian campaign, Hitler entrusted him with the southern sector of the front in the Ukraine, which was the third objective of the Barbarossa Plan. Consequently, fewer forces were assigned to it than to the central sector, namely the 6th 11th and 17th Armies and the 1st Armoured, respectively commanded by Generals Von Reichenau, Von Schobert, Von Stuelpnagel and Von Kleist. They were supported by General Loehr's 4th Air Fleet.

Von Rundstedt's first major battle in Russia took place in the Lutsk area. It was a disproportionate duel of masses of Soviet tanks and infantry against German tanks and infantry far inferior in numbers, but superior in command and manoeuvre. Russian Marshal Budenny had 2,400 tanks, while Von Kleist's 1st Armoured Army under Rundstedt had only 600; their numbers had been depleted in the Yugoslav and Greek campaigns, Von Rundstedt and his subordinate Von Kleist juggled miracles to exploit to the full the efficiency and manoeuvrability of their relatively meagre armoured forces. Rushing them from one critical point of the battle to another, they overpowered the masses of Soviet tanks in the Lutsk area and forced Budenny's main contingents back over 450 kilometres, all the way to Kiev.

Three Soviet armies operating further south could not retreat quickly enough and were overrun at the historic Uman Square (the site of a fierce battle between Jews and Cossacks in 1768). There the Bolsheviks lost 103,000 prisoners, 217 tanks and 856 guns. However, the bulk of Budenny's troops had made it to safety behind the fortifications of Kiev; and the lines stabilised. Von Rundstedt's left wing, under Von Reichenau's 6th Army, was blocked; and the right wing, under Von Kleist's 1st Armoured Army, overran Kiev to the south, but lacked the strength to hold it. to carry out a complete envelopment.

That stalemate was broken when Hitler ordered Von Bock to surrender Von Weisch's 2nd Motorised Army and Guderian's 2nd Armoured Army. Both broke off from the central sector, heading south, and in the Gomel area, Von Weichs enveloped and annihilated a Soviet army of 100,000 men. On 20 August he took 78,000 prisoners and captured 144 tanks and 848 guns.

Guderian, the tank wizard - as he later became internationally recognised - carried all the drive and intoxication of victory. His forces penetrated as far as Romny (near Poltava), whose fortifications were captured by General Model's 3rd Armoured Division during a night of fighting and rain. Thus was completed the lightning advance of more than 500 kilometres south of Smolensk.

With this move Guderian moved 190 kilometres to the rear of Budenny's forces and cut off one of their two main escape routes. Simultaneously Von Rundstedt's right wing, in charge of Von Kleist's 1st Panzer Army, crossed the 3-kilometre wide Dnieper to complete the encirclement of the enemy forces, who were desperately trying to escape via the Poltava railway junction. A deadly clash was fought in that area and a barrage of German fire cut off the last door of escape. Of 362,000 houses in the region, 100,000 were wiped out in the infernal blaze of tanks, artillery and aircraft.

On 14 September Guderian's armoured divisions in the north and Von Kleist's in the south closed the encirclement around the Army Group.

of Budenny in the Kiev area. Contingents of the Russian armies 21,5, 37, The 26th and 38th armies were in the most appalling confusion under heavy onslaughts from the flanks and rear. The encirclement consisted of five German armies, namely the 1st and 2nd Armoured and the 17th, 2nd and 6th Infantry. It was a battle of annihilation that culminated thirteen days later in the fall of the Ukrainian capital and the capture of 665,000 prisoners. In addition, 884 tanks and 3,718 guns were captured or destroyed, which meant that five Soviet armies ceased to exist, and two more suffered heavy losses. In all, there were one million Red Army casualties there.



General Heinz Guderian, commander of the 2nd Armoured Army. "With German soldiers, he said, I can defeat a threefold or even fivefold enemy superiority.

One of the greatest operations of flak and annihilation had been consummated. It was the fifth of the Russian campaign, after Minsk, Smolensk, Uman and Gomel. Von Rundstedt's forces were then able to continue their advance through the Ukraine and smash the bulk of the Soviet 6th, 12th, 19th and 18th armies, capturing 100,000 men on the shores of the Sea of Azov, 212 tanks and 672 guns. The road to Rostov now seemed clear. Guderian's and

Von Weischs rejoined Von Bock's forces in the central sector. An example of large-scale war of movement had been written in the history of arms. The occupation of the Ukraine by the Germans deprived the USSR of an annual production of 13 million tons of grain.)

As the great siege of Kiev was crystallising, Hitler remarked at his headquarters:

"The operation currently under way, an encirclement whose tangent is more than a hundred kilometres long, has been considered highly unfeasible. I have had to use all my authority in the balance to impose it. I note in passing that the source of much of our success is to be found in the mistakes we have had the audacity to make....

"I can say that I never doubted the qualities of the German soldier, as has happened to the leaders of the Wehrmacht.

"If I were 25 years younger, I would be on the front line. I passionately love being a soldier... Whoever wants to act must rely on faith, and faith can only be found in the people.... I would like to see no one suffer, to do no harm to anyone. But when I glimpse that the species is in danger, the coldest reasoning takes the place of feeling. I am no longer sensitive except to the sacrifices that the future demands, in retaliation for those I hesitate to approve of today... We want to enjoy beauty to the full, to cling to it, and to avoid, as far as possible, anything that might harm our fellow men. If I do wrong to the Russians today, it is so as not to give them the opportunity to do it to us. This Asia!

What a disturbing nursery of men! The security of Europe will only be guaranteed when we have pushed Asia back beyond the Ural Mountains..."

"If we had a Moltke today, I would overshadow myself and leave the task to him. Therefore, I do not intervene in the activity of my collaborators when I see that they do their job as well as I would do it myself"^[110] .

At the southern end of the southern front, the German 11th Army, with its new commander Von Manstein, set out to capture the Crimean Peninsula. This was a particularly difficult battle because the only possible point of breakthrough was the isthmus of Perekop, with 7 kilometres of

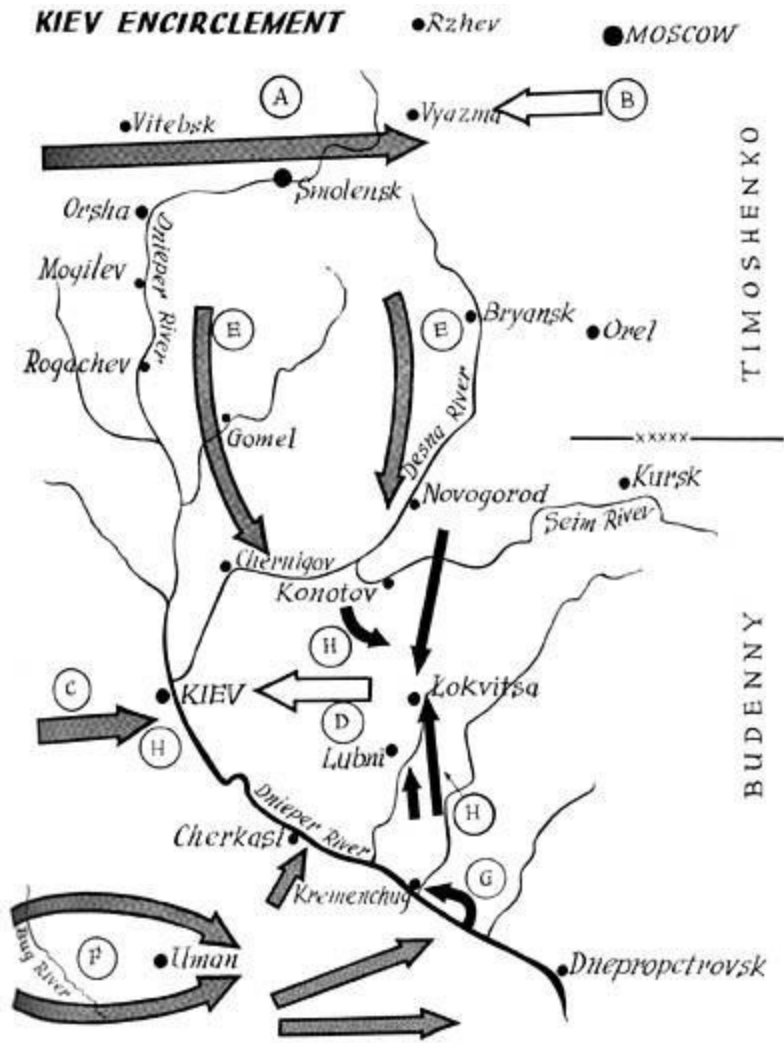
The Isthmus, with three very powerful Soviet defences extending to a depth of 15 kilometres, was all open terrain and the narrowness of the isthmus made it impossible to attempt any encircling manoeuvres. It was all open ground and the narrow isthmus made it impossible to attempt any encircling manoeuvres. The offensive was extraordinarily gruelling and lasted from 24 to 29 September, when the bleeding 24th, 26th and 76th German divisions succeeded in breaching the Soviet stronghold. They captured 10,000 prisoners, 112 tanks and 135 guns.

Later, on free ground, the Bolsheviks managed to stabilise a new front with 16 divisions. The 6 divisions of the German 11th Army were again thrown into the attack and by 25 October were close to exhaustion. Several commanders reported that day that their troops had almost reached the limit of endurance, but with a supreme effort the offensive continued. Two days later the Soviet front was broken and a new victory crystallised. The Red Army lost in that battle 100,000 prisoners, 25,000 dead, over 50,000 wounded, 160 tanks and 700 guns.

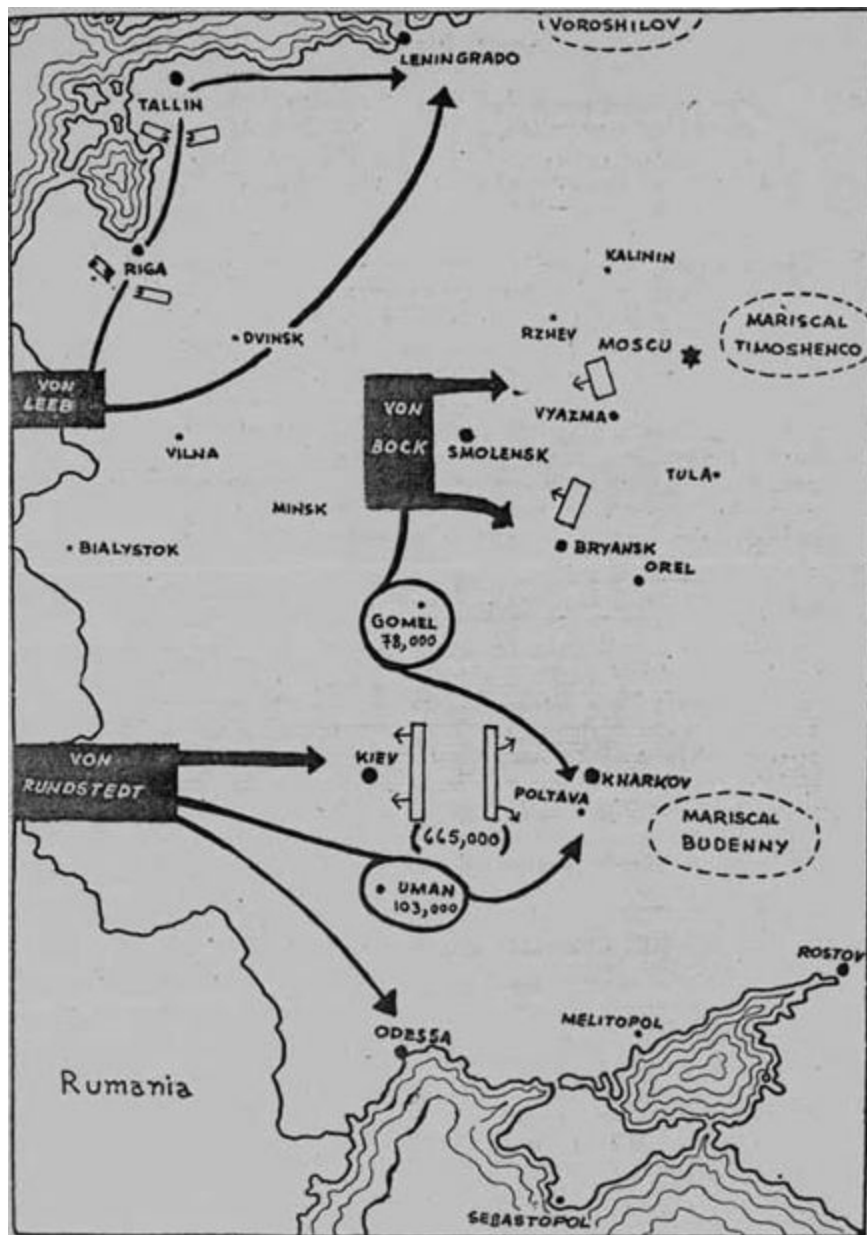
The decimated German 11th Army then poured into Kertsch and Sevastopol, the last Bolshevik strongholds in the Crimea.

Marshal Von Rundstedt, commander of the Army Group operating throughout the southern part of the USSR, i.e. in the Ukraine and the Crimea, years later recalled life after the front: "After the occupation of the Ukraine we did everything we could to return to the people their churches, most of which had been desecrated and turned into 'atheist museums'. The inhabitants hastened to bring back the icons and sacred ornaments they had kept hidden and to celebrate the divine service again. At that time I used to frequent a church in Poltava where, in 1709, Peter the Great celebrated a Te Deum after his victory over Charles XII of Sweden.

"I was in the habit of always going unarmed.... Nobody ever bothered me, and the Ukrainian population held us soldiers in their hearts. There were hardly any guerrillas in my area at that time, and the Ukrainians regarded us as their liberators.



Von Rundstedt enveloped more than 100,000 Soviets at Uman, but was pinned down in front of Kiev. Von Bock's forces came to his aid and consummated the encirclement of Gomel and the massive encirclement of Kiev, 665,000 prisoners.



Between 24 and 27 June, as the Germans approached the town of Lwow, the Jewish commissars ordered the execution of 3,000 Ukrainians they were holding in prison for opposing Bolshevism. When the Germans arrived, there was a sudden uprising of Ukrainian civilians who, in revenge for these executions, set about killing Jews^[111] .

BLOOD ORGY IN LENINGRAD (NORTHERN FRONT)

In those days Soviet morale plummeted and the regime tried to shore it up with fanatical Russian and Jewish commissars who at all levels of command enforced the most blind obedience.

Spanish General Valentín González was in Russia at the time and reports that when the Soviet front was pierced, "the surprise and disillusionment were enormous among the people. No one dared to say anything, but the faces and eyes spoke a very eloquent language. To appeal to the people, the regime threw away its internationalist humbug and resorted to patriotic encouragement, and even evoked the old tsarist hymns, revived the old badges and even promised to re-establish small agricultural property. The singing of "The Internationale" was replaced by a national anthem. These were days of distress and the regime feigned concessions in order to win the hearts and minds of the many who were averse to communism.

Meanwhile the furnace of war was devouring men and weapons on an unparalleled 2,500-kilometre front.

In the northern sector of the front the goal was Leningrad. Hitler's Barbarossa Plan stipulated that this was the first goal of the campaign, and Moscow the second. In practice, however, this was not happening. The General Staff had concentrated more forces in the central sector and gave preference to the capture of Moscow. The northern sector, entrusted to Marshal Ritter Von Leeb, was assigned the 16th and 18th Regular Armies and the 4th Armoured, respectively commanded by Generals Busch, Von Leeb and Von Leeb.

Küchler and Hoepfner. In all, 30 divisions, or 450,000 fighters. They were supported by General Koller's first air fleet.

The old Marshal Rundstedt was of the opinion that the pressure in the northern sector should be accentuated and that the capture of Leningrad was rightly pointed out by Hitler as the first objective of the campaign. With the capture of Leningrad and the liaison with the Finns, the northern sector of the front would be almost completely dominated, so that the northern and central sector contingents could then be concentrated in an enveloping movement towards Moscow, which was the second objective.

General Guderian was also of the opinion that this was the best plan, on the assumption that it would secure "forever the left flank of the entire German combat forces assembled in Russia". But General von Brauchitsch, the Army Commander, and General Franz Halder, the Chief of the General Staff, did not take the Barbarossa Plan "Corporal" Hitler's "Barbarossa Plan" very seriously. This led to interference in the High Command, which made itself felt at the front through contradictory orders.

Von Leeb's Army Group (two regular armies and one armoured) fought its way through north-west Russia, seized the Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia from the Soviets, annihilated most of Voroshilov's troops in fifty" days of fighting and overwhelmed others in a 900-kilometre advance, until it was in position at the Leningrad leaks.



Marshal von Leeb, aristocrat. Jealous of Hitler's intervention. 900-kilometre advance to the Leningrad
leaks, but "did not have his heart set on it" and eventually resigned.



Marshal Voroshilov. I was fortified in Leningrad. More than half a million casualties. He acted with
ruthless coolness and ordered the square to be held even though hundreds of thousands of civilians
perished.

It was a long march fighting large Soviet contingents and fighting their way through minefields. In small sectors there were as many as 1,500 wooden mines, undetectable, so that German sappers suffered heavy casualties to open narrow, white-striped paths along which infantry and tanks then advanced.

In a vast area to the west of Leningrad, powerful Bolshevik contingents made a strong stand on the coast and were supported by a curtain of fire that the Soviet Baltic Fleet laid upon them from the sea. In this battle, German Stukas played a decisive role as they launched themselves on the ships. The anti-aircraft fire was particularly fierce.

-More than a thousand guns in a hundred square kilometres - and a cloud of grenades covered the space. Not without heavy casualties, the Luftwaffe finally managed to sink the battleships "Marat" and "October Revolution", as well as several cruisers and destroyers. The German infantry was then able to overrun the

adversary. In a period of two months Von Leeb's troops took 216,000 prisoners.

From 10 August to 8 September, General Hoepfner's 4th Armoured Army, Von Leeb's spearhead, fought a fierce battle to pierce the fortifications south and southeast of Leningrad and encircle the square. Voroshilov mobilised the entire civilian population to prevent the city from falling.

Two factors combined to save the former metropolis: on the one hand, Hitler tolerated the modifications to his Barbarossa Plan made by Generals von Brauchitsch and Halder; on the other hand, the Russian command acted with implacable coolness and decided to hold the square even though hundreds of thousands of civilians perished. It is only fair to acknowledge that the fanatical defence of Leningrad is an extraordinary example of sacrifice that perhaps only the Soviet people - hardened by centuries of suffering and deprivation - are capable of.

Soviet casualties at Leningrad were never officially disclosed, but various Russian insiders - including the American journalist William L. White - agree that estimates range from half a million to 1.5 million dead.

Russian Captain Dr. Dimitri Constantinov describes the psychological state of affairs in Leningrad at the beginning of the German-Soviet war^[112] :

"Would not this day mark the beginning of Russia's rebirth? I imagined my homeland free and national again; Russia again and not the USSR. I imagined my homeland free and national again; Russia again and not the USSR. Would this be a war of liberation or a war of conquest? If the enemy came in conquest and with no other purpose than to subjugate our fatherland, we had to defend ourselves by all means, putting off until later the settlement of accounts with the Soviet masters. This was the thinking of the great majority of the people. He adds that when the Germans reached the shores of Leningrad, masses of Russian militiamen drawn from the workshops and factories were thrown out to stop them.

"Those wretched men perished, machine-gunned and crushed by German tanks; many surrendered to the enemy and the remainder were badly

soon disbanded and distributed among the regular units of the Red Army. The National Militia bluff cost hundreds of thousands of lives".

The aerial bombardment began on 7 September and the "Bodeff Depots", where the supplies were stored, were destroyed. The sick and hospitalised were increasing," says Dr. Constantinov, "but it never occurred to anyone to discharge these men.... I could never understand, nor do I understand today, why the German army did not enter Leningrad, for the city could have been occupied without firing a shot. In the line of fire, which in some sectors coincided with the outskirts of the city, the demoralised remnants of a retreating army were fighting.

"The ration was 125 grams of bread per person per day. Already in November, human meat cutlets began to be sold. The city was suffering from hunger in proportions incomprehensible to those who have not been through the same ordeal. On the streets you could see people with bruised faces due to lack of nutrition. The temperature was 25 degrees below zero.... It was enough for an animal to roll on the ground for people to come running from everywhere, eager to literally tear the poor beast to pieces". Referring to the initial hopes that the invasion of Russia would bring about a favourable modification of Bolshevik tyranny, Dr. Constantinov says: "That mood was not only mine, but that of almost everyone at the outbreak of the war. No one had any hatred for the Germans. On the contrary, the attitude towards them could have been summed up in the following reflection: in any case, they could not have been worse than these....

Nevertheless, the communist domination of so many years was taking its toll;

The men, however reluctantly, marched to the front and got themselves killed, silencing out of fear any manifestation of discontent or protest. This domination and the habit of blind, mechanical obedience, as if they were tamed wild beasts, was always and will always remain a consubstantial factor of the Red Army, a peculiarity which must not be forgotten by those who have to come into contact with it". Constantinov states that the prisoners and the Russian population were treated well by the German troops at the front, but that this changed fundamentally when they came under the control of the Germans.

German occupation authorities. At the wrong time," he says, "Hitler's regime did not want to accept the Russian people as its ally in the war against the USSR and, instead of seeking such collaboration, opted for Rosenberg's Ostpolitik; with this attitude the Germans declared themselves the enemies of the entire population of the USSR....

"If the Germans, once in possession of part of Russian territory, had at once formed a Russian national government and had made use of the prisoners to organise a liberating army, it is quite possible that their troops would have been welcomed with open arms....^[113] The Russian liberation army would have grown like a snowball, as the international conflict turned into a civil war, and the struggle would have ended in triumph almost without the intervention of the German army. The whole country would have exploded like a powder keg. Towards the end of 1941, the m a s s surrenders ceased, and the number of German soldiers in the number of those who went over to the enemy individually. With every chance of winning in her favour, Germany lost it because of her lack of political sense.

Indeed, in high German circles, and particularly in Hitler's, the idea prevailed that Bolshevism and the Russian people "were so intermingled that it was not possible to deal separately with the latter. It was also believed that a war against the USSR could only be decided by military means, without taking any advantage of political resources. There was, on this point, not the slightest flexibility in trying to take advantage of the deep discontent of the great Russian masses against the Bolshevik regime.

In Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania the population cheered the Germans and many men of military age volunteered to fight against the Red Army, but their offer was not accepted. At first they were not even used in police duties. The Russian General Wlassov, captured by the Germans, offered to form a "liberation army" of Russian volunteers. It took Hitler two years to accept this offer, with misgivings and limitations, but by then favourable circumstances had changed.

German diplomat Peter Kleist reports that in many parts of the USSR the German troops were enthusiastically received. "The

The possibility of winning the Soviet peoples to our cause," he says in his book "Between Hitler and Stalin", "was so close and so positive and convincing that it could by no means be overlooked and pushed aside. However, this mistake was made.

The Ukrainians in Lemberg wanted to join the German army in its fight against Bolshevism, but they were not accepted as allies and were sent to a concentration camp. Lloyd M. Marr, an instructor at the Command and General Staff College (USA), speaks of the initial goodwill of the Russian people towards the German troops.

The local inhabitants," he says in "The Security of the Rear Zone", "generally co-operated with the Germans and welcomed them as their liberators, eagerly wishing to return to their normal, peaceful activities. This attitude was demonstrated in a variety of ways..... It was reported on different occasions that combat divisions, which for one reason or another remained in a region for some time, succeeded with great success in pacifying the area under their control. Many liberties were restored; all churches were reopened, and German troops and local inhabitants met in common reverence. News spread rapidly throughout the area, and from afar Russian parents brought their children to be baptised in the reopened church.

Lieutenant Colonel Marr adds that when the areas conquered by the troops came under the control of the German occupation authorities, the administrative control was so rigid and the penalties for offenders so severe that "sincere elements of the population who had shown their willingness to cooperate fully were now bitterly disappointed".

Lieutenant Colonel F. O. Miksche ("National Defence Review", Paris, December 1952) states that "it is no secret that in the Balkan countries, in the Ukraine and in many other regions, German troops were hailed as liberators", although this sentiment was later modified by the harshness of the occupation.

General Guderian also testifies to the warm reception of the German forces by a large part of the Russian people. "In the Ukraine and in

White Russia," he says, "our soldiers were welcomed, with open arms. Many other commanders gave similar reports, adding that hatred of Marxist Jews was palpable in many Russian towns. This window of German-Russian understanding was not exploited due to the harshness of the German occupation authorities. This seems to have been due to several factors: first, Hitler did not want to temporise with Russia; second, he refused to make promises of benignity that he was not prepared to keep after victory; third, Communism organised thousands of saboteurs in the rear of the German lines, and it was very difficult to distinguish between the peaceful population and the ambushed saboteurs.

Stalin proclaimed that the war was not only between two armies, but at the same time a war of the entire Soviet people against the German troops. Any Russian civilian who maintained his civilian status could be executed by his own fellow citizens as a traitor. Even the Soviet command formed "extermination battalions" that operated behind German lines to kill Russians who did not fight, to maintain a state of lawlessness and to incite rebellions. Some of these groups operated in civilian clothes, others in German uniform. As a result, the areas that the German army was occupying became subject to a harsh emergency regime, and the Russian people found themselves between a rock and a hard place. On the one side was Bolshevik terrorism pushing them to defend an oppressive regime; on the other, a ruthless invader.

This choice helped to preserve the morale of the defenders in Leningrad. Temperatures dropped to minus 30 degrees Celsius and "in the factories the workers ate fat from the cannons. Many families buried their dead at home, to continue using their ration cards"^[114] .

Constantinov says that "the expired vapour settled on caps, on hair, on eyelashes and eyebrows, in the form of white frost, which very soon turned into small pieces of ice. In Leningrad the death toll reached frightening proportions; it was no longer possible to bury the corpses, which were piled up like firewood in the streets.

Contrary to what it seemed at the time, the Germans did not make a final effort to capture Leningrad, which they had already encircled. After six weeks of wrangling with almost every general in the High Command, Hitler agreed to modify his Barbarossa Plan. This was an unfortunate decision, as it later turned out. Hitler's intuition had been closer to reality, but he had allowed himself to be swayed by the opinion of such highly educated generals as Halder, Brauchitsch, Von Kluge, Von Bock and Guderian.



A German officer destroys a Soviet machine gun. Several Russian civilians witness the scene.

In addition, the commander of the northern sector, Marshal Von Leeb, was not very enthusiastic about the enterprise and had missed some opportunities to penetrate Leningrad by surprise blows. The Barbarossa Plan thus rectified, Hoepfner's 4th Armoured Army was withdrawn from the northern sector and sent to the central sector to reinforce Von Bock's onslaught on Moscow. Numerous air squadrons under General Keller were also transferred. With the onset of winter and the

Lake Ladoga froze over, the Soviets were able to bring some supplies and reinforcements across the ice. The situation in Leningrad improved slightly, but harassment was to persist for another 17 months.

THE TOUGHNESS OF THE RUSSIAN SOLDIER

In the first three months of the campaign in Russia the extraordinary shock force of the German soldier overwhelmed the Red Army and penetrated an average of 750 kilometres in a gigantic sector of 1,500. The total front of operations covered 2,500 kilometres. It was a struggle without parallel in history. It stretched from the tundra above the Arctic Circle (the zone of the midnight sun, with no roads and almost no vegetation) to the hot shores of the Black Sea in the south.

The Napoleonic invasion had unfolded on a narrow front of The German-Russian front in 1941 was 2,500 kilometres long and the number of combatants was approximately 700,000 men, while the German-Russian front in 1941 was 2,500 kilometres long and the fighting involved about nine million soldiers. Moreover, in 1812 the Russian army retreated to the vicinity of Moscow almost without fighting, while Stalin's armies fought fiercely for every inch of ground.

The 145 divisions of the German offensive bled heavily. But the bloodletting of the 360^[115] Soviet divisions launched against the invasion was inconceivable. The Russian soldier fought with astonishing determination, though not with the same skill as his attackers. Physically and morally he was extraordinarily tough.

When Von Bock's group of armies (central sector) gave up part of its contingents for the battle of Kiev (southern sector), its weakened forces dug trenches and during August and September faced relentless and bloody counter-attacks by the Russian Marshal Timoshenko. The German officer Otto Skorzeny was on that front and gives the following account ("The Russian Soldier"):

"Without paying any attention to the destruction caused by the shrapnel, more and more companies, as if pushed by an invisible force, were continually penetrating the practically impassable zone. Our eyes, with the aid of binoculars, resisted the sight of such dreadful scenes..... This horrible picture made such an impression on us that only with the help of vodka could we overcome it. This was not fighting; it was simply slaughter. Through no fault of our own, because the enemy was attacking blindly....

"The fatalistic Russian never considers his personality to be important. He has no self-criticism and no compassion for himself. The setbacks he suffers are accepted as natural destiny, and in this way he copes with them more easily". On many occasions, says Skorzeny, Russian prisoners used as gravediggers threw their own wounded comrades in with the dead, and it was necessary for German guards to intervene to save these unfortunates.

In the physical aspect of the Russian soldier," he adds, "we also encounter many phenomena which are inexplicable and incomprehensible to the Western world. What explanation is there for the almost superhuman strength and endurance of the Russian man? Paradoxical though it may seem, the Russian soldier draws the strength for his fighting disposition from his profound and almost mystical condition.... In four years of hard and terrible fighting in Russia we Germans learned what the Russians are capable of by virtue of this mystical tendency. In July 1941 my division reached the village of Nelie, southeast of Smolensk. Russian T-34 tanks (with 7-centimetre armour) appeared there.

"Its occupiers never surrendered even if they were isolated. The Russian soldier fought inside the enemy lines, never thinking of the possibility of retreat. When the burning tank forced him out of it, he fought on with pistol-machine gun and hand bombs until the inevitable end.

Skorzeny also notes that the Russian not only fights fiercely en masse, but also in isolation, and death does not cause him any horror; he is almost devoid of individualism and in the face of his personal end he trusts in the future of the Russian people.

all. Their life has been so hard under the Tsars and under Bolshevism that death is often seen as a liberation.

"In Gshatsk, on the Smolensk-Moscow highway, two old men and three women were wounded by a Soviet bomb. Their comrades from the village," Skorzeny continues, "threw themselves on them after the first shock, and we thought they wanted to pick up the wounded. However, they stripped them of their dirty, grey woollen jackets, took off their almost torn felt mufflers, and walked away with their loot. No one thought to help the wounded, and no complaint was heard from them either.

"In the last village we had to take to close the great Kiev pocket, our division found a Russian hospital. We saw how one of the Russian soldiers, who had just had both arms amputated from his shoulders, allowed himself to be helped up from his bed of straw. Afterwards, he staggered out on his own to use a latrine next to the building, and all the doctors and nurses found it quite natural. Only we were amazed.

"In February 1945, at the Shwedt bridgehead on the Oder, I saw a Russian brigade prisoner near one of my battalion command posts. A Russian soldier was standing in a cellar, leaning against a corner. I asked him a few questions through the interpreter. Then I noticed that his coat was red with blood, and an examination showed that he was seriously wounded. He had been shot through the chest very close to the heart. However, this man was on his feet and might have stayed that way.

The same German officer reports that the Russian soldier makes incredible marches; he is able to sleep in wet clothes and pushes ammunition carts for miles and miles.

Their stomachs too," he adds, "can bear the unbearable. I myself have seen Soviet prisoners tearing off and devouring raw pieces of meat from the carcasses of long-dead horses. They can also feed on raw turnips for many days without getting dysentery. One day we even heard of a proven case of cannibalism".

General Dittmar endorses this rudeness of the Russian fighter and says: "I would put in the first place what I might call the heartlessness of the troops; this was more than fatalism. And General Blumentritt adds: "Russian commanders can demand incredible things of their troops in every way and there are no murmurings or complaints". Russian women were used in factories, in the supply service, in hospitals, and even as line soldiers and tango players. German General Menteuffel says they were "brave, tough and fanatical". Late in the Russian campaign, after the gigantic battles of Smolensk and Kiev, Hitler revealed at his headquarters:

"It took great strength of spirit for me to make the decision to attack Bolshevism. I had to foresee that Stalin would attack in 1941. It was therefore necessary to set out as soon as possible.... I even wanted to reckon with the danger that there might still remain in the ranks of the Wehrmacht some elements contaminated by communism. If there were, I suppose that those who have seen what is happening in Russia are already cured.... At the time of the air raid on Paris, we confined ourselves to acting on the airfields, in order to preserve a city with a glorious past.

"It is true, taken as a whole, that the French behave in an ugly way, but they are nevertheless close to us and it would have hurt me to have to attack a city like Lyon with its cathedral.... On 22 June (when Russia invaded) a door opened before us and we did not know what was behind it. We could fear gas warfare, bacteriological warfare. This uncertainty that hung over us made my throat tighten. We were there, facing beings who were completely unknown to us. Everything that resembles civilisation, the Bolsheviks have suppressed, and I shall not feel the slightest emotion if I raze Kiev, Moscow, or St. Petersburg to the ground". (Conversations on War and Peace).

The terrible casualties suffered by the Red Army in the first months of the fighting were not sterile because they also caused casualties to the German attackers, albeit not so disproportionate, and because they gave the USSR time to take advantage of the enormous flow of armaments sent to it by its allies. However, the blood price the Russian soldier paid for gaining time was so extraordinary, and he endured it so well, that he was able to take it with such a great deal of courage that he was able to win the battle.

resignation that surely no other army in the world could have done the same.

Roosevelt and Churchill were aware of the enormous casualties of the Red Army and feared its collapse. From the very beginning of operations in Russia, Mr. Churchill unconditionally placed all the resources of the British Empire at the service of the USSR, and Roosevelt did likewise, even though the United States was not at war. Moreover, Roosevelt immediately sent his adviser Harry Hopkins (a disciple of the Jewish Dr. Steiner) to Moscow, so that Stalin could tell him what he most needed.

And behind Hopkins began an uninterrupted shipment of supplies, machinery and armaments. In this form the Red Army was to receive from Roosevelt a total of 427,000 trucks, 5,000 armoured cars, 7,000 tanks, 5,000 artillery tractors, 2,000 self-propelled workshops, 14,000 aircraft, 2,000 locomotives, 11,000 railway cars, 500,000 field telephones, 2,670,000 tons of petroleum products, 4,478,000 tons of foodstuffs, six complete oil refineries, a huge tyre factory, large quantities of portable weapons, medicines, raw materials, spare parts, machines, lathes and other tools in large quantities. And from Churchill, it was not long before Stalin began to receive part of a total of 5,031 tanks, 6,800 aircraft, 4,600 anti-tank guns and 150 million shells.

It is clear that without this gigantic direct aid the Red Army would have succumbed, despite its undisputed numerical superiority over the German army.

In addition to these shipments of war materiel, the USSR enjoyed the advantage that 63 German divisions (about one million troops) were pinned down outside the Russian front due to the pro-Soviet policies of Roosevelt and Churchill. With these 63 divisions Germany garrisoned Western Europe and the Balkans.

WHAT SEEMED TO BE THE LAST BATTLE

With the Battle of Kiev over, Guderian's 2nd Armoured Army and Von Weichs' 2nd Motorised Army rejoined Von Bock's depleted forces in the central sector in late September. Since early August Von Bock's infantry had been struggling to hold on in their improvised trenches east of Smolensk and fend off the growing counter-attacks of a second wave of Soviet reserves. A whole new and powerful group of armies - the third entrusted to Tymoshenko - was massing menacingly 300 kilometres southwest of Moscow. The Bolshevik giant had not yet lost his head, but it seemed that these resources, formidable and first-rate though they were, were already at the bottom of his arsenal.

Von Bock was impatient to resume the offensive on the Soviet capital. "He was more insistent than Hitler, arguing that both sides were exhausted and that only superior willpower would decide the fight," according to General Blumentritt. Marshals Von Rundstedt and Von Leeb did not share this view. However, there was a good chance that Von Bock was right because more than 200 Soviet divisions had already been completely put out of action by the 145 German divisions; another 100 Russian divisions were severely decimated and some of them were in the process of disintegration.

The German General Staff had estimated before the invasion that Russia would have no more than 300 divisions in 1941. By August it became clear that this number was wrong, as 360 had been identified.

already. But even so - with 360 enemy divisions - German victory was within the realms of possibility.

Russian Marshal Tymoshenko had lost a large part of his group of armies in the twin battles of Bialystok and Minsk; reinforced by a first wave of reserves and drawing on the experience he had gained, he put up a fierce fight at Smolensk, but was again defeated in the end. The subsequent calm in that sector enabled him to receive and organise a second wave of reserves, that is, eight armies with 70 divisions, whose bases were near Moscow. This was the most powerful contingent on the entire Russian front, and indications abounded that it was the last reserve (mobilised and armed) of the Red Army.

At this point two paths were open: either the number one goal should be the capture of Leningrad, in accordance with Hitler's Barbarossa Plan, or it should be the capture of Moscow, as Von Bock (commander of the Central Army Group), Von Brauchitsch (Army commander) and Halder (Chief of Staff) wanted.

According to the Barbarossa Plan, Hoth's and Guderian's 3rd and 2nd Armoured Armies were to capture Smolensk and then be transferred to the northern sector to occupy Leningrad. And then, with the northern front eliminated, concentrate all the forces in the north and centre to outflank and capture Moscow, which was goal number two. Guderian says that "it would have been the best plan, but unfortunately I never heard of it again".

The capture of Leningrad would have greatly lightened the supply of German troops and allowed a greater concentration towards Moscow.

From the beginning, von Brauchitsch and Halder had opposed Hitler's plan. At the end of September they insisted that Moscow should be the number one goal, and apparently they persuaded him, for not only was the siege of Leningrad not reinforced, but the 4th Armoured Army was withdrawn from the vicinity of Leningrad for the offensive towards Moscow. The German High Command then believed that a new battle of encirclement and annihilation, eliminating the 70 divisions in front of Moscow, would be the final defeat of the USSR.

Feverish preparations were made to move the huge mass of supplies across 800 kilometres for what seemed to be the last battle, and on 2 October the order was given to put the central sector of the front on the move again, for an extension of 600 kilometres.

My comrades," Hitler told his troops in a proclamation of that date, "my comrades," he said to his troops.

-First, that this enemy had equipped itself militarily for an attack to such an immense extent that even our worst apprehensions were overcome. Second, God have mercy on our people and on the whole European world if this enemy had launched its tens of thousands of tanks against us! It would have been the doom of the whole of Europe. Now, my comrades, you have personally seen with your own eyes this "workers' and peasants' paradise". In that country, which by reason of its size and its ferocity could feed the whole world, there reigns a poverty inconceivable to us Germans. This is the result of 25 years of Jewish domination, for Bolshevism is basically a variant of capitalism, for the rulers are, in both cases, the same: Jews and only Jews.

"They have taken more than 2,400,000 prisoners, destroyed or seized more than 17,500 tanks, more than 21,600 guns; shot down or destroyed on the ground 14,200 aeroplanes. The world has never seen anything like it! The territory occupied by German and Allied troops covers an area more than twice the size of the German Reich in 1933.... (The occupied area of Russia was more than half the size of Mexico).

"Gigantic is also the work that has been done behind our immense front line. Nearly 2,000 bridges have been built and 25,500 kilometres of railway track reactivated (three thousand kilometres more than the entire rail network of Mexico). Others. 15,000 kilometres of railway lines were upgraded to European standard gauge.

"In these three and a half months, my soldiers, the foundations have been laid for the last gigantic effort to crush the enemy before winter comes....

"The last great decisive battle of this year begins today. It will be an annihilating blow to this enemy.

"In this way we shall rid the German Reich and the whole of Europe of a danger such as has never hung over the Continent since the time of the Huns, and later on, of the Mongol tribes. The German people, therefore, will in the coming weeks be on your side more than ever.... Holding its breath, the whole Fatherland will accompany you with its blessings in the grave days to come". In the belief that the last reserves of the Red Army were in captivity in the face of the fighting raging 380 kilometres from Moscow, and given the evidence that the manoeuvre to overrun them was progressing steadily Hitler announced on 3 October:

"This I can say today, I say it today only because I am in a position to affirm that this enemy has been crushed and will never recover.... No one ever had even an approximate idea of Russian strength; it would have been another Mongol invasion by Genghis Khan. And paying tribute to the German infantry which had endured the most extraordinary struggle against successive waves of seemingly inexhaustible reserves, Hitler added: "Our tank divisions, our motorised divisions, our artillery, our scouts, our fighters, our stukas, our fighter pilots, our navy, our submarines, our northern fighters, our assault troops are all identical.

"But the best of the best is the German infantryman. We have divisions there that have marched 2,500 to 3,000 kilometres on foot since the spring. Numerous others have marched 1,000, 1,500 and 2,000 kilometres. On the same day, Hitler alluded to the war with the Western countries and again recalled: "I did not want it. After the first meeting I held out my hand..."

Stalin and his high command were optimistic about the possibility of thwarting the new German offensive, since they knew the whole plan of attack and had had time to concentrate eight armies in the most appropriate places. As it turned out, the German General Staff drew up the plan of the "Taifun" operation and presented it to Hitler on 18 August, but it had been known to Stalin as early as 1 August, due to the infiltrators working in Berlin and in the German army.

who were in communication with Alejandro Rado's espionage network based in Geneva, Switzerland.

Nevertheless, the five German armies of Von Kluge, Strauss, Hoepfner, Guderian and Hoth, under the command of Von Bock, again broke through the Russian lines, penetrated 180 kilometres, and their superior operational capability prevailed in the battle against superior forces, which were encircled in the Vyazma and Bryansk regions. Eight hundred thousand of Tymoshenko's men - out of a total of one million - came under attack from the flanks and rear. Their desperate attempts to open an escape route collapsed again and again under a hurricane of fire and the bombardment of 900 Luftwaffe planes. Torrential rains made the fighting more painful in those days.

Blood flowed again in the cold Russian lands, in the forests 200 kilometres from Moscow. Amid the corpses of both sides, exhausted German divisions maintained and tightened the siege around Tymoshenko's eight armies. In the German command, optimism was already irrepressible.

On 9 October, in view of the triumph in Bryansk and Vyazma, Otto Dietrich, Germany's press chief, announced: "With the destruction of Tymoshenko's group of armies, the campaign in the east has been decided. The military decision is final... From the military point of view these blows have put an end to the Soviet Union. It no longer has any units with sufficient freedom of action. The divisions thrown against the Germans, which are now encircled, were the last ones at its disposal". The next day the German press announced: "The unbelievable and almost inconceivable has happened. The enemy has been defeated even before the onset of winter".

After 16 days of gruelling fighting against Tymoshenko's eight armies, the great encircling battle ended on 18 October. 648,198 prisoners were taken and 1,197 tanks and 5,229 guns were destroyed. It is the greatest battle of annihilation of all time; more than six times greater than the classic Battle of Cannae, and was the greatest ever fought by the German army in Russia. Nowhere else has any army surpassed that record; it will go down in military history as the greatest battle of all time.

feat of the envelopment and extermination operations. Although 15,000 more prisoners were taken in the capture of Kiev than at Bryansk and Vyazma, the 8 armies destroyed in these two places were far superior in artillery and armour (they consisted of 70 divisions and several brigades).

The Vyazma and Bryansk operation was the sixth of the envelopment battles conducted in Russia by the German army during 1941, after Bialystok-Minsk, Smolensk, Uman, Somel and Kiev. The task of raising the camp alone occupied tens of thousands of men. The German officer Skorzeny wrote: "When the great Vyazma pocket fell in October 1941, after days of vain attempts to escape, we had to bury mountains of corpses in many places. For this we used Russian prisoners of war.



Siege of Vyazma and Bryansk... 70 divisions destroyed. The German High Command believed that this was the last battle in Russia.

I saw with my own eyes how they threw not only the dead but also the wounded into the mass graves. The German sergeants who kept watch

In this work they had to intervene severely to get the Russians to bring out their comrades who were still wounded and take them to the emergency medical centre. The wounded Russian soldier, and often also the prisoner, no longer counts for anything, neither for his comrades nor for the Command.

The total casualties of the Red Army at the end of the Vyazma-Bryansk envelopment, including those in other minor battles and along the entire 2,500-kilometre front, amounted to the following figures:

— 3,048,000 prisoners (873,000 more than the total number of attackers).

— 18,697 tanks (almost eight times more than German armoured forces).

— 26,829 guns (three times the total artillery produced by France before the war).

— Adding the wounded and the dead, the grand total corresponded to more than 300 divisions. By then, 700,000 German soldiers had fallen in Russia^[116].

— 35 Soviet armoured divisions, each consisting of 400 tanks, were totally annihilated from 22 June to 18 October, and another 30 were severely depleted and disorganised.

What was believed to be the Red Army had already been defeated by the numerically inferior strength of 178 German and Axis divisions. In 2,600 years of the history of arms, never had a contest been so dramatically gigantic and disproportionate as the German campaign in the USSR. Everything that could be exaggeratedly demanded of the German army was demanded by October 1941, by which time approximately 325 Soviet divisions, comprising some 5 million combatants, had already been shattered. The German High Command, which had originally conceived the Red Army as consisting of 300 divisions, was then certain that victory was already inescapably theirs.

Otherwise Hitler would not have proclaimed victory, nor would he have said that the battle of Vyazma was the last of the Russian campaign, nor would he have claimed that the enemy had been crushed and would never recover. If the Red Army had not lost more than 300 divisions in the first few days of the campaign in Russia, Hitler would not have proclaimed

victory.

three and a half months of fighting, and if Allied propaganda had been correct in claiming that the Soviets had withdrawn intact to lure the Germans into a trap, the German Command would not have proclaimed victory in order to deliberately embarrass itself. So certain was it that victory was already assured, that in November it began to demobilise some divisions, in the belief that they would no longer be needed.

It was absolutely untrue that the Red Army had traded territory for time and shunned combat to present battle near Moscow. All the armies it threw into the fight were firmly entrenched on their ground and were smashed.

If the fortunes of the campaign changed at the onset of winter, it was only because fresh Soviet armies, undreamed of by the German command, unexpectedly moved into action. What Hitler's exhausted army then did to sustain itself went beyond the bounds of predictability and had the characteristics of a military miracle.

MOSCOW TREMBLES UNDER CANNON FIRE

After the battle of envelopment at Bryansk-Vyazma was over, the Germans were firmly in position 200 kilometres from Moscow. There was then a meeting of Hitler and his generals. Many recommended a withdrawal in the central sector to straighten the lines and strengthen communications. The logistical problem of supplying armies across a thousand kilometres of devastated and hostile territory was appalling, and the winter was to make it even worse. The first snow had already fallen.

A minority of generals, led by Jodl, advised a further effort to capture Moscow. Organised Soviet armies were no longer believed to exist and only fanatical resistance was to be counted on in the city's outlying defences. Giving the enemy a moment's respite seemed to be letting a brilliant opportunity slip away. Hitler thought so too. At the end of the discussions the decision was taken to attack.

13 tank, 33 infantry and 5 motorised divisions, or a total of 51, were regrouped in the central sector, and this group of armies was placed in the hands of General Von Kluge because Marshal Von Bock was suffering from stomach pains and had reached the limit of his physical endurance. Von Kluge often exposed himself at the front outposts, got up at dawn, and whatever the gravity of the situation, went to bed early. He had little confidence in the new operation, but was encouraged by the enthusiasm of the troops, and then complained that General Hoepfner (commander of the 4th Armoured Army and covert enemy of Hitler) was not enthusiastic about the action to be taken. For his part, Hoepfner continually complained about supplies. "An unsatisfactory picture", commented Marshal Hoepfner.

(And accentuating these disturbances still further, a conspiracy cell had formed in the Army Group command, consisting of Colonels Hening von Treskow, Von Gersdorff and Schultze. Treskow tried to win over Field Marshal von Bock, who cut the conversation short and left the room, saying that he would not tolerate even talking about it. But the conspiracy was still spreading in the General Staff. Those who refused to go along with it were loathe to denounce it.)

In the meantime, air raids with 150 and 200 aircraft were launched in support of the advance towards Moscow. The snow had begun to fall and the Luftwaffe was encountering great difficulties. From the 80 men needed in normal times for each aircraft in operation, the Luftwaffe now required 120. Snow was up to 90 centimetres high at some airports and it took a thousand workers to clear a runway. Even the hydraulic brakes froze. At first the planes were wrapped in straw coats and soon even this was not enough; the mechanics slept at intervals and several times a night warmed up the engines so that they could start at dawn. Flights were rationed, leaving only the most experienced pilots. To make matters worse, the Second Air Fleet was ordered to move some of its forces to the Mediterranean to help Italy in Africa.

The American journalist William L. White gives the following account of what was going on in the Soviet capital in the meantime:

"Several witnesses told me about the panic in Moscow in October 1941. People began to destroy anything that could prove that they had sympathised with the party. The Germans dropped leaflets, but German propaganda was not solely responsible for the growth of anti-Semitism in Moscow. Soviet propaganda, in an effort to raise patriotic fervour, repopularised the discarded heroes of Tsarist times.... It began to be said that they were fighting not for Bolshevism, but for Russia. The race pride of the Slav was emphasised.

"This popularisation of the old Slavic myth determined a rise in discontent against the Jews. Possibly the Kremlin miscalculated, or perhaps believed that the immediate gain in fighting spirit was worth the temporary cost.... A friend of mine relates that when the Moscow panic, the

The inhabitants would stop him in the streets or confront him in the underground, saying: Why are you sending aid to this regime? Don't you know that you are only prolonging the war?... And if someone started to make a patriotic speech, someone would sourly remark: What's the matter with you, are you a Jew?

"Resentment was exacerbated when the Theatrical Commissariat, which in Russia, as in many countries, contains more than the normal average number of Jews, was evacuated from Moscow. Various baseless rumours circulated that they had been evacuated in great haste and in great luxury..... One morning the policemen disappeared. News spread that they had been taken to cover a breach in Mojhais. Immediately there were raids on grocery shops. Rumours circulated that several Jews had been beaten in the suburbs. On 20 October, the government declared martial law in the city, which moderated everyone" ("My Report on the Russians").

In view of the disturbances in Moscow on 17 October, which included attacks on Jews and outbreaks of resistance against the police, many foreign diplomats accredited to the USSR were making calculations as to the probable date of the collapse of the Soviet regime. On the other hand, the head of the Associated Press in Russia, Henry C. Cassidy, gives the following account in his book "Dated in Moscow":

"The Communist Party generalised the mobilisation to all civilians. When the mass evacuation began on 15 October, there were three days of disorderly flight. People stormed railway stations in search of means of transport..... Food shops were queuing for extra rations of bread, sausages and cheese. There was a tremendous rise in the marriage market, as people married those whose offices or factories had been evacuated....

"The Germans began their second major offensive on Moscow on 16 November. They advanced along the whole front. The four Communist divisions in Moscow received their baptism of fire.... Their losses were horrendous.

"Those were very dark days for the communist volunteers. The carnage became one of the great glories of the defence of Moscow. On the other hand, they were happy days for the Germans. They had calculated the maximum

The Red Army's strength was 330 divisions, and that number had coincided, they thought, with the number of the defeated divisions. Now there appeared before them a few ragged new divisions, of workers mobilised in such haste that they fought with the spirit of a thousand devils. The Germans thought that the end was in sight, and the editors of the Berlin newspapers were warned, on 2 December, to reserve space on their front pages for the fall of Moscow". The Jew Mendel Mann, who had fled from Poland to Moscow, recently published a book in Israel, "At the Gates of Moscow", in which he reports seeing a demonstration of Russians shouting in Kaluga Street: "Death to the Communists. Down with the Jews... Thank you Holy Virgin, Mother of God". These demonstrators were expecting the Germans to arrive at any moment and were decimated and dispersed by the NKVD.

By then Russian Marshal Tymoshenko had been replaced by General Zhukov, a former disciple of the German General Von Seckt.

The Germans massed their tanks on the flanks of the attack: to the north of Moscow, the panzer armies of Hoepfner and Hoth, and to the south, Guderian's panzer army; in the centre, mainly infantry divisions marched.

Moscow's main peripheral defences were breached. Several Siberian divisions suffered heavy casualties, but could not close the gaps. There were days when it was militarily feasible for the Germans to reach the Soviet capital, but the roads had bogged down and tanks and trucks could not advance a metre. The mud bogged down the offensive for several days, and Von Bock said there was no choice but to wait for the frost to harden the ground, which was a sea of mud. As it became clear 8 years later (revealed by General McArthur), in 1941 a spy ring was operating in Japan consisting of the German-Jewish Richard Sorge, the Japanese Ozaka Hozumi and the American writer Agnes Smedley, and this ring communicated to Stalin the German plan against Russia and most importantly the valuable piece of information that Japan, despite its commitment to Germany by signing the anti-Communist pact, would not attack the USSR. This enabled Stalin to withdraw much of his

part of his armed contingents from Asia and to reinforce the unknown reserves he had hidden in the forests far to the east of Moscow.

The German Command had indications that certain reserves were moving towards the Soviet capital, but never suspected the extent of it^[117] .

The darkness of the fog lasted until 9am. The sun was only
The Kremlin was visible as a reddish ball at 11 a.m., darkness began at 3 p.m., and an hour later it was completely dark. The 2nd Armoured Division caught sight of the Kremlin as it reached Khimki, 8 kilometres north of Moscow, and the anti-aircraft fire from the Soviet capital was clearly visible to the excited German troops who were almost in the suburbs to the north and west. They were quite oblivious to the danger looming in the shady forests of the east.

Cassidy adds that "regularly, at intervals of a quarter of an hour, trains passed along all the railway lines in the direction of the front and carried fresh troops of young soldiers in warm winter clothes and armed to the teeth, and disappeared into the woods.... The Russians were perfectly prepared with their felt boots, their padded jackets, their fur hats, their white capes, their skis, their snowshoes and their sledges. The Germans, on the other hand, were completely devoid of everything. As General Jodl confessed, "the German High Command had neither foreseen nor planned for a winter campaign".

The first hard frost brought the temperature down to minus 20 degrees Celsius and caught the troops in denim trousers. The ground hardened in the cold and it was impossible to dig shelters. Even in 1966, it is still unclear to what extent sabotage played its part in what simply seemed to be a lack of foresight. Certainly it was known that the winter in Russia was extremely harsh and that even if the campaign ended in December, a large part of the army would still have to garrison villages and lines of communication. Yet nothing was done. It was also known that the Russians wore boots two sizes too big for their feet, in order to stitch on socks or at least stuff them with straw to prevent frostbite, but the German soldiers' boots were fitted to their exact size. In addition, they had spikes, even though it was known

that they were a conduit for heat loss. In short, there was not even the most elementary precaution against the winter phenomenon that was well known.

By 27 November the thermometer had already dropped to minus 40 degrees Celsius in various sectors of the front. Soldiers fought desperately for possession of any village where they could find shelter at night. Guards were relieved every hour and carried a hot brick with them, not so much to warm themselves, but to prevent the oil from freezing on their rifles, for there was no telling when an enemy attack would occur.

On 6 December Zhukov counterattacked with 100 mostly fresh Soviet divisions, 100 divisions the German command had never counted on before, bringing to 460 the number of Russian divisions deployed on the front in 1941. At this point a deadly cataclysm confronted the decimated and exhausted 51 German divisions harassing Moscow, the operational remnant (capable of waging war of movement) of the 145 that had begun the Russian campaign in June.

FROM THE DAWN OF VICTORY TO THE SHORES OF DISASTER

The Soviet command announced that no fresh reinforcements were being sent to the front to cover casualties and revive decimated divisions, i.e., no transfusions, "but essentially new armies". The sudden entry into combat of Zhukov's eight armies overwhelmingly increased Russian numerical superiority and also meant that rested troops with brand new equipment were unexpectedly falling on German troops exhausted by five and a half months of fighting. Soldiers exhausted by a succession of battles and by the bumpy march of 1,500 to 3,000 kilometres; soldiers who had beaten superior troops by a ratio of 2 to 1, and superior mechanical contingents by a ratio of 8 to 1, and who were making a supreme effort in what seemed the last battle, suddenly saw the victory vanish and a deadly disaster looming over the vast snow front.

Several generals weighed up the situation numerically. And the situation was untenable. In their opinion, a general and deep retreat, abandoning equipment, was the only thing that military science advised. Marshal Von Leeb (one of Hitler's most recalcitrant opponents) called for a retreat of over a thousand kilometres into Poland. General Blumentritt^[118] said that a deep retreat was impossible because the snow only allowed marches of 10 kilometres per day and that after three days the troops would have been exhausted. Hitler opposed the withdrawal.

Goerlitz says that he did so "with such demonic and fierce firmness that he prominent military officers, as different from each other as Jodl and Rundstedt, could not help but admire this conduct". Placed in a worse position than

Napoleon decided to take on the most desperate of battles. Taking advantage of the fact that Brauchitsch, head of the army, had fallen ill and asked for leave, Hitler took direct command of the troops. Hitler took direct command of the troops. In doing so, he also personally assumed the fate of his grave decision.

The men," Hitler later explained, "were subjected to the same psychological strain that annihilated the French army in 1812. At that moment, I felt obliged to attach my name to the fate of the army.

His first task was to invigorate the spirit of resistance of the commanders, and through them the spirit of the whole front.

To the north-west of Moscow, where Hoepfner's army had reached within five miles of the Kremlin, two armies of the Russian generals Kuznetsov and Rokossovsky fell upon the unprotected German flank. To the south, the Russian armies of Generals Boldin and Below fiercely attacked the flank of Guderian's army.

If Guderian and Hoepfner's troops collapsed in a general retreat, the entire German infantry would be in imminent danger of annihilation; the lines would collapse in the central sector and disaster would be generalised along the entire 2,500 kilometres of the front.

Undoubtedly, several German generals recommended a general retreat not out of ignorance, but because all staff calculations indicated that resistance was impossible. Hitler, however, believed that he could defeat the impossible. His will was so deep, so firm and so unyielding, that the impossible was defeated. By psychological forces, where physical forces were overwhelmingly outnumbered by the enemy, whole divisions rooted themselves in the snow against the Soviet avalanche of fire and sacrificed themselves without hope of salvation; there was no salvation for them, but there could be salvation for the front as a whole. So Hitler believed and so he made many of his commanders believe. And this belief wrought the miracle, albeit on the graves of thousands of men.

For example, the 6th and 7th Armoured Divisions held their ground in the face of death northwest of Moscow. The 7th, which Rommel had led in triumph through Belgium and France, and which later marched and fought more than two thousand kilometres across Russian soil, fought without retreat over terrain that would virtually be its grave.

The 162nd infantry division was also destroyed. Soldiers wrapped rags around their necks or boots, and even pieces of carpet tied with wire, to resist fighting in the open. Many witnesses reported that their breath was like a crust of ice.

Analysing these moments the British historian Liddell Hart says: "It was Hitler's decision not to retreat that deflected the panic in that black hour. He gave the impression of having nerves of steel..... That went against the advice of the generals..... It was pointed out to him that the troops were not equipped for winter, but Hitler refused to listen. The army," he said, "will not retreat a single step. Every man must fight where he is. However, events justified him once again." ("I use no softness with you, I love you with all my heart, brothers of war!" Nietzsche).

And the troops massed in forests, towns or nearby villages in "hedgehogs" to resist attacks from the front, flank or rear, and were ordered to remain there even if outflanked or overrun, with no alternative but to survive or perish. General von Tippelskirch later commented that this had saved the German front from complete disaster.

General Hoepfner, commander of the 4th Armoured Army and a former conspirator since 1938, made an unauthorised withdrawal. General von Kluge reprimanded him; Hoepfner protested the "unholy" leadership of Hitler, whom he considered "a corporal", and was dismissed from service. Guderian, commander of the 2nd Armoured Army, went personally to Hitler to ask for permission to withdraw. "No, I forbid it!" was the Führer's reply. Guderian argued that holding out where he was would result in more casualties.

Do you think," Hitler replied, "that Frederick the Great's grenadiers were happy to die? They also wanted to live, and yet the King was entitled in the same case to demand the sacrifice of their lives from all German soldiers".



Siege of Vyazma and Bryansk... 70 divisions destroyed. The German High Command believed that this was the last battle in Russia.

Guderian returned disconsolate to his command post and shortly afterwards there was a withdrawal in his sector; he claims it was involuntary, but his immediate superior, General Von Kluge, would not believe it, reported it to Hitler, and Guderian was replaced by General Rudolf Schmidt. One way or another, Guderian's farewell was dramatic: "We were united," he told his troops, "in prosperity and misfortune, and it was my greatest joy to look after you and to be among you.... I know that you will continue to fight bravely as you have done so far and will win in spite of the calamities of winter and the superior forces. My thoughts are with you on your hard road. You follow him for Germany! Heil, Hitler!"

Marshal Kesselring says that "the increased responsibility and physical exertion even, as later proved to be the case, influenced and physically exhausted the skilful and resilient commander".

Indeed, after leaving the front, Guderian had to undergo medical treatment for his heart that lasted almost a year.

The temperature reached 51° Celsius below zero. It was one of the worst and most premature winters in Russia. To be wounded meant death by frostbite within minutes if immediate aid was not received. The

The weapons burned at the touch of the hand and all the gigantic mechanical machinery came to a standstill. The technical advantages of motorisation disappeared in the snow and, paradoxically, the primitive means used by the Soviet armies were better adapted to the storm. The sledge outperformed the truck with frozen petrol and the grenadiers on skis enveloped the immobilised tank. Curt Riess gives an account of this in "The Glory and Decline of the German Generals", in the following words:

"The soldiers suffered horribly. None of them had ever experienced such cold and few even imagined that a human being could live in such conditions..... The ranch was freezing and the fuel in tanks and trucks was freezing. Hands, feet, noses and ears froze until they fell to pieces, eaten by gangrene.... And the cold grew colder and colder; the snow fell and the artillery and transports got bogged down; the rations did not arrive and the Russians appeared everywhere, without a moment's pause, without rest, without a minute's respite that would allow the army even a moment's sleep.

"Why didn't they defect and turn themselves in?"



"The ranch was frozen and the fuel was frozen in tanks and trucks...".

"German soldiers they were. They could have been something else once. But now they were soldiers and nothing more. The Herr Müller or Herr Schmidt who were once carpenters, shoemakers or labourers in their villages and towns had disappeared under the uniform and the mentality of the soldier. Soldier is the German with body and soul," wrote the Latvian Walter Schubart in "Europe and the Soul of the East".

The French are soldiers because they love their fatherland, the Germans are soldiers because they love the soldier's life.... German militarism comes from a secret eagerness to feel a sense of community.

It is a military communism. It is a deep nostalgia felt by selfish bourgeois for a state in which they cease to be bourgeois. The foreigner does not understand the saving influence which the soldier's life exerts on the Germans. Hence the evil intelligences to which German militarism is exposed abroad are not only serious, but inevitable and invincible "...Since the German is among all Europeans the one who suffers the deepest from the original fear, he is also the one who is the most deeply affected by it....".

the most active and strong-willed man there has ever been. To be German means to do a thing for the love of it. Germany is the ergastula of duty.

On 20 December the situation on the front was so desperate that Dr. Goebbels, the Minister of Propaganda, made a pathetic appeal to the German population to send more clothing to the troops freezing in Russia: "I am aware," he said, "that during the last contribution, the German people gave everything they could give, given the shortage. Nevertheless, there are still innumerable items and winter clothing in the homes of the civilian population, which the civilian population admits to be indispensable, but of which there is even greater need at the front than in the homeland.... All that remains of winter clothing at home must be sent to the front.... Our soldiers need it a thousand times more than we do.... What the homeland has suffered in the war is only a small restriction and a slight inconvenience compared with what our troops have been enduring every day and every hour for two years.



Night tank battle on the German front in front of Moscow.

"Just as our soldiers have suffered through the summer months without respite and without complaint from the heat, the terrible summer rains, the dust and the heat, so our soldiers have suffered through the summer months without respite and without complaint from the heat, the terrible summer rains, the dust and the heat of the summer.

the mud, in superhuman efforts to win the victory, so they now stand in their winter positions in snow, ice, rain, frost and cold, as guardians of the homeland.

And while some divisions immolated themselves so that others could prepare defences and the front could be saved, Hitler harangued his troops on 21 December: "Soldiers, I know the war from the four years of gigantic fighting on the Western Front from 1914 to 1918, and I have lived through its horrors and participated in almost all the great battles as a private soldier. Twice I was wounded and nearly blinded. That is why nothing that torments and burdens you is foreign to me.

"My soldiers, you will understand that my heart is with you and that my will and my unbending capacity for work are at the service of the greatness of my country and yours, and that my mind and my determination know nothing but the annihilation of the enemy, that is to say, the victorious conclusion of the war.

"Everything that can be done for you, soldiers of the Army and the Elite Guard, will be done.... The Almighty God will not deny victory to his bravest soldiers".

Life on the front was appalling, even for the beasts. In the area of one German corps alone, 18,000 horses fell during one month, 795 of them from exhaustion. On the one hand, the cold and the enemy attacks were increasing, and on the other hand, food, ammunition and fuel rations were diminishing. Not even the veterans of two wars had suspected that such a situation was possible. But encouraged by Hitler, most of the flanked or overrun troops resisted or died rather than surrender. By 20 January - at minus 42 degrees Celsius - cases of severe and mild frostbite numbered 54,000. Yet these unspeakable sacrifices were a living breakwater where the fury of the eight new Soviet armies bled out and lost steam. General von Busch's German 16th Army, pinned down at Staraya Rusa, refused repeated demands for capitulation and managed to survive. At Klin, the German garrison was also completely cut off from the rest of the front and 3,000 soldiers perished rather than capitulate. At Rzhev, the Russian 29th and 39th armies outflanked the 9th Army and cut off its supply route,

but then the German 1st Division and the SS Das Reich Division re-established their communications; the 9th Army was able to counter-attack and overran and annihilated part of both Russian armies.

This battle lasted four weeks in temperatures of minus 45 degrees Celsius.

Again and again the Russians broke through the German lines," says the report of one of the commanders, "but they were always repulsed. Villages fell and were repeatedly recaptured. Whole units sacrificed themselves defending their positions and inflicted heavy casualties on the Russians, but the front still held. The Russians fought admirably hard as the encirclement tightened. 17 February was the day when operations reached their climax. The Russians made superhuman efforts. The situation was extremely critical. During the 18th and 19th there were many difficult hours. On 20 February the Battle of Rzhev, a decisive action in the winter campaign on the Eastern Front, ended.

Up to that day - according to an entry made by Minister Goebbels in his Diary - German casualties amounted to 199,448 killed; 708,351 wounded (including 112,627 cases of frostbite), 44,342 dispersed. Total 952,141.

The task of supplying the fighting men was an appalling logistical problem for the Germans, who were more than 1,000 kilometres from their bases. Each division required 200 tons of vital supplies per day, which meant more than 36,000 tons for the entire front every day. Poor communications, snow and sabotage made the situation even worse. Although the Luftwaffe had operated at the maximum of its energies during the summer and autumn, destroying 22,000 enemy aircraft on the ground or in the air, during the winter crisis it was called upon to make a supreme effort to help the isolated troops in the "hedgehogs". All experts agree that this combat and supply effort inflicted an irreparable wound on the German air force.

On 30 January Hitler spoke more confidently about the front and reiterated his determination not to capitulate. The German people," he said, "can also rest assured that, as long as I live, there will be no repetition of 1918. I will never lower this flag.... This January 30th I assure you that I do not know how this year will end. I don't know if the war will end.... Lord: give us strength

to defend our freedom against communism; to defend it for ourselves, for our children and our children's children, and not only for the German people, but for the whole of Europe, and so really, for the whole of mankind".

At his headquarters, Hitler said to his adjutant Bormann: "You know that I have always hated snow; I have always abhorred it. Now I know why. It was a feeling ... Today I can say it now: during the first two weeks of December, we lost a thousand tanks and had two thousand locomotives out of action."^[119] .

General Guderian, analysing the situation after the war, wrote that Hitler's plans in Russia were realisable if operations had begun as planned earlier. The spring rains and the campaign in Yugoslavia and Greece delayed the attack on the USSR.

When Henry C. Cassidy, head of the Associated Press in Moscow, visited a sector of the front, he wrote of his impressions: "Snow and ice clothed their dead in a pious mantle of whiteness. Among so many unmistakable signs of German disaster were proofs that, even in defeat, they were good soldiers. From stretch to stretch there were tanks perched on rises or bends in the roads with their guns still pointing eastward".

Another American journalist, Larry Lesueur of Columbia Broadcasting, said:

"The names and ages of the fallen Germans had been burned into the fresh wood. Many had the outline of an iron cross marked underneath the names. It was surprising to see how young the fallen men were.

The ages indicated on the crosses ranged from 19 to 23 years.... To one side were several German and Russian tanks strewn about the field as if it were a junkyard; the surrounding forest looked as if it had been ravaged by a hurricane. Broken branches were everywhere, and trees lay in stubble; it was clear evidence of the terrifying artillery fire and deadly fighting between the tanks. The blackened ruins of the villages were frightening....



"The ages indicated on the crosses ranged from 19 to 23 years.... German cemetery in western Moscow.

The dead barely looked like human beings. They looked like wax mannequins out of a shop window, lying on the floor in grotesque, inhuman postures, their arms pointing to the sky, their legs frozen as if they were running. Their faces were bloodless, waxen white". It was Hitler's blunt will, it was these dead, that saved the entire German front in Russia during the winter of 1941-42. General Von Tippelskirch, a corps commander in 1941, later told Liddell Hart that the "hedgehog" tactic was Hitler's idea and that it was a great feat to be able to sustain it. If the troops had started to withdraw," he added, "the retreat would have turned into a panic-stricken scattering.

Another of the few generals who agreed with Hitler - Hans Kissel - says that attempting a retreat would have been a mistake because "the troops, exhausted after a few marches in snow and ice, would have succumbed to moral disintegration".

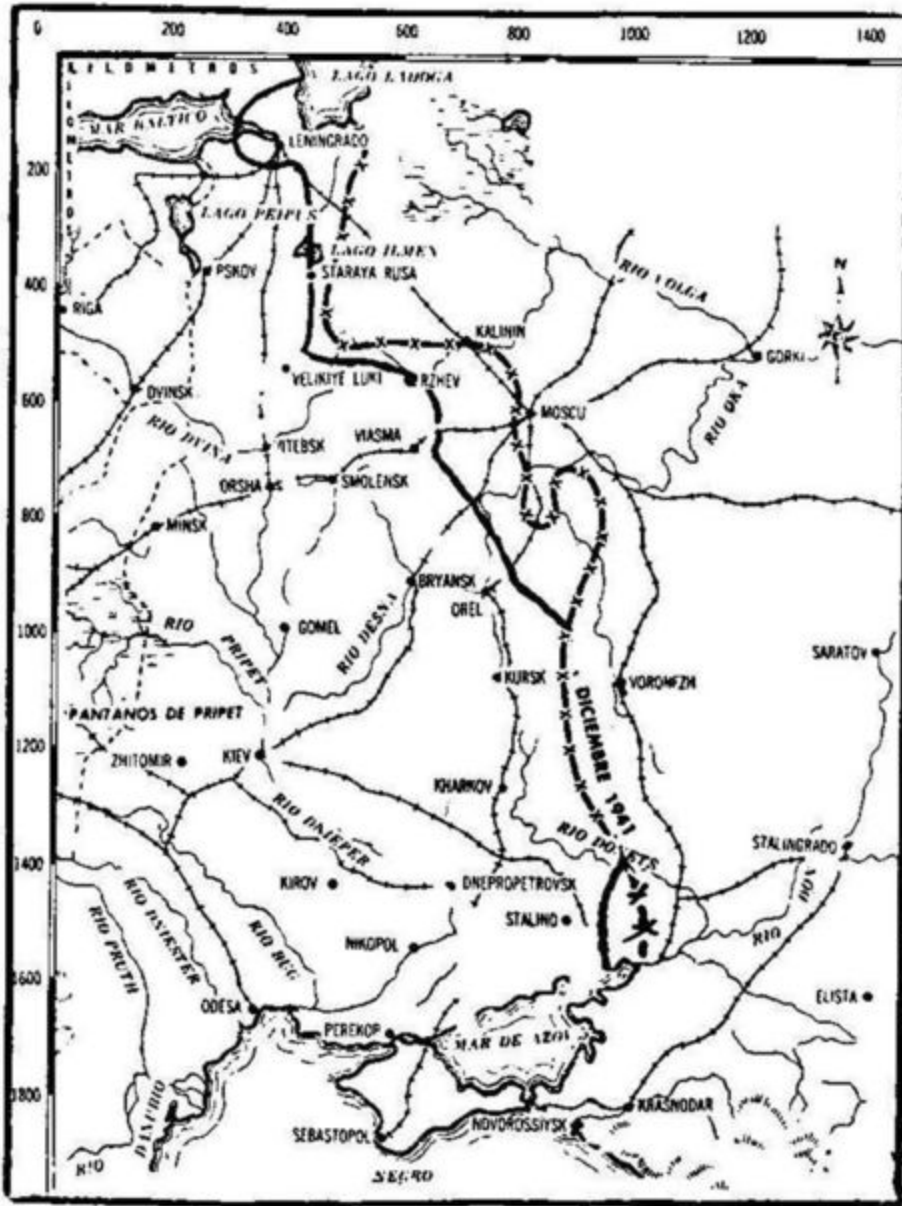
As the winter drew to a close on 20 March (1942), Minister Goebbels noted in his Diary: "The generals, for the most part, have not helped. They can neither withstand intense exertion, nor cope with strong spiritual crises. Moreover, the initial triumphs which they achieved in this

The war has persuaded many of them that anything can be done at the first attempt. It was the Caudillo who single-handedly saved the Eastern front last winter. The real reason why that front did not falter was that Hitler showed no signs of weakness.

Damn this winter, long, harsh and cruel! It has created problems we would not have considered possible.... The war has reached its highest intensity since the end of November. The Caudillo says that at times he simply feared that it would not be possible to survive. Nevertheless, he invariably continued to meet the enemy's assaults with his last display of will, and each time he succeeded in coming out on top. Thank God that the German people only knew about part of this!

Hitler is going grey," Goebbels added in his Diary, "and just talking about the cares of winter makes him look very old. He told me how close we came to a Napoleonic winter in the last few months. If we had faltered even for a moment, the front would have collapsed and a catastrophe would have occurred that would have dwarfed Napoleon's disaster in Russia.

"Brauchitsch - head of the army - bears a great deal of responsibility for this. The Warlord spoke of him with contempt. The Warlord had no intention of going to Moscow. He wished to cut off the Caucasus and thereby wound the Soviet system at its vulnerable point. But Brauchitsch and his General Staff thought they knew better. That chief always recommended a march on Moscow.



The line with crosses marks the front at the start of the Soviet winter counteroffensive. The unbroken black line marks the gains of that offensive.

Hitler's disagreement with his generals continued to grow. In the south, where the German army had penetrated 1,250 kilometres into Russian territory, it lost 30-40 kilometres in some places, as at Rostov. In the central sector, where the German front had penetrated more than 1,000 kilometres, the Russians made isolated advances of 30 to 150 kilometres. And in the northern sector, where German gains had also been over 1,000 kilometres, their losses of territory ranged from 50 to 100.

Hitler defeated winter; it was his will that ultimately brought the snow- and fire-swept front - a front that was to endure another three and a half years of fighting. In the icy desolation, Napoleon's shadow encouraged the Russians and overpowered the Germans, but the disaster of 1812 was not repeated.



The German army survived the harsh Russian winter (Caucasus Offensive, summer 1942).

CHAPTER VII

Saving Bolshevism (1941-1942)

ISRAELI ARMS TO THE AID OF THE USSR

A year before the outbreak of the German-Soviet war, Hitler had already eliminated the demoralising influence of the Jewish political movement in Germany on the theatre, the cinema, the press, literature and so on.^[120] This purging task was portrayed abroad as eccentric and "savage persecution". But the secret Jewish movement was not defeated entirely in Germany. As the rise of National Socialism began, the Masonic Grand Lodges offered to break their international links, but Hitler did not believe this and disbanded them in 1934. Although it lost this effective arm, the Jewish political movement had hidden collaborators of its own in the official machinery, including in the German Secret Service. The latter sounds fantastic, but evidence abounds that this was the case. As historical background to this incredible ability, as early as 1485 the Jewish movement had taken over in Saragossa, Spain, "even the court of Justice and the principal offices, for a great part of the lawyers of that city were Jews in their private lives, and Christians only in appearance.... In 1799 one third of the Spanish Episcopate was under the control of Freemasons and Jansenists. Llorente, secretary of the Holy Office, at the side of the Inquisitor General, established a Lodge in the very building of the Supreme in 1809"^[121] .

No sooner had Hitler completed the plan for the invasion of the USSR than a secret report reached Roosevelt and his group of Israelites. An official White House document reveals: "In the winter of 1940-1941, this Government received reports that Germany was preparing to attack the Union.

Soviet Union. Mr Welles, Under-Secretary of State, passed this information on to the Russian Ambassador.

On March 20, 1941, Mr. Welles informed the Russian Ambassador that this Government had new reports confirming earlier ones" ("Peace and War", U.S. State Department, Cordell Hull).

However, this valuable report that Hitler would march on Bolshevism and not against the Western nations was concealed from the American public. Moreover, it was replaced by the lie that the United States was in imminent danger and that it was inescapable that the Americans would participate in the fight against Germany, which they were reluctant to do.

Nervous about this resistance, on 6 January 1941 Roosevelt tried once again to alarm and disorientate the people: "Never as today," he said, "has the security of the United States been so seriously threatened from without," and he was careful not to reveal (which he already knew) that Germany was massing all her resources against Bolshevism. He then added:

"We aspire to a world founded on four essential human freedoms: freedom of speech and expression; freedom for every man to worship God in his own way; freedom from want and freedom from fear".

Only the first and last of these four freedoms had been curtailed in Germany, specifically to the detriment of Marxists and Masonic organisations, but all four had been bloodily outlawed in the USSR. If Roosevelt had really been in the service of liberty, he would not have overlapped and defended the Bolshevik empire, where there was, for example, no freedom to "worship God", which was publicly exercised in Germany^[122] .

In terms of misery, there was more of it in Russia than in Germany; and in terms of personal freedoms and freedom of speech, they were more barbarously suppressed by Stalin than by Hitler.

As a preamble to armed aid for Russia, on 6 January 1941 Roosevelt asked Congress for an additional \$1 billion for armaments. Four days later he sent his adviser Hopkins to London.

to encourage Churchill not to accept the peace Hitler was still offering on the eve of invading the USSR.

And in order to further tighten the Jewish Bolshevik front, on 20 June 1941 the American ambassador in London met with the British Prime Minister. He brought me," Churchill says in his Memoirs, "President Roosevelt's assurance that if Hitler attacked Russia he would assist me in any demarche, welcoming Russia as an ally. My private secretary, Mr. Colville, asked me on June 21 whether for me, an arch-Communist, support for Russia was not tantamount to bowing to the House of Rimmon; **I replied: by no means; I have only one end in view, which is the destruction of Hitler, and my life has been greatly simplified in this way. If Hitler invaded hell, I would make at least one favourable reference to the devil in the House of Commons.**"

Indeed, it did. The invasion of Russia began on 22 June and Churchill publicly opened his arms to the USSR in his historic statement to the House of Commons. On that date it was fully demonstrated that the British Empire was not fighting for ideals of freedom, for it was joining the bloodiest tyranny in history, and precisely a tyranny which proclaims as its goal the worldwide imposition of its Marxist dictatorship.

On the same day Roosevelt ordered Under Secretary of State Welles to announce - without any public or Congressional authorisation - that the United States supported the USSR because it was a "war machine".

"democracy under attack'. At the same time Hopkins, Roosevelt's adviser, went to the Kremlin on 30 June to offer America's unconditional support, for which the American people had not even been consulted. In the game of Jewish compromise only a prominent place in the sacrifice of toil and blood was reserved for the American people. William C. Bullit, Washington's former ambassador to Moscow, says in "The World Menace" that "Hopkins asked for nothing in return for such help, nor did he refer to the vital interest of the United States in a free Europe.

A second splendid opportunity to serve our interests and those of Europe and peace presented itself as we provided assistance to Russia.

when M. Averell Harriman and Lord Beaverbrook held talks with Stalin between 26 September and 1 October 1941. But neither took advantage of it. All that was asked was that Russia should tone down the anti-religious propaganda because it provoked criticism in the American press. And Stalin suspended the magazine "The Atheist".

This was one of the dirtiest manoeuvres against the American people; Stalin was not asked to rectify his anti-religious policy, but merely to conceal it a little and thus contribute to the deception of American public opinion, which was indispensable for the continuation of American aid to the USSR. The writer Sherwood reports^[123] that Hopkins complained that "the entire Catholic population" of the United States was opposed to helping the Bolsheviks. And that is precisely why Stalin was asked to help win over the Catholics by making them believe that Marxism was suddenly dispensing with their anti-religious essence.

Roosevelt and his Jewish advisors were well aware that this would be false, so much so that Mr. Harriman (Hebrew) confidentially informed the White House that the religious cult was still persecuted in Russia and that no one under the age of 30 was allowed to practise it.

Of course," his report said, "anyone who imbues religious ideas into children under 16 is guilty of a serious offence... Religious practices are only tolerated under close supervision by the GPU, in order to keep them under strict control, like a fire that is left to burn while it is easy to crush it with a stomp... it is unquestionable that the Communists will continue the anti-religious education of the young up to the age of 16". However, all this was kept quiet, and instead the closure of the magazine "The Atheist" was presented as the conversion of the USSR. It was the conspiracy of the Jews in the Kremlin and the White House to deceive the American people.

The same cabal that performed the miracle that the Americans, essentially enemies of Bolshevik tyranny, were insensibly pushed to fight for it.



Harry Hopkins, Roosevelt's chief adviser. He flew to Moscow to offer unconditional aid.
He encouraged Churchill not to make peace.

Nervous about the German attack on the USSR, Roosevelt circumvented neutrality laws and ordered a freeze on German credits to the United States and the closing of consulates. In September Canada was forced to enter the war against the Germans. Even more nervous about the first Soviet defeats, Roosevelt ordered the occupation of Iceland to be used as an anti-submarine base and on 17 November ordered American merchant ships to be armed, to carry arms to the USSR and to open fire on German U-boats.

Six months earlier the Navy had wanted to eliminate Communists from its ranks, and Roosevelt had told Secretary Frank Knox and Rear Admiral Adolphus Staton: "The United States is obliged not to oppose the activities of the Communist Party in America"^[124]. This party had been founded in the United States by the Jews Harold E. Ware, Warl Recht, Sidney Hollman, Josif Schlossberg, Abraham Schiplacoff and others also of Russian origin.

In fact, the Israelite Roosevelt began to help the USSR as soon as he took office as US president. He immediately re-established relations with Moscow and arranged for American engineers to be sent to boost Soviet industry, particularly electrification. More than ten million Russian Jews knew from 1932 that their American brethren were ready to defend Marxism.

THE LARGEST COALITION IN HISTORY

Russia, with one-sixth of the world's land, 202 million inhabitants, the world's second largest producer of wheat, iron, gold and electric power, was placed on Germany's main front. Immediately afterwards, as a Soviet arsenal, the immense resources of the United States, with its 150 million inhabitants and 40 per cent of the world's wealth, were thrown into the fray. Serving as a bridge between the USSR and Roosevelt, the British Empire contributed the efforts of its 45 million inhabitants and 30 million subjects in colonies totalling 36 million square kilometres.

These three powers alone represented a conglomerate of 397 million inhabitants (not including the 300 million British subjects), with the territorial resources of 67 million square kilometres. Germany, with 80 million inhabitants and half a million square kilometres, was the target of this coalition. But it possessed such a great dynamic force, due to the anti-Bolshevik movement created by Hitler, that it would take five years of disproportionate fighting to annihilate it.

At the outbreak of the German-Soviet war, Roosevelt mobilised all the nation's resources to place them unconditionally at the service of the USSR. On 25 August 1941, the British and Soviets invaded neutral Iran to secure a supply route for the USSR. Meanwhile, Roosevelt ordered arms to be loaded onto scores of ships and sent to the Red Army, partly via Iran and partly via the North Sea. Hopkins was conferring in the Kremlin about the most urgent supplies, and at the same time another Jew, Bernard M. Baruch, was plotting in

Washington's industrial mobilisation plan. At that time the United States and Germany were not at war; Germany had not offended the American people in the slightest and had not made the slightest demand that could disturb them, and yet Roosevelt kept pushing the country into the fray, without the consent of Congress or public opinion.

Aware of the inconceivable Jewish plot, Henry Ford was reluctant to fill the armaments orders. 21 years earlier he had written in **The International Jew**: "Bernard M. Baruch, a Jew, has been called the pro-consul of Judah, the American Disraeli^[125] . He suddenly emerged from anonymity in 1915 and sat on the White House Board of Advisers. President Wilson was then preparing his re-election by lying that he would keep America out of the war. Baruch also served on the Committee of National Defence (1915) and on the Industrial War Board...

Neither in war nor in peace did President Wilson proceed on his own. Behind him was incessantly Baruch, who accompanied him to Paris, to the Peace Council. 30,000 million dollars the war cost the United States, of which 10,000 million were lent to the Allies. All this fortune was managed by Baruch. The organisation of the use of capital was nominally the responsibility of the Capital Investment Board, headed by the Jew, Eugene Meyer, Jr. The army's clothing was controlled by Eisenmann, a Jew. The copper supply was controlled by Gudgenheim, also a Jew".

And history repeated itself in 1941. The mobilisation plan was drawn up by the Jew Baruch, and the Chairman of the Munitions Distribution Board was Hopkins, the protector of Jewish manoeuvres. Many Americans noted this suspicious Jewish interference, and the writer Hugh S. Johnson charged that no one had elected Hopkins to any office, yet his influence was decisive in the fate of the United States. On 16 March 1942, Representative John W. Taber sharply censured Hopkins' devious policy, but Hopkins continued to abandon McArthur's troops in the Pacific and to channel all American war materiel to the USSR.

Naturally this was done with Roosevelt's approval. Mark S. Watson reports^[126] that Roosevelt was concerned about the German victories at Minsk, Smolensk and Kiev, and was "impatient" to increase aid to the Red Army. He was constantly urging the Secretary of Defence to do so.

The American people had not approved of this undeclared war against Germany in favour of communism, but Roosevelt and his Jewish clique had already unleashed it. To gild the pill Roosevelt and Churchill proclaimed on 15 August (1941) the famous Atlantic Charter, whose basic points of freedom were certainly not respected by the USSR. Rounding off the sarcastic mockery of the Western peoples, Stalin adhered to this Charter. The American diplomat William C. Bullit wrote: "Russia was then made to believe that she had reformed. This systematic campaign to deceive the people of the United States as to the character and aims of the Soviet government succeeded" ("The World Menace").

Behind the false chants of freedom and democracy, aid to the worst tyranny known in history was growing. Whole convoys of arms sailed to prop up the Red Army. And on 11 September (1941) Roosevelt unashamedly complained that Nazi U-boats were sinking some of his ships. He described it as an act of barbarism and announced that from then on the American fleet would escort the convoys.

Bullit claims that these arms shipments cost ten billion dollars and notes that Russia was still a dictatorship that differed from Hitler's in that Hitler persecuted Jews, while **"Stalin killed only the noble and rich and those who had provoked his displeasure"**.

That was a fundamental difference! So much so that therein lay the key to the alliance between the Jews surrounding Roosevelt and the Marxist-Jewish regime in the USSR. The international Israelite movement came to fight Hitler and rushed to the aid of the Bolshevik regime, the brilliant creation of Judaism as represented by Marx, Engels and Lenin.

When the spell of propaganda had not yet lulled public opinion to sleep, it was inconceivable to the whole world how the United States could -The explanation is as simple as it is incredible at first sight: both super-capitalism forged in Wall Street and Bolshevism forged in Russia are instruments of Judaism. The explanation is as simple as it is incredible at first sight: both the super-capitalism forged on Wall Street and the Bolshevism forged in Russia are instruments of Judaism. As Jewish are the magnates of the great financial speculations of the New York Stock Exchange as Marx, the intellectual father of Bolshevism, and as Lenin, Trotsky, Kamenev, Zinoviev and Ouritsky, the implanters of Soviet tyranny in Russia. Between these two branches of Judaism there may be great differences, even enmities, but all disagreement disappears as soon as an external enemy, such as Hitler, emerges.

The establishment of communism in a country in no way affects Jewish capitalism. It is non-Jewish capitalism that it annihilates. Otherwise, the Jewish-Marxist movement becomes the absolute master of the state and the economy. In other words, all capital and all power passes into Jewish hands.

Already in 1911 the influential American Jews Jacob Schiff, Jacob Furth, Louis Marshall, Adolf Kraus and Henry Solfogle had urged President Taft to put pressure on the Tsarist regime in Russia on behalf of the Jewish revolutionaries in Leningrad. And in 1917 the Jewish capitalists of New York came to the aid of the nascent Russian revolution. Khun Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olef Asxhberg then helped the Soviet revolutionaries financially.

It was not, then, in 1941, the first time that the Jewish super-capitalist core of the United States (which is by no means to be identified or confused with the American people) came to the aid of the Jewish Bolshevik group. Between the two extremes there have always existed deep bonds of brotherhood.

Another symptom of this is the agreement that the American Israelite organisation called the Council on Foreign Relations concluded with Russia in 1926. The Council is dominated by the Jewish billionaire Rockefeller, who is officially Protestant. The American writer

Emmanuel M. Josephson revealed that this financial pact was a "Rockefeller-Soviet Axis".

Thus a kind of hammer and anvil, gigantic ideological systems (one super-capitalist, the other Bolshevik) were integrated between which non-Jewish peoples have been weakened or destroyed in their economy or culture, and from time to time devastated by artificially provoked strife. Although the Jew repudiates the non-Jew as frantically as he repudiates the fact of mixing his blood with him, he knows how to use him with marvellous agility for his own ends. A masterly skill of the Jew," says Henry Ford, "is that of stirring up hatred against the people whom he is trying to harass; it is one of the most crawling means of Oriental combat, and one which can only be wielded by people of a certain disposition. It really is a skill that is in the blood; those who lack it can hardly understand it. This Judaic ability was put to good use in launching the American people into a war from which they would emerge worse off than before the **"victory"**.

The Americans were craftily thrown into the abyss of a struggle against their own interests. Precisely when the German troops were rushing into the battle of Vyazma and Bryansk, the American Jew Averell Harriman announced that America would give Russia all possible military aid until Germany was defeated. At that time the American people were futilely opposing aid to Stalin. On October 8 (1941) Roosevelt and his Jewish clique succeeded in getting 5,985 million dollars to help the Red Army in particular. And on December 9, Roosevelt announced over the radio, 48 hours after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, that

"Although Germany and Italy had made no declaration of war, they consider themselves at present as much at war with the United States as they might be with England and Russia".

It was a declaration of war, after several years of undeclared war. Germany was attacked by Roosevelt at the very moment when the German front in Russia was buckling under the Soviet winter counteroffensive. A month later 27 countries at war with Germany pledged not to make separate peace.

Virtually the whole world was thus aligned in the most gigantic coalition in history to save Israelite Marxism.

THERE WAS NO ROME-BERLIN-TOKYO AXIS

Faced with the grand coalition of the USSR and the West, the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis existed only in theory. At Italy's end it was almost all vain exhibitionism. And at the other extreme, Japan was dominated by selfishness. Moreover, Japan suffered from tremendous weaknesses (such as a lack of natural and synthetic fuels) and was far from being a major power.

Before the war, on 30 January 1939, Hitler made clear the purpose of his alliance with Japan: "Our relationship with Japan is determined by the knowledge and the determination to put an energetic stop to the Bolshevism which threatens a world that seems to be blind. The collapse of Japan would only mean the Bolshevisation of the Far East. Apart from international Jewry, there is no people who could wish for such a thing. When the war began in Europe, Japan kept quietly silent to watch events unfold. When the Germans put more than 300 Soviet divisions out of action in 1941, when the British concentrated almost all their resources on the mainland and on the front against Rommel, and when Roosevelt devoted most of his war production to aiding the British and Soviets, the Japanese felt the time had come to take advantage of the situation by seizing the Asian possessions of Britain, the United States and the Netherlands.

Instead of attacking the USSR and thus fulfilling their anti-Bolshevik alliance,
Japan acted selfishly, preferring to occupy American, British and Dutch possessions that were almost unprotected. In view of the

Japanese preparations for this adventure, Stalin was able to withdraw most of his troops from Siberia and send them to the Moscow front in November 1941.

Meanwhile, Japan made an easy 5,000-kilometre journey, hopping from one island to another.

As subsequently established by the British Admiralty, after examining German documents and interrogating senior officials, "the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on 7 December 1941 came as a complete surprise to the German political and military leaders", who in early 1941 - as confirmed by Churchill - had recommended to Japan not to attack the Americans. Foreign Minister Matsuoka visited Hitler and the two came to the agreement that the Axis should fight against the USSR. However, a serious division then arose among the Japanese high command, and it was agreed that it would be better to launch an attack on the poorly garrisoned Anglo-American possessions. Matsuoka objected and was dismissed.

American researcher Emmanuel M. Josephson reveals that this unexpected change of Japanese front was induced and encouraged by the Council on Foreign Relations, a powerful Israeli organisation operating in the United States under Rockefeller's patronage. Since Germany was not attacking America, making no demands on it, nor harming any of its interests, Roosevelt continued to find it difficult to intervene fully in the war in favour of the USSR. Secret efforts were then made to persuade Japan that the US had weaknesses in the Pacific and that it would be easier to win there than in Russia.

Forty-eight hours after the German invasion of the USSR, Roosevelt had asked Japan "for the sake of peace" to give assurances not to attack the Soviets. A month and a half later, for no reason at all, Roosevelt launched a serious provocation against the Japanese by freezing all their assets deposited in the United States. Oil supplies were automatically suspended and this provoked a serious crisis in Japan. In addition, in November (1941) Roosevelt issued an ultimatum ending American-Japanese diplomatic negotiations.

On the one hand Roosevelt encircled the Japanese economically, starved them of oil and humiliated them, and on the other he presented them with the bait of the unarmed fleet at Pearl Harbor. Ambition and wounded self-respect finally blinded the Japanese leaders and they fell into the trap by attacking Pearl Harbor on Sunday 7 December 1941. That attack automatically inflamed the American people and created the situation Roosevelt needed to announce, at last, that "although Germany and Italy have made no declaration of war, they consider themselves at this moment as much at war with the United States as they can be with England and Russia". And so the American people were forced into the war they had never wanted. The Hebrew instigators of the European struggle were hiding behind the blood of the 3,303 Americans killed at Pearl Harbor.

Josephson says: "The evidence in the Congressional debates shows that the Council on Foreign Relations financially supported through its subsidiary, the Institute of Pacific Relations, Richard Sorge's Communist spy network operating in Japan, which induced the Japanese to attack the American base at Pearl Harbor instead of following their original plan to attack Russia. In so doing they precipitated another Rockefeller crusade, Roosevelt's War.

But so great is the power of the CRE masters that Congress has never dared to denounce them or prosecute them for their high treason"^[127] .

This revelation coincides with the testimony of Major General Charles A. Willoughby, head of the Allied Intelligence Service in Tokyo, who claimed that the (Rockefeller) Institute of Pacific Relations used Richard Sorge's spy network to get Japan to abandon its attack on Russia and launch itself against Pearl Harbor, whose garrison was surprisingly unprepared. He claims that the secret agents even knew the date and time of the attack. The work of Rockefeller's agents was a fantastic "take-down" by the Israelite power of the United States on the Japanese bull, to the benefit of the Israelite Marxism of the USSR. If on 7 December 1941 the Japanese had attacked Russia instead of Pearl Harbor, the Kremlin would not have been able to launch its

winter counteroffensive at the gates of Moscow. This would have been simply fatal for the Red Army.

Japanese forces were insufficient for a campaign in the vast spaces of the Pacific, scattered 5,000 kilometres from their land bases, but in Siberia they would have gained greater concentration of fire - with secure supplies - to draw and defeat at least 50 Soviet divisions. Their effort there would have been coordinated with that of the German army. That is precisely why the (Rockefeller-owned) Council on Foreign Relations fought to prevent it. Already in 1926 the tycoon had concluded a kind of agreement with the USSR to help it financially. The American researcher Josephson called this agreement the "Rockefeller-Soviet Axis".

US Admiral Robert A. Theobald claims that the Pacific Fleet was intentionally weakened and anchored at Pearl Harbor, in blatant passivity and unpreparedness, to serve as bait to lure a surprise attack by Japan. He says Roosevelt sacrificed the 4,575 Americans killed or wounded at Pearl Harbor, in addition to the 18 naval units sunk or damaged and the 177 aircraft destroyed.

Admiral Theobald adds that "Washington knew that the aviation would attack Pearl Harbor at 8 a.m. It knew with sufficient certainty at least four hours before..... It was an hour before when an alarm message was sent to Hawaii..... but by ordinary radiotelegraph means, having the transpacific telephone at hand. This message reached General Short six hours later and Admiral Kimmel eight hours after the attack!" Theobald believes that Roosevelt "deliberately" sought the attack because he felt that only in this way would the American people give their full support to it. heart the war against Germany"^[128] .

Five-star Admiral William F. Halsey and Rear Admiral Husband E. Kimmel confirmed all of the above. Admiral William H. Standley reaffirmed that Roosevelt could have given the warning signal at Pearl Harbor before 7 December".

American writer John T. Flynn reports that ten days before the Japanese attack, "Roosevelt told Secretary of War Stimson that the best tactic was to force the Japanese to attack first. This

It would automatically lead to war, and the problem would be solved.... Roosevelt got what he wanted. Naturally, the treacherous attack united the nation around the Government"^[129] . It seems incredible, but the plans for the Japanese attack were more in Roosevelt's domain than Hitler's. On 27 January 1941, eleven months before the assault, Ambassador Grew informed the Secretary of State that Japan was preparing an attack on American bases.

Still 20 days before the aggression Ambassador Grew cabled from Tokyo that it was necessary to be on the alert against a sudden Japanese attack^[130] . However, Roosevelt did not send reinforcements or order any precautions that might deter the Japanese from their attack on Pearl Harbor and the Philippines. He needed that Japanese blow to throw the American people into the war in Europe and thus save Jewish Marxism. It is significant that the head of the spy ring that encouraged the Japanese to attack was the Jew Richard Sorge, assisted by the Red Army Jew "Makov".

Roosevelt knew all the secret Japanese movements and preparations against Pearl Harbor. The Japanese "secret code", called the "purple code", had been cracked. Five "Magic" machines were even built in Washington to carry out this complicated work. In this way the messages Tokyo sent to its diplomats or spies on 24 September, 22 and 30 November and 7 December, before the bombing of Pearl Harbor, were being captured.

Roosevelt and Marshall, however, kept the base commanders criminally ignorant of the Japanese coup. Until the very last moment they feared that any timely defensive move would deter the Japanese and thus frustrate the carefully constructed manoeuvre to push the American people into the war they were determined to avoid^[131] .

Germany, on the other hand, was totally unaware of the real Japanese plans. When the German invasion of the USSR began in June 1941, Berlin asked Tokyo, in agreement with the anti-communist alliance, to attack Russia through Siberia. Japan dragged its feet and until 6 December, on the eve of the attack on Pearl Harbor, informed Germany that

(This was established by the English historian Hinsley by reviewing the German archives).

Counting on Japan as an ally against Marxism, Hitler had given him secrets about dive bombers and even sent him a group of instructors, under Von Gronau, to train Japanese pilots. But the Mikado used his improved airmen, not to attack Russia, but Pearl Harbor. This strike put part of the US Pacific fleet out of action, but the carriers were "safe elsewhere and would launch devastating attacks in the near future. For the time being, Japan began its easy march across 3,000 miles of sea and islands and occupied the almost unprotected possessions of the Philippines-Indochina, the Dutch East Indies, New Guinea and part of Borneo.

Contrary to what it seemed at the time, Japan was not a major power and did not have large troops at its disposal. The entire campaign was conducted with 400,000 men (approximately 26 divisions) and 3,000 second-rate aeroplanes. In the largest of their offensives, in Malaya, they used 150 tanks. Malaya, they used 150 tanks and 600 planes, and in the Philippines they used 300 planes, 400 in Burma and 400 in Java.

One of the most spectacular battles of the Japanese offensive was Corregidor in the Philippines, where 11,500 American prisoners were captured. Next to the gigantic fighting on the Russian front, operations in the Pacific were relatively insignificant. Japan's most numerous troops were pinned down in Manchuria and China. There were 128 "divisions (1,930,000 men), but they were not a modern mechanised and armoured army, but second-class infantry troops. Riley Sunderland and Jacqueline Perry concur (in "The Japanese China Operation") that Japan used only 23 divisions and 20 mixed brigades in its entire Pacific offensive.

In themselves laughable for a big fight, those 23 divisions were atomised and scattered over dozens of islands, 2,000, 3,000 and even 5,000 kilometres from Japan. And so it was that as soon as McArthur had 4 American and 6 Australian divisions, with support from 150

bombers, he was able to beat the disintegrated Japanese garrisons in detail.

The Japanese offensive was a huge flare-up, but without consistency, and without coordination with German operations. Of all the land battles fought in Asia during the Japanese phase of the attack, the biggest was Singapore, and even that was a melodrama. Britain had mounted numerous guns, but they were all effective against a sea invasion, not a land invasion. The British base was defended by forces equivalent to 2 British divisions (33,000 men) and 4 divisions of colonial troops.

Churchill made a pathetic appeal to his Singapore commanders to fight to the death rather than surrender, but the morale of the colonial troops was very low and resistance collapsed on the fifth day of the attack.

Hitler was actually more sympathetic to England than to Japan. On 18 December 1941 he remarked to Himmler: "What is happening in the East, I did not want it. For years I have been telling the British that they would lose the Far East if they engaged in a war in Europe.

And so it was. Ultimately Britain lost its influence in Asia to Bolshevism.

WAR TO THE DEATH BETWEEN NAZIS AND JEWS

Up to the time when this great coalition marshalled all its immense resources in the struggle against National Socialism, the Jews living in Germany had not been harmed in their persons, but they had been harmed in their political and economic interests. For example, they were prevented by outlandish painting, sensualist music, vulgar dances, pornography and theories dissolving and weakening eternal moral values, from relaxing the environment of the German population. And it is not that the Jew lacks morals; on the contrary, he is a people of admirable manners, sober and disciplined, but his leaders use all impure currents that can harm or weaken non-Jews. They do not consume poisons, but they encourage the popularisation of them.

When the Jewish leaders were prevented from pursuing this skilful policy, their propaganda monopolies cried out worldwide that they were being persecuted. The complaints became louder when Hitler also swept away the Masonic organisations, which, under the guise of science and scholarship, infiltrate the official upper echelons and strengthen the influence of the Jewish secret movement^[132] .

Giovanni Papini made a remarkable synthesis of the ability of Israelite leaders to encourage or spread corrosive tendencies among the non-Jewish population. In what way," he says, "could the trampled and spat upon Hebrew take revenge on his enemies? By demeaning, debasing, unmasking, dissolving the ideals of the Goim. By destroying the values on which Christianity claims to live? The Hebrew intelligentsia, for a century now, has done nothing but undermine and sully your most cherished beliefs;

the pillars that supported your thinking. From the moment the Hebrews have been able to live freely, your whole spiritual scaffolding threatens to collapse.

"German Romanticism had created idealism and rehabilitated Catholicism; along comes a little Hebrew from Düsseldorf, Heine, and with his merry and malignant genius he mocks the Romantics, the idealists and the Catholics.

"Men have always believed that politics, morality, religion, art, are superior manifestations of the spirit and have nothing to do with the purse and the belly; along comes a Hebrew from Trier, Marx, and proves that all these most ideal things come from the mud and dung of the low economy. "Everyone imagines the man of genius as a divine being and the delinquent as a monster; along comes a Hebrew from Verona, Lombroso, and he makes us touch with his hand that the genius is an epileptic half-crazy and that the delinquents are nothing but our surviving ancestors, that is to say, our carnal cousins.

"At the end of the nineteenth century, the Europe of Tolstoy, of Ibsen, of Nietzsche, of Verlaine, was under the illusion that it was one of the great epochs of humanity; a Hebrew from Budapest, Marx Nordau, appears and amuses himself by explaining that your famous poets are degenerates and that your civilisation is founded on lies.

"Each of us is convinced that he is, on the whole, a normal, moral man; a Hebrew from Freiburg in Moravia, Sigmund Freud, comes along and discovers that in the most virtuous and distinguished gentleman there is hidden an inverted, an incestuous, a potential murderer.

"Since the time of the Courts of Love and the Sweet New Style we have been accustomed to regard woman as an idol, as a vessel of perfections; a Hebrew from Vienna, Weininger, intervenes and demonstrates scientifically and dialectically that woman is an ignoble and repugnant being, an abyss of filth and inferiority.

"Intellectuals, philosophers and others have always considered intelligence to be the only means of arriving at the truth, the greatest glory of man; a Hebrew from Paris, Bergson, comes along and with his subtle and brilliant analyses overthrows the supremacy of intelligence, overthrows the millenary edifice

of Platonism and deduces that conceptual thought is incapable of grasping reality. "Religions are considered by almost everyone as an admirable collaboration between God and the highest spirit of man; and here a Hebrew of Saint Germain de Laye, Solomon Reinach, contrives to show that they are simply a remnant of the old savage taboos, a system of prohibition with variable ideological superstructures.... This secular propinquity of dissolving poisons is the great Hebraic revenge against the Greek, Latin and Christian world".

Hitler swept away all these magicians of social dissolution. Freud, Ludwig, Remarque, Thomas Mann, Zweig and other Jewish figures emigrated to various countries to continue to be adored as benefactors of the humanity they were poisoning or disorienting. And a chorus of foreign protests accompanied these champions in their snubbed flight. Using its vast publicity resources and secret tentacles, world Jewry cried out plaintively that it was the victim of persecution in Germany.

Nothing was said, however, about the origins of the conflict. The fact is that

Invariably," Ford observes, "Jews point to those who reveal their conspiracies as anti-Semites and explain this anti-Semitism by three reasons: religious prejudice, economic envy, social aversion. But no Jew mentions, or discusses, the political motives of the issue, or does so in a fragmentary and partial way". Thus, for example, they refrained from admitting that "the anti-birth campaign was conducted (in Germany) by three Jewish doctors: Max Hodman, Dr. Reuben Wolf and, above all, the nauseating work of Magnus Hirschfeld. Under an apparent scientific guise, Jewish homosexual merchandise overwhelmed the unhappy existence of 1918 Germany with shame. A wave of miserable slime threatened to drown all former morality.

Germanic"^[133] .

When National Socialism swept away these vermin, simply by preventing them from carrying on their criminal work, they complained of savagery and intolerance. The fact is that as late as April 1942 Hitler had still respected the lives of Jews living in Germany. In Goebbels' Diary there is an entry on 27 April of that year which reads: "I spoke

once again on the Jewish question with the Führer. His attitude has not changed. He is determined to expel the Jews from Europe. He is right. The Jews have brought so much misfortune on our continent that the severest punishment imaginable will still be too lenient for what they deserve.

In the meantime, not only the Jewish population of the territories occupied by Hitler, but also the Jews living in Germany - thousands of whom were born there and who claimed to be Germans - organised and invigorated a movement of resistance, conspiracy and sabotage against the German army.

In these hidden tasks the Israelite leaders are simply unsurpassed. They have been since antiquity. Eleven hundred years B.C. the Jew Ahod managed to infiltrate the Moabite king Eglon in order to assassinate him. 886 years B.C., the Jew Jehu feigned friendship with the Babylonian, Chaldean and Phoenician chieftains, who were set a deadly trap in the temple of Baal, which he then burned.

In 67 AD the Jewess Bernice bewitched Titus, son of Vespasian, to sabotage his battle against the Jews in arms. In 548 B.C. Nehemiah managed to position himself as cupbearer to the Persian king Artaxerxes in order to help his tribe. In 622 the Jewess Zeinab partly gained Muhammad's confidence and tried to poison him. In 711 the Spanish-born Jews aided the Muslim invaders, so much so that Toledo was surrendered by them to the Arab Tarilq.

In 1391 many Jews in Spain pretended to be Catholics in order to infiltrate important posts. In 1399 the Jewish doctors Manuelo and Angelo infiltrated as far as the Vatican under the mask of benefactors of the poor. In 1492 the Jew Isaac Abrabanel placed himself as finance minister in Spain to help his own^[134].

Such examples are endless.

That is why when von Ribbentrop, the Foreign Minister, proposed to Hitler to suspend the ideological war against Judaism and Marxism in order to simplify the military struggle, Hitler replied: "That is a total ignorance of the problem and an innocent point of view. This war is an ideological war between the Bolshevik Jews on the one hand and the nationalist world on the other, and this war cannot be settled by

diplomatic commitments"^[135] . And on the same subject Hitler added:

"The Jew must leave Europe or there is no possible agreement among Europeans. The Jew is the one who messes everything up. When I think of them, I realise that I am extraordinarily human. In the past, Jews were mistreated in Rome. Until 1830, once a year, eight Jews were paraded through the streets of Rome on donkeys. I merely tell them that they must leave.

The next stage is when they become philanthropists and set up foundations. When a Jew does this, the fact is especially noticeable because everyone knows about his dishonesty. In general it is only the most astute who behave like this. And then you hear those Aryan fools saying: "Can't you see?

There are good Jews...! The Jew simply dressed up his racial doctrine as religion. Everything he undertakes is based on a lie.... The lie is his strength, his weapon in the struggle.... This destructive role of the Jew, Does it have a somewhat providential reason?

Perhaps Nature intended that the Jew should be the leaven which provokes the decomposition of peoples, thus providing those same peoples with the occasion for a salutary reaction. By the fact of their presence they provoke the defence reaction of the attacked organism"^[136] .

With skills honed over centuries and millennia, the Jews Europeans succeeded in secretly liaising with the most diverse circles and in carrying on a gigantic undercover work. Minister Goebbels wrote in his Diary: "The Jewish problem is giving us headaches again because we are not making enough progress. And pages later: "Unfortunately our better circles, especially the intellectuals, have not yet understood the policy we are pursuing towards the Israelites, and on several occasions they have taken the side of the Israelites. Officials in such high places as Grand Admiral Raeder, head of the Navy, considered the Nuremberg laws aimed at limiting the influence of Jews in the life of the nation too severe. He felt that such laws were discriminatory, and admits that he always protected Jews working in the navy and prevented their discharge.

In those same days (May 1942) Hitler remarked at his headquarters: "I admit, then, only the following alternative: the soldier at the front can die, the rogue in the rear must die.... It is my duty to prevent the formation in the rear, as happened in 1918, of an army of criminals, while our heroes fall on the battlefields. Since iron discipline must reign at the front, it would be an injustice to our soldiers to practise condescension in the interior".

It was then that the Jewish conspirators began to be treated with the harshness that the laws of all countries prescribe for those who, without being regular soldiers, carry out war activities against a people at war. Then one could really speak of "persecution", although the conditions were already such that in reality it was a persecution of ambush agents of resistance, conspiracy and sabotage. In other words, it was a persecution of individuals placed outside the law. (Later, as tempers flared, abuses of hostages occurred).

The propaganda that other Israelis abroad were handling presented as absolutely unjustified and unprecedented. In reality, the act was not new in history and even had more legal justifications than the anti-Semitic movements of other eras.

Why is it that on such distant dates, separated by centuries; why in such opposite regions, why among such diverse peoples, the Jew has suffered violent repressions? Is it not that he himself carries in his blood, scrupulously maintained without mixture, the essential elements which from time to time attract upon himself the indignant reaction of other peoples? Is it not he himself the cause of the tragedies which from time to time overwhelm him?

Manuel Serra Moret, in "The Foundations of History and Philosophy", says that the Hebrew people, lovers of absolute ideas, "not for a single instant of their eventful history have been able to abandon the propensity of being the chosen people and of finding themselves exclusively in possession of the truth, within a world of condemned people who must be converted to the one faith or mercilessly exterminated". From Christ until now, the same

that from Abraham to Christ, "the doctrine of intransigence has been preached without ever losing its primitive rigour and harshness characteristic of the people of Israel".

There is no doubt that the Jew himself, in his millennial longing for greatness, in his intransigence which crucified Jesus because he would not give him the dominion of the world; in that intransigence which has kept him almost unmixed with blood in spite of his constant wandering and which prevents him from assimilating with any other people, even though he has resided there for centuries, carries the germs of the periodic persecutions of which he is the victim. And he can never definitively avoid these reactions against him as long as he himself does not reconcile with the "goim" (Christians) and ceases to see them as enemies to be corrupted, weakened and subjugated by means of the Golden Kingdom of ideological poisons and masonic and political power.

Hitler's anti-Semitism, the anti-Semitism of German National Socialism, was not a cause, but an effect; a fanatical reaction to the fanaticism of the Jewish political movement; and it is evident that the phenomenon does not disappear by simply suppressing the effect. The primary causes of anti-Semitism nestle in the very conduct of the Hebrew, and as long as he does not change himself, he will carry latent with him the germs of new movements against him. Even the gigantic power he has attained will not free him from the misfortune inherent in his stubborn way of being.

Such anti-Semitic reactions are neither new nor invented by Hitler's monomaniacal predisposition. 2,500 years before Hitler created National Socialism, Jews were attracting the wrath of Nebuchadnezzar; 2,000 years before Germany was accused of racial intransigence, Jewish intransigence had already crucified Jesus Christ because he did not enshrine the Hebrew as world dominator.

England in 1290, France in 1390, Spain in 1492, Portugal in 1497, Prague in 1561, etc., etc., also felt the gloved grip of Judaism and temporarily shook it off. Russia tried to do so in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, but succumbed under the Marx-inspired Bolshevik Revolution. And when Hitler was about to launch himself against the Jewish creation that is the USSR, he was accused of precisely what the Jewish people have been trying to achieve for the last four thousand years, namely the

How rightly Henry Ford wrote that "the skilful misrepresentation of facts is one of the favourite weapons of the Jew"!

DELUGE OF FIRE OVER GERMANY

From June 1941, when the German-Soviet struggle began, but particularly from 1942 onwards, once Roosevelt's war effort reached its peak, most of the West's resources were thrown against the back of the German army to save the USSR.

The Luftwaffe had put up a massive fight in 1941 against Soviet aircraft, which were the largest in the world, though not the best. The Russians lacked the electronic and radar equipment to adequately protect their airfields, and this weakness was exploited by the Germans, who in 1941 destroyed 22,000 aircraft, including a large number of transports.

With the onset of the Soviet counteroffensive in the winter, the Luftwaffe made a supreme effort to cooperate in supplying and protecting the army. This imposed a severe strain on the Luftwaffe precisely when it most needed to heal its wounds. The veteran General Udet, a veteran of 62 victories in World War I, served in 1941 as Luftwaffe director of materiel and, unable to cope with the crisis he saw coming, committed suicide. Colonel Werner Moelders, a fighter inspector, was on his way to Udet's funeral and died in a plane crash. He was credited with 115 enemy aircraft shot down.

Bad winds were blowing for the Luftwaffe. Accidents were occurring in various sectors, which could have been caused by carelessness or sabotage. The Gestapo (security police led by Reinhardt Heydrich) discovered a vast Soviet espionage network, called the "Red Chapel", which had German (communist) spies in all ministries. Colonel Becker of the

fighter and bomber services, he was discovered and executed. Five of his accomplices operated in the Luftwaffe General Staff. A certain Harnack, who was in charge of nothing less than the supply and distribution of raw materials in the Ministry of Economics, was caught on the trail. This uncovered many unthinkable but logical betrayals by fanatical communists for whom there is no nationality or homeland.

The secret services of the Gestapo (of which Heydrich was deputy chief) achieved a high degree of efficiency in 1942 and located 64 espionage posts, with their corresponding radio transmitters, which were occupied with great secrecy so that the listening posts in the USSR would not suspect anything. In this way the transmitters could be temporarily used to send false reports to the Soviets, as if they were being sent by captured Red spies.

In the meantime - not yet recovered from the extraordinary attrition of the previous year - German aviation was seriously threatened in 1942 by the growing air forces of Churchill and Roosevelt. The new year brought, however, a new aircraft: the air-cooled, 14-cylinder, 1,875-horsepower Focke Wulf 190, capable of flying at 680 kilometres per hour. In ten minutes it could soar 8,000 metres. Its four 2-centimetre-diameter, rapid-fire cannon and two 13-millimetre heavy machine guns exceeded the firepower of the British Spitfire IX fighter. It was also superior to the Spitfire IX in climb and dive speed.

Anti-aircraft defence technology had also improved. By April 1942, German radar was picking up enemy aircraft as soon as they approached Germany, so that there was plenty of time to harass them before they reached their targets. British radar was not far behind, as from the British coast it could track German aircraft flying over Paris.

In the German "information and control centres", the flight of enemy and home aircraft was tracked on a 10-metre-long opaline glass screen, with a difference of only sixty seconds. This aerial display was integrated electrically by means of the

radar, radio direction finding stations, listening posts, observation aircraft and the fighter fighters themselves. A thousand experts worked on each of these "brains", which were the most modern system in the world for controlling air operations.

A new air defence device determined the distance and position of any approaching aircraft, making British attacks increasingly difficult. The Royal Air Force urgently needed to find out how the German defence worked. And one day a British commando landed on the French coast, went straight to where one of the secret German defence devices was located and captured valuable data so that Britain could reorganise its attacks.

Heydrich, of the Gestapo secret services, had suspicions of treason and that the hand of his colleague Admiral Canaris, head of the military secret service, was involved. At first almost intuitively, and then on the basis of a number of strange little details he had observed, Heydrich assumed that Canaris had been a traitor since 1939, but as he lacked proof he wanted to observe him for a while longer.

Sensitive and shrewd like few traitors in history, Canaris realised that Heydrich was suspicious of him and tried to gain his trust, but failed. Heydrich (whom Hitler called "a man with an iron heart") remained vigilant and warned his collaborators "not to let themselves be lulled" by Canaris. It was a duel between two giants of cunning.

In the meantime, the war continued. By September 1942, German night fighters had shot down 1,000 aircraft, 800 of which were bombers. But while the Luftwaffe had qualitative superiority in several respects, it was precisely in 1942 that a great numerical superiority began to be thrown against it. The British aircraft were joined by an uninterrupted stream of American planes and pilots. At the beginning of that year Germany had 5,000 fighter aircraft, of which 1,700 were operating on the Soviet front, but as new operations in the USSR approached, more aircraft were transferred to the eastern front. Thus divided, the Luftwaffe could not concentrate its forces anywhere against the enemy, while the Allied air force was able to concentrate all its forces on a common goal.

In 1941 Roosevelt had sent numerous airborne fortresses to reinforce the British air force, but they still failed to pierce German defences in daylight attacks.

German war industry and other military targets were being effectively protected, but nothing of the sort could be done about the vast residential areas of the civilian population. Thus, the terror bombing raids that Churchill began on 11 May 1940 (the day after he took office as Prime Minister) were quadrupled in 1941 and increased sevenfold in 1942 by British aircraft alone. Stalin called for these attacks to be stepped up, and Churchill and Roosevelt obliged. Article 25 of the Hague Convention, signed by Britain, states that it is forbidden to bomb "villages, dwellings or buildings" which are not military targets. Naturally, this limitation was discarded by Roosevelt and Churchill, such zealous defenders of "international law".

On 28 April 1942, seven-tenths of the residential area of Rostock was razed to the ground in one of the first bombing raids by a thousand aircraft. Goebbels noted in his diary: "Collective life has practically come to an end there.

On 31 May Cologne was hit by a deluge of bombs. There were 460 dead and 45,000 homeless. The British General J. F. C. Fuller, in "History of World War II", cites the case of the destruction of Hildesheim, Germany, and says that the Allied air force destroyed "one of the most perfect examples of medieval European towns without the slightest military significance", since even the railway junction was outside the town.

The unrecognisable extent to which history was falsified by propaganda is revealed by numerous British documents^[137], according to which Hitler - portrayed as a monster who had no regard for humanity - opposed airborne terrorism, while Churchill and Roosevelt - portrayed as champions of humanitarianism and legality - opposed airborne terrorism, and Hitler and Roosevelt - portrayed as champions of humanitarianism and legality - opposed airborne terrorism.

- practised terrorist bombing from 1940 and 1942, until Germany was annihilated in 1945. "During 1942, the deluge of bombs was

The number of troops was increasing, on account of a total of 2,700,000 tons that Roosevelt was to order to be dropped on Germany.

The devastation of homes and the mass slaughter of civilians was a terrifying attempt to undermine the rearguard of the German Army, which on the Russian front was on the verge of toppling the empire of Israelite Marxism.

German fighters in Western Europe (weakened by the bloodletting on the Soviet front and in Africa), barely had a break trying to intercept the bombers. Many pilots achieved incredible records, such as Captain Osterman, who was killed in action on 13 August, after a career in which he had achieved 100 victories.

Faced with overwhelming harassment, Hitler commented that the war could only end in catastrophe for the British Empire. "Their coalition with Russia is immoral and unnatural..... These states which have allied themselves with Bolshevism will probably very soon become victims of it".

On the other hand, differences of opinion had arisen in the German High Command as to how to enable the Luftwaffe to cope with the new loads that were piling up. Goering, who had created it out of nothing, rested on his laurels. With the first victories he began to become apathetic. In 1940 he ordered a virtual halt to research into jet aircraft, claiming that he had "no confidence in fantasies". In 1941 he judged the production of 500 planes per month to be sufficient and supported the experts who ruled that no more could be produced. (Three years later, under worse conditions, Speer was to produce 3,300 per month.) Finally, in 1942 Goering turned a blind eye to the increase in British and American aircraft.

For his part, Hitler became more and more involved in discussing technical details. Against expert opinion, he said that the engine coupling on the He-177 was faulty. And he also modified the Me-109's planned armament modifications. As the facts later proved him right (according to Air General Galland), he gradually lost the confidence of the experts and then imposed his own views, which were not always as correct as they were. Generals Milch, Director of Materiel, and Galland, the fighter inspector, demanded at all costs that priority should be given to the

Hitler was determined to have more bombers to launch retaliatory strikes.

This led to friction and the loss of precious time to reinvigorate air defences. Hitler, who took the principle that "the best defence is attack" to the extreme, eventually imposed the motto that "the best defence is attack".

"The Luftwaffe attacks, not defends.

THE 6 FRONTS AGAINST GERMANY IN 1942

Stalin, master of a country 42 times the size of Germany, with a population almost three times that of Germany, was able from the first moment of operations to concentrate all his forces on a single front. Even so, he soon began to clamour for help from a second front. Under the misleading name of "second front", the propaganda was obfuscating the fact that in reality there were already six fronts against Germany, along which its resources were dispersed. And those six fronts in 1942 were as follows:

1st Russian Front. It absorbed most of the German army and 34% of the combat aviation.

2nd Western Front, partially active. It pinned down 43 German divisions and most of the air force, or 1,800 aircraft, in Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium and France.

3rd Balkan Front. Partially active with Serb guerrillas mobilised by the communists. It absorbed 20 German divisions and 200 aircraft.

4th Italy and Africa. active front. It absorbed more than 10 German divisions, a significant part of the war production (due to losses at sea because of the lack of effective Italian escort) and 1,300 Luftwaffe aircraft.

Germany's 5th Air Front. active. Allied terror attacks dislocated civilian life in the rear and undermined resistance. More than 2 million men manned the anti-aircraft defences.

6th War at Sea. The long-range aircraft and the U-boat fleet were a heavy burden on the German war effort.

Consequently, outside the Soviet front - which in 1942 meant an enormous help to the Red Army - 73 German divisions (1,095,000 fighters), 3,300 warplanes, more than 2 million people in anti-aircraft defences and hundreds of thousands of other experts in various services, such as the Navy, troop supply, counter-espionage, etc., were fighting or stationary outside the Soviet front. This shows that it was improper to speak of a "second front". In reality, Moscow was anxiously clamouring for a seventh front which would further diminish the German contingents operating against the Bolshevik army.

Much has been said about the Soviet effort, the British effort and the efforts of other belligerents. But what could be said of the German effort, which, with such a tremendous numerical and elemental inferiority, made the fight so difficult for the gigantic Allied coalition?

On land, in the air and under the sea, the fighting surpassed anything seen in the First World War.

THE BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC: 7 MILLION TONNES OF SHIPS SUNK IN 1942

The sea front reached a dramatic intensity in 1942. Britain was then on the brink of collapse. If it remained standing, it was only because of Roosevelt's help. Even the Communist front, with its enormous consumption of German resources during 1941, was not enough of a respite for Britain to heal its wounds and continue to pursue the war. England healed its wounds and continued to fight for itself.

That was Churchill's feeling on 7 December 1941, when only America's full entry into the war put him at ease.

No American will think ill of me," he writes in his Memoirs, "if I proclaim that to have the United States on our side was to me the greatest joy.... Being saturated and satiated with the thrill and with the sensation (on the day of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor), I went to bed and slept the sleep of one who is saved and grateful".

Since the peacetime Roosevelt had worked hard to get the West to go to war with Germany before it attacked the USSR. His animosity rose to a fever pitch on the eve of the German invasion of Russia, and he ordered American warships to lie in wait for German U-boats in order to betray them to the British fleet. And days later, as soon as the German attack on the USSR began, Roosevelt ordered his fleet to attack the U-boats.

The undeclared war, in favour of Marxism, was thus becoming more evident. When, on 7 December 1941, Roosevelt seized the psychological moment of Pearl Harbor to officially put the United States in a position to make the war on the U.S. mainland.

United in the war against Germany (which had done nothing to him at Pearl Harbor), German U-boat commanders were released from the ban on attacking Roosevelt's ships. On 13 January (1942) they were authorised to launch operation "sledgehammer" in all seas. They launched a hunt that covered the Western Atlantic, the South Atlantic and the Caribbean Sea.

U-boats such as U-161 travelled more than 15,000 kilometres on a wartime mission. To make them last longer at sea, Admiral Doenitz established the first mother submarine, the 1,700-ton U-459, in April, which supplied the "grey wolves", as the admiral's disciples called them, with fuel and torpedoes in the mid-Atlantic.

Later, there were as many as five "submarine-layers" carrying spare parts and experts to repair the damaged submarines at sea.

In just over six months, 495 Allied ships, totalling two and a half million tons, were sunk in Roosevelt's western Atlantic zone.

In that year of 1942 new submersibles came into action, some of more than a thousand tons displacement. The total number of units rose to 250, of which approximately 75 operated at any one time on the war fronts from Terra Nova in the north to the vicinity of Cape Good Hope in southern Africa. Admiral von Friedeburg, who was in charge of training the new crews, succeeded in replacing the casualties suffered up to that point.

These new submarines had the engines and other essential parts mounted on oscillating metal and rubber gaskets that absorbed the shock of explosions. This made them more resistant. They were also fitted with a chemical substance ("Bold" equipment) which, when spilled under the surface of the water, reflected the rays of the British "Asdic" detector and made the submarine appear in a place somewhat distant from where it actually was.

To circumvent the British naval blockade in the North Sea and the English Channel - which was particularly damaging to the German privateers from

surface and submarines - the Germans operated special teams of British code breakers. The British realised that their ciphers did not last long in secret and opted, instead, to change them daily, in the middle of the night, but then the decipherers' skill was so honed that they were able to achieve their task within an hour.

Overall, the Battle of the Atlantic was being lost by Britain, despite Roosevelt's full support. It was in those days that the German cruisers Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and Prince Eugene outwitted the British fleet in a spectacular escape. Since the previous year, the three ships had been virtually encircled in the French port of Brest, where British aircraft had launched 299 attacks on them.

At 11 p.m. on 11 February, the Scharnhorst, the Gneisenau and the Prince Eugene, under the command of Admiral Ciliax, left Brest and set sail across the English Channel. In the first few hours, the British did not notice their escape because their radar was suffering from strange interference. Admiral Maertens, head of the German Naval Wireless Intelligence Service, had introduced a new jamming procedure. Churchill says that as this was done gradually, "no one suspected anything unusual. By 12 February the jamming had become so strong that our radar surveillance of the sea was in fact useless.

Moreover, the British thought that if the German ships tried to break the blockade, they would appear at the most exposed point - the Calais Pass - under cover of night, but as it turned out, they appeared precisely at midday. The news was not known in London until 11 a.m. on the morning of the 12th, when a British fighter jet alerted them. Squadrons were immediately sent up to attack them. Meanwhile, since the Luftwaffe had left for the Soviet front, the Germans had only 250 aircraft on the Western Front. General Galland was in charge of directing them and juggling to protect the cruisers.

250 British bombers, escorted by hundreds of fighters, frantically tried to hit the German ships in the fiercest of fights.

air battle of 1942, which lasted all day on the 11th. 60 British and 17 German aircraft were killed.

Over the choppy waters of the Channel, British torpedo boats, destroyers and speedboats tried unsuccessfully to close in on the fugitive ships. The British had laid more than a thousand magnetic mines in the probable path of the cruisers. The Scharnhorst hit two of them at intervals and was so badly damaged that it was considered lost at times. However, three cruisers managed to reach Germany. British control of the English Channel had been violated for the first time since the 18th century.

Meanwhile, the German submarine fleet had an alarming omen in February, when Captain Rollmann's U-82 disappeared in pursuit of a poorly protected convoy in the Bay of Biscay. The same happened in March with Commander Borchardt's U-587, and was repeated in April with Captain Lerchen's U-252, even though he had been warned to exercise extreme caution in this dangerous area.

Doenitz again thought that the British had a new weapon, perhaps an unknown airborne detection system, but the electronics technicians insisted on denial. Doenitz then asked the U-boats to radiate detailed reports of everything they saw, even though these radiations gave away their position.

The reports were indispensable to find out what was happening to the submersibles that were disappearing in strange ways. It was already known that the new British depth bombs were effective at 170 metres underwater and that they were being dropped at 240 metres range by a perfected The "hedgehog" of several guns, but none of this explained the sudden disappearance of U-boats heading towards the convoys.

While the new British weapon was being discovered, fighting continued on all seas. The British Admiralty admitted to losing 145 ships during June, and Churchill acknowledges that these losses

"in fact almost led us into the disaster of an indefinite prolongation of the war". On 14 June he cabled Roosevelt that in the last 7 days he had lost 400,000 tons of shipping, "a figure unparalleled in this war or the last". (121 submersibles were then operating).

The situation was so serious for Britain that the Churchill and Roosevelt fleets combined and dedicated approximately 2,000 ships of all types and 1,000 aircraft to combat the U-boats. Allied aircraft began to appear everywhere, from bases in England, Ireland, Iceland, Gibraltar, Bermuda, Newfoundland and from several aircraft carriers. Convoy escorts were further strengthened.

Powerfully armed ships sometimes appeared disguised as harmless cargo ships. Submersibles were forced to go deeper and deeper underwater, where their speed was reduced to 13 kilometres per hour. At the proximity of an aircraft, the submarine could no longer dive because this manoeuvre rendered it defenceless and an easy target for bombs.

In aid of the U-boats, the German "crucigrammers" were always on the alert to listen for and decipher coded messages from the Allies in order to ascertain the formation and course of the convoys. They would then guide the submersibles towards them, often by means of radiometric signals.

The strangest battles took place between U-boats and British escort ships, such as that of the U-210, surprised on the surface (August 6) by the destroyer "Assiniboine"; there was no time to dive and the U-210 confronted it with its small stern gun. The two ships caused damage to each other, but as the destroyer's guns were several and larger, the U-boat got decidedly closer to the ship, and the latter could no longer use its artillery because the lowest shots it was capable of firing passed over the submersible. The U-210 tried to dive, the destroyer rammed and damaged it, until it finally managed to destroy it with depth charges.

Operating in "packs" of as many as ten or twenty units, Doenitz's "wolves" continued to deliver heavy blows despite the huge forces arrayed against them. Roosevelt, furious, ordered the fighting to be carried out without regard for any of the humanitarian constraints hitherto recognised. This was what produced "total war" at sea.

It happened that on 17 September the German submarine U-156, under the command of Lieutenant Hartenstein, operating 500 miles south of the Azores

sank the 19,605-ton English ship "Laconia". Seeing that there were many shipwrecked (it was carrying 811 English crew and civilians and 1,800 Italian prisoners) and that the lifeboats were not enough, U-156 began to help them and reported what was happening to the Navy High Command. In turn, the High Command ordered U-boats 156, 506 and 507 to suspend their war actions and also come to the rescue of the shipwrecked. He also authorised U-156 to broadcast the following message in English: "I will not attack any ship that comes to the assistance of the crew of the "Laconia" on condition that I am not attacked by sea or air".

Attracted by the message, which indicated the U-boat's position, several Liberator bombers appeared shortly afterwards. The U-156 had placed the Red Cross flag on its deck and was towing several lifeboats full of castaways, including British civilians, by means of cables. But none of this was taken into account; the bombers were ordered to attack and dropped their bombs on the U-boat, which had 260 castaways crammed inside. Driven on, the U-156 let go of the cables of the 4 boats he was towing with more castaways and managed to slip away by submerging. Most of those rescued were British, who, before leaving the sinking ship, locked the Italians in the prison galleys.

The U-506, which had rescued 142 people, mostly British, was also attacked by the bombers. Of the 811 Britons on the sunken ship, 800 were saved, and of the 1,800 Italians, only 450. But this effort had been so bitterly rewarded that Admiral Doenitz ordered his U-boats to stop trying to save castaways on other occasions. Churchill and Roosevelt had just thrown overboard the most elementary principles of humanity hitherto prevailing in the war at sea.

In the second half of 1942 U-boat casualties began to rise. From an average of 3 a month, they rose to 17 in July, 10 in August, 12 in September, 13 in October and 15 in November. Another ominous event occurred when a U-boat was attacked at night, under a cloudy sky, by a plane which suddenly turned on a searchlight from two thousand metres up and strafed and bombed with sudden precision. The

Darkness was therefore no longer a sufficient shelter. The submersibles sailed underwater with the electric motors, but after an hour they needed to surface to run the diesel engines and recharge the electric accumulators.

Were they now to be located even at night, when they emerged in search of oxygen?

In these circumstances the fighting became more difficult. The U-boats had to get as close as 250 metres to their prey before firing their torpedoes and then try to escape by diving to a depth of more than 150 metres. For many hours they could not surface. The engineer on board sweated it out, monitoring the amount of carbonic acid inside the ship and providing new rations of oxygen from time to time, while enemy fire rocked the ship.

Sometimes desperate struggles occurred at great depths. For example, Lieutenant Bauer's U-126 was damaged in the South Atlantic and plunged uncontrollably to 240 metres below the surface. When everyone expected the terrible pressure to crack the ship, the fall was arrested, the damage was repaired and they slowly resurfaced. On another occasion, Lieutenant Cremer's U-333 was damaged and sank to the bottom off the coast of Florida, until it reached the bottom, not too deep for the pressure to crush the submersible. In these conditions, work was carried out for hours to repair the damage and raise the submersible to the surface.

Morale, however, did not falter. Symptomatic of the spirit of the submariners was the note-testament left to his comrades by Commander Rolf Muetzelburg, one of the "aces" killed in September.

"We gladly gave our lives for the greatness of Germany, for those who replace us and for you who live..."

Faced with mounting casualties, Doenitz urged the inventors. The new Pi-2 torpedo, more effective at smashing ships' keels, and another that ran in a zigzag pattern, were put into action. Professor Walter was experimenting with a new superoxide hydrogen fuel and planning new submersibles that would run 38 kilometres per hour underwater instead of 13, but he complained that he did not have everything he needed to finish them in 1942.



The Fw 190 represented one of the greatest achievements of combat technology.

Under Doenitz's urging, Professor Walter himself invented the "Schnorchell", a tube with an automatic valve that would allow diesel engines to breathe underwater.

This would alleviate the situation in the near future. But at the same time there was an urgent need for new, faster submarines, which could escape their pursuers, and something to counter the mysterious British detection system. In this regard, some technicians proposed a receiver called "Metox11" so that the submersibles could listen to the signals of the British detector and dive in a timely manner. They claimed that the "Metox" did not emit waves that could give away the position of the submarine itself. So this new installation was started in great haste. And as the first tests seemed satisfactory, all the ships were fitted with "Metox", without suspecting the mortal danger that this entailed.

Doenitz again regretted that the effort to build up the submarine fleet had been belated; he had proposed that by 1939 there should be 300 submarines instead of 27, but Navy Chief Raeder had a penchant for large surface units, while Hitler was determined to avoid any dispute with Britain and to devote most of his resources to the fight against Bolshevism. In 1942 there were times when only 19 submersibles were in combat because the others were being repaired or were in transit to their bases.

Captain Miles R. Browning of the United States Navy says in "The Submarine War": "It is evident that had it not been for the assistance and efforts of the United States in the

Germany would have defeated Britain in 1917 and again in 1941-42.... Britain was so close to disaster that at a certain time in 1942 she had only a three-week supply of foodstuffs". (It needed to import fifty thousand tons of foodstuffs daily). Captain Browning is surprised that at the beginning of the war in 1939 Germany had so few U-boats; he says that had she attached more importance to this weapon "there can be little doubt that she would have won the European war before the end of 1941".

Browning's bewilderment is due to his failure to take into account that Hitler neither prepared for nor desired a war against Britain. And therefore his preparations at sea were almost nil compared to his efforts to build up an army that could fight against the Soviet masses.

Captain Browning's assertions are based on the fact that Allied ship losses continued to exceed Allied ship construction by more than a third. 250 per cent, during 1942. More than 100 ships were sunk monthly: 108 in August, 98 in September, 93 in October, 117 in November. In addition to the enormous losses suffered by the merchant fleet, the British war fleet had lost by 1942 a total of 5 battleships, 4 aircraft carriers, 15 cruisers, 68 destroyers and 37 submarines, in addition to many other damaged units. England was barely able to sustain itself thanks to the hundreds of ships and the 100 million tons of munitions, foodstuffs and raw materials that Roosevelt had begun to send it two years earlier.

1942 was the year in which U-boats won the most battles. They sank hundreds of Allied ships carrying tanks, guns, shells, bombs and aircraft for all fronts. They claimed the sinking of ships carrying a combined tonnage of six million 250,000 tons, three times the previous year's total. Luftwaffe tetramotors, mines and privateer ships sank a further 1,456,000 tons. Total sinkings in 1942 amounted to a catastrophic 7,706,000 tons.

And the grand total since the beginning of the war amounted to 16 million 644,000 tons.

Germany was on the verge of winning the Battle of the Atlantic^[138] .

(At the beginning of the war the British merchant fleet was 25 million tons and then gained 9 million more from Allied ships).

A LIABILITY AND NOT AN ALLY

Germany had no luck with its allies. When there was no longer any doubt that the German army was consummating in the West the defeat of the French, Belgian and British armies, Italy rushed to declare war, only to demand the spoils. And Italy's entry automatically opened up the North African front, where British and Italian colonies adjoined. The least Hitler could expect was for Mussolini to take care of his only North African front on his own, especially since the British were outnumbered by the Italians there.

On 13 September 1940, Mussolini ordered the offensive against the British Eighth Army in Egypt, which at the time consisted of only 50,000 men. Mussolini had 100,000 at his disposal for this operation, not including reserves. There were only British observation posts on the Libyan-Egyptian border, and the Italians began the "attack" as if it were a parade. But once they had advanced 50 kilometres and sighted the bulk of the British army, they stopped and did not attack again.

Three months later the British began a scouting raid to find out what was happening to the mass of immobile Italians. At the first shots the scene fell apart and there was such confusion and bewilderment in the Italian ranks that the British kept pushing on, even though their scouting "raid" only envisaged 5 days of activity. The colourful Italian front crumbled and General Bergonzoli was quick to surrender. The commander-in-chief, General Graziani, spent all day hiding in a cave, a long way from the front, and on hearing of the British progress fled to Rome, according to his companion Marshal

Badoglio. Mussolini tried to prosecute him, but King Victor Emmanuel prevented it.

The British advanced and advanced, over 800 kilometres, and along the way took 130,000 prisoners and captured or destroyed 400 tanks and 1,290 guns. They had never dreamed that their "scouting raid" would turn into a victory.

Coming to the aid of his ally, Hitler sent General Stumpff to the Italian island of Sicily, with 250 German aircraft, under whose protection General Erwin Rommel transported to North Africa a German army corps of 2 armoured divisions and an infantry division, which (still incomplete) went into combat on 31 March 1941. The British Army then began to retrace the ground it had gained.... Rommel was outnumbered, but he said that soldiers should not be counted but weighed. In his first encounters he used trickery to hide his weakness; he had transport trucks mix in with the tanks to raise dust and give the appearance of more troops, and he set up 88 gun traps, into which some of the "bait" tanks drove the British tanks to smash them to pieces.

Rommel's trickery and the determination of his troops prevailed in the first week of fighting. The British were soon outmatched in operational skill and tactical resources and fell into an ambush that cost them the destruction of their 2nd Armoured Division and 3rd Motorised Brigade, virtually wiping out their initial numerical superiority. This was a crushing defeat and Rommel swept them across 700 kilometres of desert. The newly promoted and decorated generals, Sir Richard O'Connor, Neame and Combe, were defeated as suddenly as they had defeated the Italians.

The remnants of the British Eighth Army retreated in disarray to the Egyptian border, where new reinforcements and equipment formed virtually another Eighth Army. With the exception of the port of Tobruk, the British lost all the ground they had taken from the Italians shortly before.

Rommel asked the Italian commanders for the plans of the Tobruk defences, in order to attack the British who had fortified themselves there, but they refused to give them to him. Such was the envy and spite that was beginning to nestle within them. The Spanish writer Ismael Herráiz says in "Italy Out of Combat" that the incredible ineptitude of the Italian command was the starting point for Italian animosity against the German army. Seeing the Germans rapidly triumphing," he says, "the Italians became envious.

"From an inferiority complex to invincible envy, and from there to the abandonment of all duties, in order to see a giant that humiliates by its mere presence sunk. The Italian fleet of 140 ships included seven powerful battleships, 19 cruisers and 60 destroyers. It was stronger than the British Eastern Mediterranean fleet and was praised daily in Italy, but if it ever left its bases its main concern was to avoid an encounter with the British fleet. Inconceivably it was the only fleet, of all the countries at war, that did not take part in any major operation.

Meanwhile, transports carrying supplies to Rommel were quietly sunk by the British. The German African Corps reached the Egyptian border exhausted and almost out of supplies. Thus it could not exploit its lightning triumph over the British 8th Army.

Hitler again intervened on Italy's behalf and ordered Admiral Doenitz, against his will, to move 25 German U-boats from the Atlantic to the Mediterranean to shore up the weak communications supplying Rommel.

"Our interval of immunity and advantage came to an end," says Churchill. The German U-boats came on the scene. On 12 November the carrier Ark Royal (27,000 tons) was torpedoed and sunk. This was the beginning of a series of painful losses for our squadron in the Mediterranean and a weakness we had never known before. The "Ark Royal" was carrying 70 aircraft when it was sunk by Captain Suggenberger's U-boat U-81. Shortly afterwards, Lieutenant Von Tiesenhausen's U-boat U-331 sighted a fleet of three British battleships and 12 destroyers at midday.

He was lucky enough to get under the destroyers' defensive belt, and then he popped up the periscope and waited until he was four hundred metres from the 31,000-ton battleship "Barham", manned by 860 sailors. He then fired 4 torpedoes, 3 of which blew up the battleship, which was followed by the "Queen Elizabeth" and the "Valiant". Within 5 minutes nothing was left of the "Barham" in the water, but in the meantime the submarine was living an extraordinary adventure.

When the 4 torpedoes were launched, the mechanism that introduced water into the submersible to compensate for the loss of weight of the shells failed, and it suddenly rose to the surface in front of the battleship "Valiant", which immediately began to fire at it with its bow guns. But the U-331 was so close to the "Valiant" that no matter how much the "Valiant" tilted her guns, the shots passed the submersible over the turret. Lieutenant von Tiesenhausen had all the water tanks flooded and the crew concentrated on the bow, and managed to submerge violently, but so unevenly that it plunged 260 metres underwater until it barely managed to control the ship, evade the depth charges and narrowly escape.

Days later the "Valiant" and the "Queen Elizabeth" were severely damaged by Italian sailors who, with scuba diving boats and materially mounted on submerged torpedoes, approached the hulls of the battleships and placed the torpedoes so that they would explode minutes later. This unusual Italian coup was led by Lieutenant Luigi Durand, who was captured and agreed to fight on behalf of the British.

In the same days, the German submarine U-73 under Lieutenant Rosenbaum sank the British aircraft carrier "Eagle" and the situation was particularly favourable for the Italian fleet to join the German submarine fleet and gain control of the Mediterranean, thus ensuring the supply of Rommel's forces in North Africa. But the Italian fleet refused to leave its bases. The German U-boats suffered heavy casualties (36 during 1941) and were left alone to fight the battle of the Mediterranean, which was virtually a battle of Italy. Mussolini did not want to take any risks and the British followed

They endured the casualties inflicted on them by U-boats in order to intercept Rommel's supplies.



In his first onslaught Rommel smashed the British 8th Army and threw it all the way to the Libyan border. The 8th Army rallied and launched another offensive; and when everything seemed to indicate that the German forces were lost, Rommel counterattacked; he smashed the 8th Army again and got as far as El Alamein. Some time later a third British army launched the last Allied offensive there. This coincided with the Anglo-American landing and attack across North West Africa. In Tunisia it was the end of Rommel's forces.

As if this inactivity were not enough, there were even traitorous Italians who informed the Allies of the departure of Axis convoys so that they could sink them more easily. Today we know," says Kesselring, "that the Italian Admiral Maugeri was responsible for the sinking of many ships and the loss of many lives through his treachery"^[139] .

It also later emerged that Admiral Canaris, head of the German military secret service, could have stopped the Italian sabotage, but did not do so because of complicity.

The departure of air or naval transports was opportunely communicated from Italy to the British so that they could attack them.

Galeazzo Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, noted flippantly in his Diary on 2 September 1941: "Rommel has been held up in Libya for lack of fuel. Three of our tank ships - carrying fuel for Rommel - have been sunk in two days". Ciano's indifference was representative of the mental attitude of the Italian command.

For their part, the British rebuilt their 8th Army and once again built up a considerable numerical superiority over the Africa Korps.

Everything Rommel had done was about to be lost. Gen. Auchinleck, the British commander in the Middle East, warned his troops that Rommel was becoming "a sort of magician or bogeyman" because he was being talked about so much, and asked his commanders to expel by all possible means the idea that Rommel represented anything other than an ordinary general. However, British General Desmond Young says that the British troops, referring to Rommel half affectionately, as "that... Rommel", and even the veteran soldiers

"They had a tendency to explain: we crashed into Germans, as if that explanation was enough to excuse the failures".

At the time," adds General Young, "we believed that the Africa Korps was a select corps, made up of volunteers specially trained for the desert. It was not. The Africa Korps was made up of the ordinary German type. Moreover, they could hardly adapt themselves to desert life; they were at a disadvantage compared with the British colonial troops.

It was Rommel who from the first moment, by his personal influence, his example, the strength of his character, his risking more than his troops, turned him into that rough, truculent, hardened force that we knew.... It was he who taught them to draw every last ounce of their energies and never to admit that they were beaten.... Even when they were taken prisoner they marched down the Suez docks with their heads held high....

In 1949 they still carry their "palm" badge in their wallets. If you ask them if they were in North Africa they are proud to answer: "Yes, I was in the Africa Korps, I fought with Rommel. Good luck to them because they fought well, and as the Germans say, the best thing after a good friend is a good enemy". The 8th Army brought together Indian, South African, New Zealand, Australian and British forces - in addition to the Polish forces already operating in Tobruk. Its strength stood at 118,000 men and 455 tanks.

Rommel had 96,000 men at his disposal, of whom 32,000 were German and the rest Italian. The German 15th and 21st Armoured Divisions (with a total of 260 tanks) and the 90th Light Infantry were really holding the fort. So much so that Rommel gave his officers the

The Germans have always been good soldiers; therefore they must not boast. And still less should they belittle the deeds of those of other nations.

The Italian is not, of course, like the German, and has its own peculiarities. He is a different being. It would therefore be unfair to measure him by German standards. He fights to the best of his ability and this is worthy of note. It would be unworthy of us to mock our ally and speak of his softness. We must try to see his good qualities.

In the air, British superiority was greater: 1,100 aircraft against 120 Germans and 200 Italians. (Shortly afterwards Hitler withdrew aircraft from the Soviet front to send them to Africa).

On the eve of their new offensive, the British tried to kill Rommel in his barracks at Veda Littoria, for which they transported 52 volunteers by submarine behind the German lines. But Rommel was not in his barracks on the night of the attack and most of the assailants perished.

On 18 November (1941) the remodelled British 8th Army went on the offensive. It was a battle worthy of soldiers, a dogfight," says British General Desmond Young, who took part in it. It was fought at such speed, with such sudden changes in situations, under such a cloud of burning tanks and exploding shells amid the dust of skidding vehicles, amid such confusion and conflicting reports, that no one knew what was going on a mile away....

There are hundreds of men whose exploits went unnoticed. How many have heard of how Major General Dennis Reid, Commander of the Indian Brigade Group, took Gialo single-handedly and surrendered with his gun 60 Italian officers who were eating?" Cunningham's numerically superior Allied forces - which already included considerable supplies sent by Roosevelt - pierced deep into Rommel's front and reached Sidi Rezegh, 70 kilometres from where the fighting began, 39,000 Italians collapsed and were captured. Churchill then spoke of a great victory in the making.

Rommel, who, according to the British general Desmond Young, "had a marvellous gift for appearing at vital points and giving decisive impetus to the action at crucial moments", then had one of his most daring and brilliant inspirations. Departing from the orthodox rules of warfare, he almost completely disengaged himself from the centre of gravity of the battle, imposed by Cunningham, and ordered his 15th and 21st Divisions to circle round to the front and throw themselves on the enemy's rear.

That was tantamount to going to set fire to the enemy's house before putting out the fire in one's own, but courage and determination won out over the cold academic laws of prudence and order, and Rommel snatched victory from Cunningham's pocket. Once again it was demonstrated that over the incontrovertible figures of superiority of men, tanks, guns and planes, there are imponderable forces of the spirit capable of working miracles.

By the 23rd," says Churchill, "we had lost two-thirds of our tanks. Rommel broke through to the east and caused such chaos and alarm that our commanders abandoned the fight and withdrew.... In the face of this serious setback Auchinleck replaced Cunningham with General Ritchie, for the latter was disturbed about the situation".

The 8th Army, dismounted and disorientated, suspended the offensive. Rommel's forces, for their part, had also suffered a terrible bloodletting. In addition to the 39,000 Italians captured, German casualties amounted to 21,000 men, dead, wounded and prisoners, for they had once again borne the full brunt of the fighting.

In the following months the battle for supplies raged. Rommel also made his demands, but... the Italian fleet was still "heroically" in their hiding places. On 13 December 1941, Ciano noted in his diary: "The usual naval mishaps... we have lost two large ships with tanks for Libya...". At the very least, it was incumbent on Mussolini to have his fleet escort the supplies that Germany kept taking away from the Russian front in order to help Italy, but Mussolini sought the line of least effort and instead of forcing his navy to fight, he asked Hitler to force France to cede bases at Bizerte. Hitler objected - even though he had France on his side.

He had offered him respect for his colonial empire and was still dreaming of German-French reconciliation.

The inactivity of the Italian war fleet meant that in August 1941 35% of the stores were lost, in October 63% and in December 75%. Rommel had to shorten his front and give ground. The British tried again to catch him and he slipped away. Although the fierce fighting was then going on at the gates of Moscow, Hitler withdrew the 2nd Air Corps, with Marshal Kesselring and his staff, from Russia and sent it to Italy to do the escort work that the Italians were not doing. Rommel was thus able to rebuild his casualties.

Shortly afterwards Rommel prepared a counter-attack; the Italian General Bastico was not of the same opinion and threatened to withdraw his troops from the front. "I don't care," Rommel replied. Eventually an agreement was reached and the operation was launched on the evening of 26 May (1942).

According to the plan, the Italians would remain in the stabilised line and the Germans would try to envelop the British flank and rear. In practice, however, the Germans ignored the Italian-covered front and concentrated their forces against Rommel, whom they almost encircled. British Air Commodore L. McLean says of this battle:

"The desert campaign in Western Egypt and Libya, where the Germans were always outnumbered, possibly best illustrates German technique. Of many examples, I think the most brilliant was when Rommel's armoured forces escaped the trap at the Cauldron, where they were surrounded by anti-tank mines to the south, east and west and powerful British forces to the north.... Encircled and cut off from their bases, and short of ammunition, fuel and food, the armoured force was, it seemed, the ideal target for the bombers. But the opposite was true. Rommel managed to break through the minefields to the west, pushed his forces through, and after resupplying, launched an impetuous counter-attack against the Cauldron. As a result, the 8th Army retreated from the Gazala line leaving Tobruk in danger.

Rommel then attacked Tobruk and captured it". The new 8th Army was shattered for the second time in a retreat of over 500,000 troops.

kilometres.

Churchill had asked General Auchinleck that Tobruk should be held at any cost: "It was therefore a surprise," he says, "when on 20 June, in Washington, the news came that Tobruk had surrendered with 35,000 men, to a force perhaps not even half that number.... This was so astounding that I could not believe it.... It was one of the strongest blows I can remember.

From 26 May to 30 July Rommel captured sixty thousand prisoners and destroyed 2,000 tanks and armoured vehicles. Virtually the entire British 8th Army was lost again.

The remnants of the British forces were pursued to El Alamein, where troops and supplies were rushed in to form a new Eighth Army. It was already the third to be reorganised since Rommel's arrival in North Africa. Roosevelt immediately ordered 300 tanks and 100 guns from the US Army to be sent to Egypt. Other supplies were shipped days later and the Eighth Army was resurrected for the third time, even with a new commander.

Rommel had proved once again," says Churchill, "to be a master of tactics in the desert.... Rommel had received aircraft withdrawn from the Russian front and had 120 German tanks... Our 1st Armoured Division had 150. Our 1st Armoured Division had 150. However, the ineffective use made of that division has not yet been explained.... The 1st Armoured Division was one of the best we had. It was composed mainly of men who had more than two years' training and represented as high a degree of efficiency as any to be found in our regular forces....



Captain Hans Joachim Marselle, considered to be the best German fighter pilot. He died on 30 September 1942. In a battle over the Egyptian desert, his plane caught fire and his parachute got stuck in the tail. He had shot down 158 enemy aircraft, 151 of them in Africa. His career lasted one year, with 388 sorties.

This magnificent division lost over a hundred of its tanks". Although British General Young says that "the German tanks were of immense superiority in quality, even over the new American General Grant tanks", the Allies' numerical superiority was enough to cancel out the qualitative superiority. If German troops continued to hold their ground in Africa, it was surely due to imponderable factors of spirit. Supplies were in short supply on the German front and things were going from bad to worse.

An unfavourable sign was the death of Marselle, who was seen as the "ace" of the German pilots. The 22-year-old Hans Joachim Marselle had shot down 158 aircraft, and Rommel claimed that his efforts in the air were equivalent to the performance of a division. Despite such a record, his desire was to shoot down planes, but not to kill his opponents, as revealed in a letter to his mother: "I waited to see the parachutes. Why don't the British jump? I was horrified when the plane crashed into the water...". His 158th victory was the most difficult and about it he wrote: "It was an even fight. It was also a very short fight, but for the first time I was not certain that I was going to win." On his next flight over the Allied front, his oil caught fire, he delayed his parachute jump to

back to "the German lines, but when he finally jumped, the parachute caught on the tail of the plane, which plunged down in flames.

Marshal Kesselring said at his funeral: "He died in the air, as he would have wished. Captain Marselle, 22 years old, still undefeated, still the best pilot.

Rommel's army had overcome several crises. However, everything has its limit, and the German Africa Korps reached its limit at El Alamein, a hundred kilometres from its goal, which was Alexandria.

The sun went down on Rommel. His opponent at the time was the British General Montgomery, who was credited with the victory and extolled as doing what neither Cunningham nor Ritchie had been able to achieve. The reality, however, was far simpler. At the Battle of El Alamein, Montgomery had 1,114 new tanks against 219 German and 339 Italian tanks; he had 150,000 men against 32,000 Germans and 60,000 Italians, and over a thousand aircraft against less than a hundred. The battle was won by Allied war production. In the face of this great numerical superiority of elements, the commander factor and the soldier factor were now secondary.

This is acknowledged in his book "Rommel" by the British General Young, who states: "According to legend, General Montgomery arrived from heaven, and having reorganised or rather organised the 8th Army, he turned defeat into victory. "This legend is unfair to the 8th Army. It is also contrary to the facts. Generals Montgomery and Alexander took command on 15 August 1942. By then, the 8th Army had two extra British divisions and a mass of tanks such as the 8th Army had never seen before".

For his part, Rommel noted in his notes: "My numbers were getting smaller, while those of the enemy were increasing. Always the same tanks going into battle and the same gunners. What those officers and soldiers accomplished in that week touches the limits of human efficiency.... In fact, the British did not attempt anything that could be called an operation, but relied absolutely on the effects of their artillery and aviation. With only half their forces they could have destroyed all of ours.

The Battle of El Alamein began on 23 October 1942. Rommel, exhausted, was on leave in Berlin. His replacement, General Stumme, who had come from the anti-Soviet front, had to order no return fire in several sectors because it was necessary to save ammunition. On the same day Stumme died of a heart attack and Rommel - still convalescing - rushed back. On the 26th, 27th and 28th, three Italian tankers carrying fuel, which were not sufficiently protected because Mussolini's fleet was still hidden, were sunk by Allied aircraft. Fuel for the tanks was rationed to the maximum, the situation became more critical and after eight days of fighting the front was untenable. Of 219 tanks, only 106 remained.

On 3 November Rommel received an order from Hitler: "It will not be the first time in history that the strongest will prevail over the strongest enemy battalions. He alone can show his troops the road that leads to victory or death. Marshal Kesselring says that when the order came, the troops were no longer cantoned, but in the desert, and that he telegraphed the Führer that his order no longer applied. Hitler then authorised operations to be conducted as required, and the withdrawal became generalised. Referring to this 2,400-kilometre retreat across the desert, Col. American John K. Boles^[140] says that "rather than being regarded as the pinnacle of the chase, it may more accurately be regarded as a remarkable example of the successful evasion of a pursued force".

While Rommel eluded Montgomery in the east and retreated through Libya, American and British troops landed on 8 November (1942) at the opposite end of Africa, secretly aided by Marshal Petain's French government. This was Hitler's payment for having respected France's colonial empire and dreamed of reconciliation.

For the Africa Korps there was no salvation.

In those days Rommel had already lost morale, according to Marshal Kesselring, who reveals that he did not want to give him the two motorised divisions he asked for because he assumed that "this would only serve to enable him to

retreat even more "rapidly". Hitler again intervened on this Mussolini front and sent the 5th Army under General von Arnim to Tunisia.

In a supreme effort the 21st Panzer Division was withdrawn from the front holding the British 8th Army in the east and thrown west against the American 1st Armoured Division and the accompanying British and French forces. From 14-23 February (1943) the Allies spent difficult hours at the Kaserine Pass, where their lines were punctured and the remnants of the German 21st Division gained dangerous ground. The American 1st Division lost a third of its strength, including 2,459 prisoners. General Alexander had to ask General Montgomery to help him restore the situation by an attack from the east, and so the 21st Panzer Division was released from its prey. Alexander later wrote in his report: "The battle of Kaserine gave me many anxious moments.

In his turn, Eisenhower said in "Crusade in Europe" that "at the Kaserine Pass we went to the bottom of the barrel in sending in reserves to contain the German attack".

This was Rommel's last stand in Africa. Then Hitler called him back to entrust him with the defence of Italy, and in his place was General von Arnim, who was taken prisoner with the remnants of his troops. Earlier, General Von Thoma, Rommel's second-in-command, had already been captured. General Montgomery, commander of the British 8th Army, invited him to lunch and the two men discussed the course of the battle. Another German general, Von Ravenstein, commander of the 21st Panzer Division, was also captured by the British and sent the following letter to his opponent, General Campbell:

"His 7th supporting artillery group made the fighting very painful for us, and I still remember how much iron flew close to our ears near the airfield. The German comrades congratulate him on being awarded the Victoria Cross. During the war his enemy, but very respectfully. Von Ravenstein".

This traditional chivalry between combatants could only be practised between some Germans and British. Where the Israelite influence was closer, hatred made such courtesies impossible and certainly not

detract from the value of the contenders. For example, General Dwight David Eisenhower, the grandson of the Israelites Jacob and Rebecca, who emigrated from Germany to the United States in the 18th century, refused to speak to the captured General von Arnim and gave the following order: "None of them must be allowed to visit me".

THE WEST IN THE SERVICE OF THE USSR

Dramatic though the fighting in Africa was, because there a handful of Germans faced the combined resources of Churchill and Roosevelt for two years; dramatic though the fighting at sea was, because 250 U-boats were fighting the largest fleets in the world; and disproportionate though the struggle over Western Europe was, with part of the Luftwaffe and almost all of Roosevelt and Churchill's aircraft, the operations in Russia were still the most gigantic event in the history of arms.

By early 1942 - the second year of the war in the USSR - the Soviets had lost about a third of their industrial centres and all the wheat fields in White Russia and the Ukraine. They had also lost half of their stony coal deposits, three-quarters of their coking coal sources and 62% of their pig iron. Their casualties in soldiers and war equipment corresponded to 400 divisions. The German-occupied Russian territory had a population of 80 million, or 40 per cent of the total population of the USSR. The situation in the communist empire was extremely critical.

In that year Roosevelt and Churchill's aid to the Bolshevik empire grew in astronomical figures. The American diplomat William C. Bullit says that he and other advisers asked Roosevelt to demand assurances from Moscow that it would respect borders in Europe and Asia, but Roosevelt refused. Such complacency bordering on complicity was also shared by Churchill, who, on learning that Stalin persisted in his desire to subjugate Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Romania, despite the Atlantic Charter, cabled his Secretary

Foreign Affairs Minister in Moscow: "Naturally, you must not be rude or harsh with Stalin".

During 1942 a procession of Western officials went to Moscow to comfort Stalin, to bring him aid and to offer him more for the future. Among the Russian population there were signs of exhaustion and weariness and even rebellion. The German army had retained 95% of the territory taken from the Red Army and survived the winter and the Soviet counteroffensive; Stalin had seen the eight reserve armies he had thrown into his winter offensive partially shattered, and his situation was so compromised that the West could have dosed its aid as long as the USSR undertook not to be a threat to the world. But Roosevelt and his Jewish clique prevented that from happening.

American Major George Racey Jordan served in 1942 as a liaison officer between the US Army and the Red Army, and reveals that in that year materials began to be supplied for the Soviets to make an atomic pile. He says that Soviet planes frequently arrived in the United States carrying a large number of secret American military industry plans and studies. Alger Hiss

-the Jew later prosecuted as a Bolshevik spy - was under the Roosevelt regime one of the Soviets' main suppliers. Major Racey Jordan was often surprised to see the White House handing over to the Reds confidential reports that American diplomats had sent to Roosevelt about the Russians. He adds that "hoping to arouse interest in what seemed to me to be a perfidious violation of the security of the United States" he denounced such facts to the Secretary of State, but got only the surprising reply that "officials who became too officious are in danger of being sent to the South Pacific"^[141] .

In this way the influential Israelis in the White House betrayed American officials who cared about the fate of their homeland.

It was not for nothing that Roosevelt was praised in Soviet schools.... In April (1942) the new American ambassador, William Standley, arrived in Moscow and promised that the Russian front would receive the lion's share of the American war effort. Three months later Harry Hopkins returned to the Kremlin,

Roosevelt's envoy, to increase aid and to study whether the

The "Russian collapse" was imminent, in which case the invasion of Western Europe would have to be violated. Shortly afterwards Churchill also came to Stalin's comfort: in his "Memoirs" he says that when he announced that there could be no invasion of Europe in 1942, Stalin's face darkened. "He said that there was not a single German division of any value in France. I repeated that there were 25, nine of which were front line. He contented himself with shaking his head.

Stalin's attitude was so contemptuous that Churchill almost called off his visit and returned to London earlier than planned. Supply and equipment aid to the Red Army was enormous, but Moscow demanded more. General Marshall (US Chief of Staff) estimated that aid at \$20 billion for American cooperation alone, and calculated that it was equivalent to "558 armoured divisions or 2,000 infantry divisions" ("Victory in Europe"). ("Victory in Europe").

The tremendous defeats suffered by the Soviets in 1941 were compounded in 1942. Almost all mechanised equipment had been lost and a general paralysis threatened the Russian troops. The USSR Commissar for Transport, the Jew Lazar Kaganovich, resorted to the most dramatic means: "By human effort barrels of petrol were rolled along the roads to near the front, and then women and children were forced to carry them over the rough terrain and under enormous fatigue to the front lines. Baskets of shells and boxes of ammunition for machine guns were carried in human chains for miles, passing from hand to hand for days and nights.

No one bothered to provide these people with a place to sleep, nor did it occur to anyone to offer them, during their work, in the bitter cold, a hot drink. Exhausted beings fainted and others arose in their place. But what did it matter! A human life has no value in Russia."^[142] However, Kaganovich was not alone. His race brothers in the West sent him during the first year of aid - at American taxpayers' expense - 131,000 vehicles, 42,000 tons of gasoline and 66,000 tons of oil. For the other chiefs of Israeli Marxism

In that year, 4,600 aircraft, 5,800 tanks and 830,000 tons of other U.S. war materiel arrived^[143] .

Churchill sent (1941-1942), 6,200 tanks and 5,600 aircraft.

Although the aid he received was enormous, Stalin did not sit idly by. His totalitarianism, more absolute than Hitler's, worked the miracle of mobilising for military purposes his entire population of 35 million men of military age^[144] . The komsomol youth alone (young men fanatically educated in Bolshevism and staunch enemies of Christianity) numbered 14 million. Women filled the places of the men who were joining the ranks of the Red Army. The American journalist Lesueur reports that "the mobilisation of the housewives has brought out a large number of women without any previous training. During this week I have seen mobilised women working on the cleaning of the railway line that runs along the Volga.... Once a day they stop to get their ration of brown bread. This is all they eat during work, but they look healthy".

Stalin demanded an oath from the mostly Jewish political commissars that they would defeat the German army in 1942. As they had already done the year before, the Jewish leaders of Bolshevism fought fanatically. More than a hundred Russian-Jews won the highest military decoration of "Hero of the Soviet Union". One of them, General Leo Dovator, died in combat and was enshrined as a national hero. He became the paradigm of the young communists and his popularised The "song of the Dovatorsi" became a Bolshevik anthem.

FROM KERTSCH TO SEBASTOPOL AND FROM SEBASTOPOL TO LENINGRAD

And while a deluge of bombs - totalling 2,700,000 tons - began to be dropped on German cities by Roosevelt's and Churchill's aviation, and while three million Germans were harassed or pinned down on fronts outside Russia (two million in anti-aircraft defences and over a million in garrisons or in Africa), on Bolshevism's Eastern Front Hitler's forces resumed the offensive.

It was no longer the same strength as the previous year; partly due to the wear and tear of the first offensive and the rigours of winter; partly due to the requirements of other fronts threatened by Stalin's allies. But nevertheless, 60% of the German army, fighting in Russia against the entire Red Army, again prevailed.

Of the 21 German armoured divisions operating in 1941, only 10 could be reorganised on the Eastern Front, and only four more were formed. The tank factories diverted much of their capacity to the production of parts for the submarine fleet, whose action in the Battle of the Atlantic forced Churchill to appeal urgently to Roosevelt for help.

In 1941 the offensives had been conducted with 12 German armies, while in 1942 they were conducted with six.

In September and October 1941, General von Manstein's 11th German Army had fought its way through the Isthmus of Perekop and conquered the entire Crimean Peninsula, except for the fortress at

Sevastopol. Von Manstein tried to capture it in a coup de main by withdrawing German forces from the Nogais steppes and replacing them with the Romanian Third Army, but hours later the Romanians faltered under a Soviet onslaught, their front was pierced, and Von Manstein had to order the 17th Infantry Division and the Leibstandarte regiment to return to that sector in haste. The crisis was averted there, but precious time was lost and it was no longer possible to take Sevastopol before he received reinforcements. Its capture was later to cost much time and blood.

Sevastopol was the most powerful fortress in the world, with a triple defensive belt, heavy artillery and defences under the rock. On 17 December (1942) Von Manstein launched an offensive to capture it, with part of the 11th Army. The attack was going well and ten days later a major breakthrough had been achieved, but then a crisis occurred in the rear and the offensive had to be suspended altogether.



...Fire...! An SS Artillery officer gives the word of command to his unit. **T h e** eastern front marches again. A thousand kilometres inside Russia the offensive of 1942 begins.



Before resuming the march in the East, one Company honours its dead comrades. By 12 August (1942) 337,342 had fallen for good. The wounded numbered one million.

It happened to be winter and the water had frozen in several places on the Kertsch peninsula. The Soviets seized the opportunity and invaded the peninsula with their 44th and 51st armies. On the first impact they recaptured the town of Kertsch and on the second the port of Feodosia. The area was in the care of two German divisions, commanded by General Count Hans Graf von Sponeck, who disobeyed specific orders and made a hasty retreat, with heavy losses of material. Von Manstein had to withdraw forces from Sevastopol and go to stabilise the lines on the Kertsch peninsula. General Sponeck had proved his courage and skill in several battles, but it seemed that his endurance faltered at Kertsch. The High Command court-martialled him and sentenced him to death, but Hitler commuted his sentence to 7 years in prison.

The 46th Infantry Division, commanded by Sponeck, also came under punishment, and in the order of the day, Marshal von Reichenau announced

which denied them "the honour of soldiers for their hasty retreat to the peninsula". Days later, however, Marshal Von Bock vindicated her of all blame.

During a counter-attack the Germans recaptured the port of Feodosia. Incidentally, when it had fallen into the hands of the Red Army, a significant and curious event occurred there. The small German garrison retreated in holding battles and did not have time to take 8,000 Russian prisoners with them. Realising the situation, the prisoners fled, not to meet the Bolsheviks, but to the German base at Sinferopol, where they again surrendered to their captors. Even under the hardships of captivity, they had experienced a different way of life and feared their return to the USSR.

The German 11th Army endured very critical weeks in late 1941 and early 1942, but managed to hold its ground. By May, the 44th and 51st Soviet armies were firmly entrenched in the Parpatsch Gorge at the entrance to Kertsch, and it was precisely there that the German offensive operations began in 1942. The Reds had 17 infantry divisions, 2 cavalry divisions, 3 rifle brigades and 4 tank brigades in this sector. For its part, Von Manstein's 11th Army had covered the casualties of its 6 German and two and a half Romanian divisions.

On 8 May, the 11th Army went on the offensive. Von Manstein pretended that he was going to attack at the northern end of the Strait and used disorienting messages and simulated artillery preparation to deceive the Soviets. The trick was successful and the main blow was landed at the southern end. By 11 May, 8 Soviet divisions were involved: on the 16th Kertsch fell and on the 18th the battle was over, except for isolated groups commanded by suicidal Jewish commissars.

In the recapture of Kertsch and Feodosia the 11th Army captured 180,000 Soviet prisoners; 1,303 guns and 343 tanks. Destroyed were 3,814 vehicles, 323 aircraft, and 16 ships. Three-quarters of the German 11th Army had put the 44th, 51st and 47th Armies out of action.

As soon as the campaign was over, the 11th Army began again to tighten the siege on the outskirts of Sevastopol, which Stalin was determined to

to hold as a threat to the right flank of the German front. Behind steep slopes, Sevastopol was the only Soviet stronghold on the Crimean Peninsula. For 7 months, numerous commissars had been building defences in depth, and 1.5 million days were spent on this task. The front was 35 kilometres long around Sevastopol, with 208 Soviet artillery batteries and three large defensive belts totalling 350 km of fortified lines. General Petrow had 8 divisions and 3 marine brigades at his disposal. Sevastopol was considered the largest fortress in the world.

For their part, the Germans employed 7 divisions in the assault on Sevastopol. They carried two special 60-centimetre guns and the famous "Dora", 80 centimetres in diameter, which was the largest cannon in the world. It weighed 1,488 tons, was 50 metres long, 10.7 metres high, fired 4,800-kilogram shells at 47 km range and 7 tons at 38 km; it required 4,120 men for emplacement and protection. It blew an ammunition dump 27 metres deep into the rock, but it was such a difficult monster to shift that it had no practical application in war of movement.

On 7 June (1942) German artillery and Von Richthofen's 8th Airborne Corps began a hail of fire on the Sevastopol defences and kept it up for five days. "It was an imposing, unspeakable sight," says Marshal Von Manstein, then commander of the 11th Army. The German 8.8-cm guns alone fired a total of 181,787 grenades. Sometimes they concentrated their fire on a narrow fortified sector and did not pierce it, but the Soviet garrison was overwhelmed or suffered heavy casualties from ruptured blood vessels due to the percussion.

The German infantry launched the assault on 12 June and slowly but surely infiltrated the defensive labyrinth of the Bolsheviks. The Israeli commissars and the young Komsomols (communist youth) fanatically held the resistance in the caves of the vast defensive system. The entire civilian population was mobilised to help the troops. When some strongholds were isolated and lost, the Jewish commissars waited for the Germans to approach and then blew themselves up with

dynamite. In this way they sold their lives and inflicted more casualties on the attackers. The German 132nd Infantry Division suffered such heavy casualties that it had to be relieved and replaced by the 24th.

The resistance finally broke up on 30 June and collapsed on 4 July after an intense 23-day battle, and 7 months of siege by land, but not by sea. Ninety thousand Soviets were taken prisoner and more than 35,030 had perished.

With the conquest of Sevastopol, the entire Crimean Peninsula was in German hands, and the 11th Army was painfully moved over 2,300 kilometres to the northern sector of the front, where an attack was being prepared to capture Leningrad Square, besieged during the 1941 offensive. In the winter the city had achieved partial communication across the frozen waters of Lake Ladoga, but had been left without electricity and central heating.

The Soviets became aware of the German preparations and anticipated with a counter-offensive, employing their 2nd, 52nd and 59th armies. The first of these three armies attacked in the Wolchow area and opened an 8-kilometre gap in the German 18th Army's sector. Von Manstein's 11th Army, fresh from the Crimea, then entered operations and by 21 September the Soviets who had broken through the German lines were overrun.

The Russian 52nd and 59th Armies tried to save their comrades in the 2nd Army and made a spirited attack, but again and again they were repulsed with heavy losses. A considerable part of the German artillery besieging Leningrad moved into the Wollchow sector to harass the cornered Bolsheviks. The fire was so intense, says Marshal von Manstein, that "the forest was turned into a moonscape, with nothing but the sad stumps of what had been a thick grove of trees.

With an iron fist, the Israeli commissars prolonged the resistance until 2 October. 2 October, when 12,000 survivors surrendered with 300 guns, 500 grenade launchers and 244 tanks. The number of dead and wounded was several times the number of prisoners. Within the encirclement, 7 divisions and 4 tank brigades had been completely annihilated. Another 9

divisions that were attacking from the outside were shattered. But through the costly sacrifice of their entire 2nd Army; the Soviets had forced the Germans to suspend the attack on Leningrad, which was under partial siege for 2 years and 8 months.

As far as the central sector of the long front was concerned, the Roths attempted to break through the German lines and capture Rzhev, 200 kilometres west of Moscow, but these efforts collapsed on 13 July (1942) when one of their armies was overrun and destroyed. Their casualties amounted to 40,000 prisoners, 220 tanks and 738 guns, not counting the dead and wounded. After this operation the central sector had many months of calm.

In the rear of their lines, the Soviets then set about exhuming the corpses left behind by the Germans in their advance on Moscow the previous year. Thousands of crosses covering them were removed and the human remains were buried in large mass graves, so that "they would not poison the earth".

FROM THE CRIMEA TO THE CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS

In the eastern part of the Ukraine, corresponding to the southern sector of the German-Soviet front, Marshal Tymoshenko launched a furious offensive towards Kharkov on 14 May, along a 160-kilometre front. He set up his 6th, 9th and 57th armies, consisting of more than 300,000 highly mechanised men, in the form of pincers. They tried to encircle and annihilate the German 6th Army in the Izyun-Barvenkovo area, whose Wolchansk-based 8th Corps was subjected to a tremendous battering by tanks, artillery and infantry. The 6th Army front was pierced to the north, as far as 20 kilometres from Kharkov, and to the south it was overrun as far as near Poltava, 100 kilometres to the rear of Kharkov. The situation was very serious. After 4 days of resisting a relentless torrent of fire, the German 6th Army commander reported that his troops had reached "the end of their strength", but was told to hold out a little longer, to come to their aid.

Von Bock was hesitant about launching a counter-offensive with an army.

He was encouraged by his chief of staff, General Sundenstern, to use that one arm, which at first glance seemed insufficient. Once the decision was made, Von Kleist's 1st Armoured Army rushed in like lightning, pierced a Soviet flank and penetrated to the rear in a furious battle.

The three Soviet armies were suddenly encircled and tried to break through in furious onslaughts, launched particularly at night, but were repulsed again and again, sometimes only a hundred metres from the German lines.

Incessant and deadly bombing raids were unleashed from the air against the Bolshevik attackers. Captain Hartmann completed in 1942 the highest number of shoot-downs, i.e. 346 aircraft. However, Marseille continued to be considered in first place (with 158 victories) because it was much more difficult in aerial combat with the British.

In the Izyun-Barvenkovo operation, the Luftwaffe debuted its new fighters, a liquid-cooled, 1,700-horsepower Messerschmitt 109-G and the Focke Wulf 190. Both achieved more altitude and speed than the best Soviet fighters, such as the Sturmovik, and the fighters Stalin received from his Western allies, such as the Curtiss P-40 and the Airacobra. The mobile 88-millimetre anti-tank and anti-aircraft gun also came devastatingly into action. The quality of German weaponry and soldiering triumphed once again over numerical superiority. If you can take Karkov," said leaflets thrown to the Russians, "we won't bother to defend Berlin.

In effect, Tymoshenko's three armies were outmanoeuvred in the war of movement by Von Kleist's 1st Panzer Army and by the 6th Army, which they were trying to trap. The roles were reversed and the three Russian armies were overrun, disorganised in rear and flank attacks, squeezed into a narrow sector and finally destroyed in a battle that lasted 16 days. Von Kleist took 239,306 prisoners and destroyed or captured 2,026 tanks, 540 aircraft and 1,249 Soviet guns. This bloody failure ended Tymoshenko's offensive on Kharkov.

With the Crimean Peninsula now fully secured and Tymoshenko's onslaught shattered, the entire southern wing of five German and three Romanian armies was ready to begin its offensive on 29 June, covering an area of 600 kilometres.

The offensive plan, called "Operation Blue", had been supervised by Hitler, and consisted essentially of one group of armies advancing towards the Caucasus oil wells to link up with Turkey and encourage it to become Germany's ally. Covering the flank of that advance, another group of armies would conduct various manoeuvres to encircle large Soviet contingents and advance towards Stalingrad, which would be objective number two, the Caucasus being objective number one.

Hitler had a great distrust of infiltrators or traitors and ordered that the Plan should not be revealed even to division commanders. It was to be known only to army and corps commanders. Thus, on 19 June General Stumme, commander of the 40th Corps, assembled his three division commanders and told them about the Plan.

"Operation Blue. The commander of the 23rd Armoured Division, General von Boinevurg, asked for permission to make notes and General Stumme gave it to him even though he was violating Hitler's order.



Messerschmitt 109: two guns, two machine guns, 1700 horsepower; 600 kilometres per hour. Together with the Focke Wulff 190 in 1942, it retained air dominance in Russia.

The meeting ended and everyone withdrew to their positions. A few hours later General von Boinevurg informed General Stumme that his commander Reichel (head of section Ia. of his General Staff) had disappeared in an aeroplane, with the maps and all the notes from the "Operation Blue. Stumme shuddered, alerted all frontline divisions and asked for reports from all observation posts.

Hours later the 333rd Infantry Division reported that a plane like Reichel's had been sighted in the afternoon and was heading for the Soviet lines, behind which it had descended. A reinforced regiment was immediately prepared and pierced the Bolshevik front and managed to reach the plane, alone and without traces of violence or fire. Nearby, a grave was found with two corpses, naked and so

disfigured that it was impossible to tell whether they were Reichel and the pilot. The documents were nowhere to be found. The Soviets had instructions not to harm German staff officers and to send them to a special section that was responsible for torturing them and making them confess secrets. It was possible that Reichel was alive.

On the eve of the start of the German offensive, Generals Stumme and Von Boinevurg were dismissed, as was the 40th Corps Chief of Staff, Colonel Franz.

It was in these circumstances of disruption that the two great German onslaughts began on 29 June: one towards the south-east, trying to achieve objective number one, the conquest of Caucasian oil, and the other towards the east, to encircle large Soviet forces, cover the rear of the Caucasian operation and eventually reach Stalingrad.

Von Kleist's 1st Panzer Army pushed into the Caucasus, later reinforced by the 17th Infantry. Again the Russian defences were pierced and overwhelmed; the defended industrial centres of Kupyansk, Voroshilovgrad and Rostov fell. The Soviets blew up dams to muddy the terrain and slow the advance, but were eventually forced to retreat or were taken prisoner in violent encircling battles. The Caucasian civilian population and the Kalmykia tribes welcomed the Germans as liberators and offered cooperation. Stalin was later to deport them en masse to Siberia.

The German offensive spread furiously over 600 kilometres through a complex network of movement warfare. The German army's operational prowess once again outweighed its numerical superiority in men and materiel. Stalin had urged the Red Army to victory in 1942, and as he saw the front collapsing again, he ordered a more drastic mobilisation on 5 July. Lists of personnel exempt from military service were revised and men up to the age of 50 were called up, and men in their 60s were called up for the supply services. On 26 July Stalin issued his order 227 in which he significantly appealed to the patriotism of the Russians, not to the Communist Party or the Communists. He knew that the latter were unpopular and omitted to allude to them. Stand firm to the end," he told his troops. The

The timid and the cowardly must be killed as they go. No one must step back. However, the front did not withstand the onslaught of the German onslaught and was shattered from Kursk to Rostov.

On 9 August, Von Kleist virtually consummated the defeat of the forces opposing his advance and captured the oil centre of Maikop in the Caucasus. After that battle his troops poured unopposed over the valleys, reached the huge Caucasus mountain range and climbed panting up the mountains. The average altitude of the Caucasus is 2,750 to 3,700 metres, and that was a greater obstacle than the weakened Soviet resistance.

At that moment victory in the Caucasus was within reach, with all the disastrous implications for the USSR, but two events combined to frustrate it. First, it turned out that in the rear of this offensive the German 6th Army was encountering very strange difficulties, as if all its movements were guessed by the enemy, and this forced the Caucasus front to give up a large part of its tanks and almost all its anti-aircraft artillery. Simultaneously, the Soviet Caucasus front threw new reserves into the fight using large shipments of armaments made by Roosevelt and Churchill, including 800 aircraft.

However, Von Kleist's forces, though deprived of most of their anti-aircraft defences, pushed on slowly and reached Ordzhonikide. His outposts occupied Mount Elbrus, the highest mountain in Europe at 5,658 metres. This front was then two thousand kilometres from the German border and their communications across enemy territory were very precarious. For weeks at a time the tanks lacked fuel, which sometimes arrived on camels and was sometimes sabotaged en route.

In the Ordzhonikide oil zone, Soviet counter-attacks were invigorated. But that was not the worst of it. In the impassive grandeur of the mountains and flowery valleys of the Caucasus a threat suddenly loomed; unforeseen and deadly. With the onset of the German crisis at Stalingrad, the entire rear of Von Kleist's two armies was almost exposed. Under these conditions the Caucasus front became

The situation was untenable and Von Kleist began a gruelling manoeuvre to withdraw his two armies, consisting of 25 divisions, over 700 kilometres.

There were 700,000 men in all, including all the rear services. The wounded of the 1st Panzer Army alone numbered 25,000.

The first snows of the winter of 1942 and the steady flow of new Soviet reserves combined to make the manoeuvre more difficult, which lasted until the thaw of the following year. Troops of the 17th Army fought through swamps and incessant rain to keep escape routes open. No entrenchment was possible and hand-to-hand fighting was common. The commanders of Germany's well-trained 13th Armoured Division said they had never seen greater difficulties.

To transport the 1st Armoured Army, 155 trains were required, which of course were not available. Von Kleist then combined a tangle of counter-attacks and staggered retreats and managed to keep the entire front in order. It was a filigree of tactics until safer bases were reached in the Ukraine.

On 14 January the 1st Armoured Army completed its withdrawal to Rostov to get out of the looming trap. Its front, which was initially to the south, was left to the east to face the Soviet avalanche descending from Stalingrad. Meanwhile, the 17th Army (also Von Kleist's) remained in the Krasnodar area to stop the Soviets descending from the Caucasus.

At incredibly low cost, two armies were rescued from an enemy avalanche that threatened to strangle them. Such a feat earned Von Kleist the promotion to Marshal. (At the end of the war the Soviets held him in captivity for 9 years until he died).

700 KM ADVANCE TO KALATSCH

The other of the two major German offensive operations of 1942 started from the Kursk and Karkov areas and passed through the rich Donets and Donets basins. The immediate object of this operation was to cover the entire rear of the offensive into the Caucasus, to encircle and annihilate large Soviet forces concentrated between the Don and Donetz rivers, and eventually to capture the great industrial metropolis of Stalingrad.

In accordance with "Operation Blue", a carefully planned movement was initiated to encircle and destroy large Soviet contingents east of Kursk. Two boreholes were drilled, the German pincers penetrated deeply and managed to join together, forming a huge "pocket", but inside there was nothing.... The Soviets had managed to retreat quickly, in a well-prepared manoeuvre that allowed them to take even the heavy artillery and supplies with them. The German pincers plunged violently forward, completed a lightning advance of 225 kilometres and at Voronez encircled and destroyed a Soviet army, taking 120,000 prisoners, 1,077 tanks and 1,688 guns. However, this was not the bulk of the forces, which managed to form new lines east of Voronez.

Another pincer operation, starting from the Karkov area, also succeeded in piercing the Bolshevik front, penetrating far to the east and closing up into a huge pocket, but there was almost nothing inside.... Contrary to what had been customary until then, the Soviets had been able to withdraw with all their equipment, as if they had guessed each of the German blows, the size of the attacking forces, the centres of gravity and the direction of the breakthroughs. As if they had been able to guess each of the Germans' blows.

you guessed it...! That was already a lot of coincidences.... It then became clear to the German Army Group that the Soviets had previously known about "Operation Blue". That is to say, that the traitor Commander Reichel had handed over to them the plans and the notes which he had taken by plane to the Bolshevik front, after having obtained them from the meeting with General Stumme.

The Germans were advancing towards the Don and Stalingrad, but had not been able to encircle and annihilate the large Soviet concentrations. General Von Bock, commander of the Army Group in that area, sought to be given authority over other forces and wanted to divert the offensive. Interference arose and Hitler replaced him with Marshal Von Wiechs. (At the end of the war, as a 52-year-old soldier, the upright old Marshal Von Bock, a veteran of all German offensives in World War II, perished during an aerial bombardment. Thirty years earlier, during the first war, he had won the unusually official title of

He had said, "incredible bravery": "to die as a result of an enemy bullet is something to be grateful for").

The "hedgehogs" that Hitler had used in 1941 to confront and wear down the Soviet counteroffensive were groupings of troops capable of defending front, flank and rear. As an offensive variant of this idea, in 1942 quadrangular units were organised with tanks on all sides, advancing without concern for residual resistance. On the march across the Don Basin they became known as the "Motpulk" and often fought their way bloodily through the great masses of Soviet tanks, including the 46-ton "Voroshilov" and many of those sent by Churchill and Roosevelt.

The Germans trained special tank destroyer troops to counter this numerical superiority; they dug small pits to hide in and covered themselves with branches and earth. They would wait for the tanks to pass as close as possible and then jump out of their hiding places and throw special grenades at vulnerable parts of the machines. Other hunters used "portable" mines, which were placed in the path of the tanks by means of a set of pulleys at the last minute. They also

formed groups of motorcyclists to hit and run at the armoured formations.

To cross the wide Don River, Russia's largest, German engineers built bridges underwater, 60 centimetres below the surface of the water, to prevent Soviet aircraft from locating and destroying them. It was only through the surprise advantage of scores of trickery that German numerical inferiority was able to wrest from the Red Army - compelled by Stalin to resist or perish - the rich Don and Donetz basins, prime sources of foodstuffs, coal, iron and manganese. In losing this region, the USSR also lost the Rostov-Moscow pipeline, which supplied a large part of the war industry.

The Soviet arms production juggernaut was in trouble for the first time, and the fabulous demands of the front were increasingly dependent on the flow of British and American supplies. The fighting was so fierce that Zhukov's motorised regiment alone lobbed 35,000 shells into the German left wing along the bend of the Don.

However, those days were again triumphant for German arms and the USSR faced the darkest moment in its history. Its economy was being strangled by the occupation of another 350,000 square kilometres of its richest land and its vital coal basin. By then it had lost more than half its railways and approximately 1.5 million square kilometres (three-quarters of the area of Mexico), precisely in the most populated and best connected areas, and its oil pipelines were cut off.

The Spanish Republican General Valentín González witnessed these crises and gives the following details: "Just as serious as in 1941 was the situation in 1942 and 1943. The first great panic was caused by the danger in which Moscow found itself. The arrival of the Germans before Stalingrad spread the belief that once the oil road was cut off, the collapse of the USSR was inevitable. In the midst of this demoralisation and chaos it was common to hear the reflection: "After all, one German fascist is worth more than three Russian communists! The masses of the people and the gangs of deserters were beginning to destroy the portraits of

Lenin and Stalin, and religious images and even portraits of the Tsars appeared on their sites".

The American journalist Larry Lesueur says that there was a certain irritation in the air. Every day more and more people feared the onset of winter without coal from the Don Basin, which had already been lost; all the schoolchildren were used to cut firewood.

Among the Kalmuks, Tchetchenics, Tatars and Kuban Cossacks there were uprisings against the regime. The most serious outbreak occurred among the Cossacks, who murdered their Russian and Jewish commissars, until large forces were mobilised against them. Semenovitch Arbakinov's death squads applied the Suvorov method of mass execution to them. Fifteen thousand of the rebels were liquidated and buried in the sands of the Caspian Sea at the mouth of the Volga. The Kazan metalworkers also spoke out, until 500 of them were shot and the rest transported to Siberia. In November, Stalin had to intervene to appease the Kalmuks in Astrakhan.

Stalin himself revealed the urgency of his situation when he urged the Allies, through the unusual conduit of the Associated Press, to make a landing in France that would force Hitler to withdraw more troops from the Russian front. British historian Liddell Hart argues that in those days "with a little more effort on the part of the Germans, the collapse of local Russian resistance would have become a total failure. By this time the morale of the civilian population as well as of the troops was very depressed, especially in Southern Russia" ("The Defence of Europe". Liddell Hart).

The situation was so compromising for the USSR that Roosevelt sent his personal representative General Follet Bradley in August to give Stalin a letter of encouragement and to inform him that larger shipments of foodstuffs and arms were on their way. At that moment of crisis five factors combined in favour of Bolshevism, which was on the verge of collapse:

1st Anglo-American aid for the Red Army in the form of supplies was increased.

2nd Hitler had to withdraw troops and aircraft from the Russian front to fight the Allied invasion of North Africa, which opened up a new front and threatened the whole of southern France, Italy and the Balkans.

3. It was necessary to withdraw two selected divisions from the Russian front and send them to the west coast of France, in anticipation of further Anglo-Canadian landings, such as that at Dieppe. Canaris exaggerated the imminence of further Anglo-American landings so that Hitler would withdraw more forces from the anti-Soviet front.

4th The betrayal by Major Reichel of the General Staff of the German 23rd Armoured Division, who brought the plans of the "Operation Blue" foiled the encirclement and annihilation of large Soviet contingents in July and August. This was to have enormous repercussions.

5. The conspirators and traitors on the one hand, and the opposition of a group of generals on the other, deepened the split in the German High Command.

Among the outright conspirators were first and foremost Dr. Goerdeler, who since 1933 had had criminal connections abroad; General Ludwig Beck, former Chief of the General Staff, who had handed over secrets to Germany's enemies; and Admiral Canaris, Chief of the German Secret Service, who was linking and protecting the conspirators. He even helped certain Israeli agitators to get out of Germany disguised as German saboteur agents.

Canaris communicated to certain generals lower than actual Soviet arms production figures, in order to induce them to overconfidence, while to others he demoralised them by telling them of enormous Bolshevik forces. He was an accomplished psychologist, and for every temperament he had the right kind of ideas to influence it negatively. Moreover, Canaris was aided by General Schellenberg, who had long before infiltrated the SS and the foreign service of the Gestapo; by Nebe, director of the Criminal Police, and by many other officials in important positions, to whom he had told that the frustration of victory "must be our essential object and purpose".

Reynhard Heydrich (Reich Security Services) was already hot on Canaris' heels. He had gathered enough information to expose him to Hitler, but in those very days Heydrich was killed near Lydice, Bohemia, by paratroopers dropped by the British. It seems that the leader of these paratroopers was the Jew Peretz Golstein or one of his companions. This hit saved Canaris by millimetres.

The Israelite J. E. Sireni, a Marxist, had submitted to the British Intelligence Service a plan to drop Jewish paratroopers behind the German lines, because of their fanaticism, he said, they were capable of carrying out the most dangerous sabotage missions. And the facts amply proved it.

The Gestapo surrounded Lydice in search of Heydrich's murderers, who were protected by 120 guerrillas. Once the civilian population had been cleared out, Lydice was razed to the ground by the German police, but already the determined resolve of the Jewish paratroopers had saved their friend Canaris from the wall in 1942.

For the Gestapo, the loss of Heydrich, who had brought it to a high level of efficiency, was irreparable. His secret services were able to pick up the electrical pulses of the submarine cable and decipher them through the laborious process of mathematicians and radio engineers. In this way a telephone conversation between Roosevelt and Churchill, held from Washington to London, was once deciphered. Some Gestapo agents had transmitters almost the size of a cigarette packet, capable of transmitting a recording of six hundred code words in three-fifths of a second. Thus it could not be discovered.

In addition to the Canaris group of traitors, who had just been almost miraculously saved, Hjalmar Schacht (former President of the Bank of Germany and Minister without portfolio throughout 1942) was engaged in demoralising generals and trying to rally Hitler's enemies. In 1941, in the midst of the offensive against the USSR, he had persuaded General Hoepfner, commander of the 4th Armoured Army, that to continue the fight against Communism was to help Hitler. Hoepfner eventually became insubordinate and was discharged.

And apart from the prominent conspirators who were guided by their international commitments (such as Goerdeler, Beck, Canaris and Schacht), numerous generals opposed Hitler. Some did so out of professional and aristocratic zeal that "a corporal" should be their supreme commander, and others out of vague political motives or because they sincerely believed (as Goerdeler, Beck, Canaris and Schacht told them) that by eliminating Hitler, Germany would have nothing to fear from her enemies.

It was also the case that many of the generals wanted battles in which success was previously assured by numbers, whereas Hitler fanatically claimed - and had demonstrated on several occasions - that spiritual forces and intelligence can overcome material disadvantages.

When the Russian campaign resumed in 1942, many generals had formed a de facto passive resistance front. Marshal Ritter von Leeb, who in 1941 commanded the northern front, with Leningrad as its goal, wanted a general withdrawal in 1942 and eventually resigned. Blumentritt, then Deputy Chief of General Staff, commented that von Leeb "did not have his heart in it. Besides regarding the adventure as hopeless, he was also opposed to the Nazi regime.

Marshal Von Mackensen and General Streccius were circulating a false letter from the late aviator Moelders, who was said to have incited the German youth to stop fighting for National Socialism. General Stuelpnagel, the commander in Paris, refused to take severe measures to suppress the sabotage, which was taking more and more forces away from the Russian campaign every day.

Hitler perceived only some of the resistance and made changes for people he considered trustworthy, but the undercurrent of conspiracy or unrest created by the malcontents continued to undermine the foundations. General Blumentritt reported to the British historian Liddell Hart that Hitler "I envied Stalin because he had an army and generals completely imbued with his own ideology, whereas the German generals did not have the same fanatical belief in National Socialism. "They," Hitler said, "have scruples, make objections and are not sufficiently with me". Many could not be. They belonged to a

aristocratic caste, hardly assimilable to National Socialist doctrine. The diplomat Von Papen - Hitler's former rival in the Chancellery and protector of various oppositionists - claims that 90% of the resistance to Hitler came from the conservative right. In reality the National Socialist movement was neither with the left nor with the conservatives; it was a third way that relied on the masses of the people and particularly the youth. It was a national socialism^[145] purged of the international control of Judaism.



Colonel General Franz Halder, head of the E.M. General. In constant quarrel with Hitler. The Fuehrer accused him of detracting from his energies by his interference. For his part, Halder considered that Hitler was losing himself in "mystical speculations".

Practically Germany was internally divided: the extreme left was suppressed in concentration camps, but the conservatives of the "upper class" were conspiring or simply opposing the regime, Hitler and the masses of the people formed the core of the struggle.

When operations resumed in Russia in 1942, many of the generals who had come close to toppling Hitler first in 1938 and then in 1939 became restless again. General Halder, Chief of the General Staff, opposed the new plans. He was critical of the Führer's belief that the uncompromising will to victory and the relentless pursuit of the objective worked miracles. All these, he said, were

"mystical speculations". For his part, Hitler complained about "this turbulent preacher of the established military order" and eventually dismissed him. In his place he appointed General Kurt Zeitzler, who says that in the High Command he found an atmosphere of distrust and anger. No one trusted his comrades and Hitler distrusted everyone.

In dismissing Halder, Hitler listed all the differences and clashes they had had and told him that this permanent struggle with the General Staff had consumed half his energies. He added that the task of the Army was no longer a matter of professional ability, but of "National Socialist fervour", words that certainly did not resonate with most of the Chiefs of Staff.

But despite the removals, resistance to Hitler continued. Von Paulus himself, who was leading the attack on Stalingrad, had little faith in the enterprise. Hitler remarked on 21 August: "When one undertakes military action by saying to oneself: 'Prudence, this can fail, then it can only fail. When you want to force the decision, you must be prepared to go forward, whatever happens.

Halder later said that Hitler would have liked to remove the entire General Staff, had he had someone to replace him. He felt that the members of the General Staff **"did not put their whole heart into their idea"**.

In the Wehrmacht," Hitler said in 1942, "it takes five days for an order from me to be translated into action. In the Party everything is done quickly and simply. In the Party lies our strength of action..... I distrust

officers who are too theoretical in spirit.... I would like to know what comes out of theories at the moment of action". In the ears of many practitioners and specialists this sounded like unforgivable heresy^[146] .

Compounding all these internal difficulties, on 19 August the British landed at Dieppe, France, with 253 ships. They made particular use of Canadian troops. The German 302nd Infantry Division of Von Rundstedt's forces defeated the attack after an eight-hour battle. The threat of further, larger-scale blows forced Hitler to withdraw from Russia two of his best divisions, the SS Leibstandarte and the Großdeutschland, composed of Nazi troops and officers fanatically devoted to the Führer.



Soldiers of the 6th Army. They had fought in Flanders, France, the siege of Kiev, Karkov, the Battle of the Don Basin and Kalatsch. Here they are seen here as they stormed into Stalingrad. That was the rendezvous with destiny.

At the same time, guerrillas and saboteurs were increasing in France, and this was forcing the Russian front further back. Despite all these adverse factors, the Soviet front continued to be pushed back for some time, until it reached the big bend of the Don in the Kalatsch region, where the Soviet command decided to trade blood for time in order to mass more forces in the Stalingrad region and give them more armaments than they were already receiving from Churchill and Roosevelt.

Minister Goebbels noted in his diary that General Sepp Dietrich, commander of the "Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler" assault division, had told him terrible things about the Russian people, and added: "They are not a people, but a conglomeration of animals. The greatest danger that threatens us in the East is the imperturbable stolidness of this mass..... The soldiers do not surrender when they are completely surrounded, contrary to what is the custom in Western Europe, but continue to fight until they are beaten to death".

Indeed, at Kalatsch the Soviet command ordered the 1st Armoured Army and several formations of the 62nd Infantry to form a siege there, taking advantage of long-prepared fortifications, to protect Stalingrad. Thirteen infantry divisions, two motorised and eight tank brigades, totalling 250,000 Russians, were entrenched at Kalatsch on the Don River. Stalin again made an appeal to his troops:

"The very existence of the USSR is threatened. The soldiers of the Red Army must die rather than retreat - not a step backwards!"

Troops who, after an encirclement, considered themselves lost and capitulated, were publicly censured.

The system of (mostly Jewish) political commissars, who underpinned the resistance of the Russian masses, was modified in October, to make it more effective. Jewish or Communist officers of the "komsomol" movement (educated in hatred of everything that is not Bolshevism) were selected to command from the battalion to the army. From June 1941 to September 1942 such commissars had suffered heavy casualties, but they prevented many desertions and kept morale from plummeting. Stalin quite rightly told his friend Averell Harriman (later Kennedy's special ambassador) one day that "in the Soviet army it takes more courage to retreat than to advance".

The fighting was frantic and the German 6th Army used all sorts of tricks to keep the advance going. Paratroopers were dropped to the rear of the Russians to set fires and give the impression of further envelopment; or cardboard tanks were used at sunset to give the impression of greater strength, but resistance was getting tougher and tougher.

At Kalatsch the Soviets fought without retreat or surrender. It was a frantic battle on both sides and lasted from 24 July to 10 August. A mass of 250,000 Russians, members of the 1st Armoured Army and part of the 62nd Infantry, became a living wall, launching repeated attacks with powerful armoured forces. Pistol in hand, the political commissars killed anyone who tried to retreat. When the resistance finally collapsed, the number of prisoners amounted to only 57,000 men, because the number of dead and wounded had been extraordinarily high. One thousand tanks and 750 guns were captured or destroyed.

In both their impetus and their technique, German offensive operations were unparalleled in the history of arms. Nor, even remotely, was the enormity of the human and material resources that the USSR brought to bear against them. The world had never seen anything like it, and no General Staff in the Western World ever suspected that battles like those fought in Russia were possible. Minister Von Ribbentrop reported that Hitler had told him:

"Stalin is the greatest rival I have in the world. If he ever falls into my hands, I will give him the most beautiful castle in Germany to live in. He will not be free, but no harm will come to him. The creation of the Red Army is a great work, and Stalin himself is a historical personality of extremely great quality". On another occasion he added: "That Stalin is a dirty beast, but we must really recognise that he is an extraordinary fellow. By 12 August 1942 the German Army had achieved the following results on the Soviet front:

Año	1941	1942 (Hasta el 12 de agosto)	Totales
Prisioneros rusos	3.600.000	1.04.741	4.644.741
Tanques (destruidos o capturados)	18.697	6.261	24.958
Cañones (destruidos o capturados)	26.829	10.131	36.960
Aviones (Abatidos en combate o destruidos en tierra)	22.000	6.000	28.056

Soviet casualties, including prisoners, dead and wounded, amounted to 10 million.

The Germans had suffered 337,342 dead and missing casualties and one million wounded. Although their losses were smaller, they were relatively heavier than the Bolsheviks' because Germany had only 80 million people and was fighting alone against the Soviet population of 202 million, bolstered by the enormous resources of Roosevelt, the British Empire and 30 other Allied countries.

GERMAN 6TH ARMY MAKES ITS WAY TO ITS GRAVE

The capture of Kalatsch removed the main obstacle to the frontal attack on Stalingrad. The flanks of the German progression converged on the great industrial city of the Volga, key of the communications between the heart of Russia and its oil fields of the Caucasus. Its capture would mean the strangulation of the USSR as the Red Army would be deprived of 85% of its oil, and Moscow and its entire industrial rear would be mortally threatened. The well-trained Fourth Air Fleet of Wolfram Von Richthoffen, son of the "ace" of the first war, supported the onslaught with approximately 1,000 aircraft. The new Junker 88 and Heinkel 177 bombers, capable of climbing to an altitude of 12,000 metres and thus evading anti-aircraft fire, smashed the huge Red October, Barricades and Stalin factories.

General von Richthofen spoke on 24 August with General von Paulus, commander of the 6th Army. He found him nervous and worried, because the German tanks were often cut off from the infantry. On the left flank the Soviets were hitting hard. Three days later he saw him again, equally excited. Von Paulus called for more air support. Several commanders agree that Von Paulus had been a brilliant member of the General Staff, but that the crises at the front were sapping his powers, unlike his predecessor in command of the 6th Army, Von Reichenau, who months earlier had died suddenly.

In the last days of August, General Hoth was operating with half of his 4th Army well south of Stalingrad and by a daring manoeuvre managed to break through the Soviet lines.

In the early morning of 1 September Von Paulus diverted some troops of the 6th Army to the south in order to encircle and annihilate the Soviet 62nd and 64th Armies. Marshal von Weichs approved of this manoeuvre and recommended it to Von Paulus, but the latter had doubts, made calculations, and until the evening of the 2nd resolved to send a column south. Already Hoth had extended a powerful pincer to the rear of the Bolsheviks, but Von Paulus' force did not link up until the 3rd, by which time the Russians had perceived the mortal danger and had retreated. A brilliant opportunity had just been lost by a 36-hour dithering.

On 12 September Von Paulus suggested to Hitler that he should withdraw, as he considered the situation to be difficult. Hitler was reluctant to give ground to the enemy, but three days earlier the General Staff had informed him that the Soviets had no reserves, and on the 12th of September he received another reminder of this, so he was determined that Stalingrad should be overrun with the forces available.

On 16 September General von Richthoffen visited the Stalingrad front, saw that things were not going well and advised von Paulus to give more impetus to the attack.

The 6th Army stormed the city centre on 17 September. It had been heavily involved in the campaign in France, under General von Reichenau, and then in the invasion of Russia. In 1941 he pierced the Bolshevik front in the Ukraine and took part in the gigantic encircling battle where 5 armies of Marshal Budenny were annihilated by Von Rundstedt and Guderian. He then fought hard in the Karkov area, where in combination with the 1st Army he annihilated three Soviet armies (9th, 6th and 57th at Izyun-Barvenkovo), and later enveloped and annihilated General Kolpaltschi's 1st Armoured Army and several formations of the 62nd Infantry at Kalatsch. Finally, in September, it was launched to capture the valuable Stalingrad Dam. Some of the divisions of this exercise had bled so badly that only 28% of the 376th Infantry survived, 30% of the 384th and 32% of the 398th.

Once reinforced with a Corps from the 4th Army, the 6th Army consisted of 12 infantry divisions, 3 tank divisions, 3 motorised divisions, 1 hunter division and several regiments of sappers and engineers,

plus 2 Romanian divisions. Of his 375 tanks, 163 remained. Initially he had a total of 315,000 men. When he broke into Stalingrad he found that every street was a line of resistance and every ruin a trap or machine-gun nest. General Von Hartmann, commander of the 71st Infantry Division which had suffered 67% casualties, perished at the head of his troops. The huge city quickly became a confusing maze of attacks and counter-attacks.

The bulk of the German 6th Army and General Vasily Chuikov's 62nd Red Army clashed bloodily in the suburbs and streets of Stalingrad. It was a frenzied fight with almost no room for manoeuvre and the largest yet inside a major city.

The costly German gains were counted by the metre. Slowly the Soviet 62nd Army was driven back to the banks of the Volga River and days later was terribly exhausted when General Rokossovsky's 16th Army arrived as reinforcements, narrowly preventing the collapse of the resistance. Then followed days and weeks of fierce fighting among the houses and ruins of the huge 60-kilometre-long city: the fire of more than two thousand aircraft and 13,000 machine guns of the three opposing armies swept the entire combat area. Soviet reinforcements were crossing the Volga and some of them were infiltrating through the drainage and operating to the rear of the German outposts.



The 62nd and 16th Soviet armies are joined by seven more to carry out the encirclement. The whole German situation in Stalingrad has suddenly changed its course.

It was a fight of unique characteristics. German dive-bomber pilots had to sharpen their aim, with city guides in hand, to attack enemy targets within a few metres of the attacking forces. Every window was a centre of resistance. Flares of various colours ominously illuminated the night sky; they were conventional signals with which troops on both sides transmitted luminous messages to each other.



Every window and every ruin was a centre of resistance. The German 6th fought at Stalingrad.

The pontoon bridges that the Soviets held across the Volga were destroyed or damaged during the day, but at night they were restored and reinforcements passed through for the two Red armies that were slowly being dislodged from their dens.

(The fire was so devastating that even two years after it was silenced, the American journalist William L. White wrote that the town had disappeared: "Only a few roofless walls remain. Shattered factories with wreckage of machinery, twisted and rusted").

By the end of October nine-tenths of Stalingrad was dominated or destroyed by the 6th Army. Properly speaking the strategic importance of the city had ceased, for its war industry was out of action, but it was a question of prestige to finish dominating the situation. Nikita S. Khrushchev, who had distinguished himself by annihilating anti-communist Russian groups and who had earned the name of

The "butcher of the Ukraine", he was the political leader of the resistance against the German 6th Army. At the end of October he succeeded in getting Stalin to send him six reinforcement divisions. Germany, for its part, had 29 divisions pinned down on the French coast. Seven of them would have been enough to quickly decide the fight at Stalingrad, but Admiral Canaris (head of the German secret service and a traitor to Germany) exaggerated the danger of

an invasion, so that these forces would remain stationary, even though the invasion would still take about two years.

And while Stalingrad was the main theatre of the war, on 8 November Roosevelt and Churchill landed troops in North Africa, with the secret cooperation of Marshal Petain. This opened a new front against Italy and southern France. Hitler again came to the aid of Mussolini, for whom he had not only affection but admiration, and 13 divisions of Germany's strategic reserve - which could have decided the fight at Stalingrad - were sent to Tunisia (Africa) to protect Italy, along with 400 aircraft withdrawn from the Russian front. The German Command apparently again believed it was facing the last Bolshevik reserves and assumed - as it had a year earlier against Moscow - that the enemy lacked the organised forces for a winter counteroffensive.

At that critical moment, Colonel General Von Paulus was establishing his headquarters in the Plaza Heroes de la Revolución, located in the centre of the city.

On 16 November General von Richthofen, commander of the 4th Airborne Fleet, revisited the Stalingrad front and reported to the High Command that three armoured divisions were on the defensive rather than engaged in battle. He suggested the relief of Von Paulus, "who is fighting listlessly", as he put it. A fortnight earlier he had already complained that his bombardments were not being sufficiently exploited by Von Paulus's troops because of "command fatigue" and "bureaucratic formalities".

On 16 November, suddenly, as is normal in that region, winter began with gales and ice on the Volga. By this time the Bolshevik resistance in the huge tank and gun factories "Red October", "Barricades" and "Stalin" had already been reduced. The temperature dropped to minus 20 degrees Celsius and the fighting became extremely gruelling.

On 19 November, 64 days after the start of the battle, an unexpected catastrophe arose on the frozen banks of the Volga. To the north-west of the city, on the left flank of the 6th Army, was the Romanian Third Army, and the Russians unloaded a surprise blow with 24 divisions and brigades. Some tanks penetrated to the rear, the Romanians lost morale and left the front without being able to even

to communicate to Von Paulus what was happening. In 4 days they lost 74,000 men, 34,000 horses and all the heavy armament of 5 divisions.

And in the south of the big city the Soviets applied another twin blow to the Romanian 4th Army covering the right flank of the 6th Army. The two Romanian sectors quickly collapsed.



The huge war material factories in Stalingrad were destroyed by German aircraft or artillery.

Since the strength of a chain is equal to the strength of the weakest of its links, the Bolsheviks struck at the two weakest points. (Both the German air force and the Romanian 3rd Army had reported threatening Russian concentrations off the Volga, but the High Command paid little attention to them because it was keenly impressed by the tremendous Soviet casualties and did not think it feasible for them to launch an offensive. Hitler had said that the Russians were at the end of their strength, and General Zeitzler, Chief of the General Staff, had reiterated in mid-November that "the Russians no longer have any reserves worthy of the name" and could not launch an offensive.

of importance. The secret reports at his disposal were absolutely false).

It was the Luftwaffe that was the first to notice the holes in the front. Colonel Hans Ulrich Rudel describes it in the following words: "We were flying almost level with the ground when we suddenly discovered.... But no... It can't be... God help us...

"Russians...? No...! Halfway to our point of action we meet turbulent masses of humans, all dressed in khaki uniforms, but they are not Russians... they are Romanians...! Our allies...! We can distinguish how several of them even throw away their handguns in order to run faster... It is a Dantesque scene. We suspect the advent of a catastrophe, of a hecatomb. We continue to fly along the fleeing columns until we reach the artillery positions of our allies. The field pieces have been abandoned without first being destroyed. Everything is strewn with ammunition.

"A little further on we came across the first Red units already in abandoned Romanian positions. We immediately attack them with bombs and with the guns on board, but what's the use? Nobody offers them any resistance on the ground any more.... An uncontrollable rage overcomes us and we once again fear the most horrible thing, the never expected... How can we save this situation, how can we stop this catastrophe that is looming over our troops?

"With a bitterness I have never before experienced, I throw my bombs and track with my machine-guns the Asiatic hordes that are rushing towards our army. Like a sea of dirty yellow the Bolshevik masses are advancing, unstoppable, unrestrained.... I have not a single bullet left, not even to be able to defend myself against possible fighters..... Our attacks are under these circumstances like a drop of water on a hot plate, but I don't want to think about that now....".^[147] As the two Romanian armies covering the flanks of the German 6th Army were overwhelmed at the first hit, a flurry of 71 Divisions and armoured brigades

In three days of advance it captured Kalatsch and the 6th Army was enclosed in a pocket equivalent to a quadrilateral 90 kilometres on each side.

From hour to hour more Russian reserves flowed in, and soon there were eight Soviet armies intact around the German 6th Army, as follows: the 62nd on the east, on the Volga River; the 66th and 24th on the north; the 65th and 21st on the west; the 57th and 64th on the south; and the 5th on the south-west. Meanwhile inside this circle the 6th army was still fighting against groups of the 62nd and 16th armies holding on to the eastern part of the city or holding bridgeheads over the Volga. Days before, victory was within his grasp, but his situation had changed and he would now be pressed from all four corners of the city. What had been a peaceful rearguard linking him to the rest of the front and to the distant Fatherland (two thousand kilometres away) became another front line.

By this time the strength of the newly overrun 6th Army stood at 235,000 German soldiers, after deducting the casualties suffered in 64 days of fighting for possession of Stalingrad.

Under these conditions, Hitler initially envisaged a withdrawal by breaking the encirclement with a sudden, concentrated attack. Marshal Rommel says in his "Memoirs" that when the order to that effect was about to be sent, Goering (Hitler's second-in-command and air marshal) intervened with the words: "But, my Führer, let us not be weak! We will supply Stalingrad from the air". And Hitler, who was repulsed by the authorisation of retreats, changed his mind and ordered Von Paulus to organise his troops in the form of a "hedgehog" and to hold on while troops were being prepared to reinforce him. In the meantime, he would be supplied by air with food, fuel and ammunition.

This would require breaking through Soviet aviation and getting a minimum of 300 transports to Stalingrad each day.

"Junker 52" and "Heinkel 111", with 550 tonnes of supplies.

The Chief of General Staff, Kurt Zeitzler, insisted almost daily to Hitler to order the withdrawal of the 6th Army. When he claimed that supply by air was not possible, Hitler called Goering and Goering reiterated that it was, to which Zeitzler shouted, "My Führer! That is a lie. Goering blanched and replied that he knew more about aviation than Zeitzler. No conclusion was reached. Shortly afterwards Zeitzler again insisted on withdrawal, Hitler called in Marshal Keitel and General Jodl,

who were of the opinion that it was better to continue to hold out at Stalingrad. Note, General," Hitler said to Zeitzler, "that my opinion is shared by these two chiefs, both of whom are older than you.

Goering was no longer the same as before the war, he was inclined to easy living and neglected his work. The bold promise he had made could not be kept. Instead of the 500 tons a day of supplies he had offered, he sent only 100, and that only for the first few days.

The mission of organising the breakthrough of the Soviet siege of Stalingrad was entrusted to Marshal Erich Von Manstein, the victor of the Crimea, who assumed command of Army Group South.

He immediately drew up a plan to attack the Russian encirclement from two directions, i.e. from the west and from the south-west. From the latter direction the 4th Armoured Army, under the command of the experienced General Hoth, was launched.

In forced marches Hoth's troops gained ground across the snowy steppes and pushed back 5 Soviet divisions, but then clashed with the reinforcing 51st Russian Army. However, the advance continued for several more days and the gap was closing. At 300, at 200, at 100 kilometres from Stalingrad? The German rescue forces were panting towards the bolt of the gigantic trap.... A supreme effort is demanded of them: the 6th Army must be saved...!



One of the German offensives in 1942 reached the threshold of the oil wells at Ordzhonikidze. The other penetrated to the large industrial city of Stalingrad. The Soviet counteroffensive (white arrows) overran the 6th Army there. The 4th came to its aid.

Meanwhile, the copados have had to reduce their food ration to 200 grams of bread, a bowl of broth and 20 grams of horse meat. Later, soldiers are often seen gnawing on horse bones. After ninety days of combat this fasting is disastrous and some men lose up to 20 kilos in weight. Each soldier receives a daily allowance of 30 rounds for use only in desperate cases of self-defence. Firepower is diminishing with each passing moment. Since the closure of the fence, hygienic conditions have worsened and cases of dysentery have increased. The medical service is inadequate in

the emergency and casualties grow discouragingly high. Outposts cannot always be relieved within a reasonable time and again there are numerous cases of frostbite; limbs freeze to the point of breaking like glass. The only hope is for Hoth's forces to charge out of the encirclement.

On 19 December, almost a month after the siege, Hoth's 4th Army reaches 48 kilometres from Stalingrad. From there, the glow of the battle still being fought by the 6th Army is already visible, enclosed in the ruins of the dam it was trying to win.

General Hoth is carrying a long impedimenta with 3,000 tons of food, gasoline and ammunition to be delivered to the copados as soon as contact can be made with them. At times it looks like a miracle is about to happen.

In these decisive hours General Hollidt's troops were preparing to launch another attack to break through the Soviet encirclement in their western lines, but on Hollidt's northern flank several Italian divisions flee at the rumour of a Russian attack. This opens another gap in the front and Hollidt has to give up troops to cover it, making his attack on Stalingrad impossible. Hoth's 4th Army also has to get rid of the 6th Armoured Division to cover the Italian sector.

How rightly Stalin had said that neither the Italians nor the Romanians counted for him as enemies! Hopkins once asked him if no Italian troops had appeared at the front, and Stalin replied with a laugh: "The Soviet army has no other divisions than the Germans.

With Hollidt's attack thwarted, Von Manstein was left with only Hoth's depleted 4th Army to try to break the trap. The 4th Army was first confronted by five Soviet divisions, but was then reinforced by the 51st Army and shortly afterwards by the 2nd Guards. The German tank drivers and anti-tank artillery did not give each other a moment's rest, trying to break through to help their overrun comrades. "It was overwhelming to see those fraternal hands stretched out to us.

In Von Manstein's opinion there were a few moments when the 6th Army could have broken out of the trap if it had pushed resolutely. On 18 December von Manstein asked Hitler for authorisation to move into the

Hitler made it a condition that the 6th would retain its positions at Stalingrad and only break the siege to receive supplies.

However, what decided the 6th not to attempt the breakthrough," says Von Manstein, "was its own commander, Von Paulus, and his chief of staff, General Arthur Schmidt. Both believed at first that they had a better chance of surviving by standing still in Stalingrad than by attempting to break the siege.

Taking full responsibility for his action, on 19 December Von Manstein ordered Von Paulus to detach from Stalingrad and attack in the direction of the 4th Army at Hoth, to break the encirclement, but Von Paulus judged this manoeuvre unfeasible and refused to execute it on the grounds that he lacked fuel.

Von Manstein comments: "As likely as it was to save a way out, it was just as likely to end in disaster. But Paulus was faced with the very image of catastrophe..... ... were we to expect, after all this, that the encircled command would come out of an operation that was in itself extremely arduous, when the commander-in-chief and the chief of staff of the forces that were to carry it out were beginning to think it was mad?"^[148] .

On the other hand, fighter pilots make continuous flights trying to support the advance towards Stalingrad, while other squadrons try to supply the 6th Army among the ruins of the city. Bad weather prevents even the dropping of supplies by parachute. Contrary to what Goering had led Hitler to believe, the supply by air was a complete failure. Medicines were also in short supply and 18,000 wounded were waiting for treatment. The doctors barely get a few minutes' sleep.

Hoth's troops make supreme efforts and some outposts reach 30 kilometres from the besieged city. These are hours of great expectation and the Soviets launch tenacious counterattacks in order not to let go their prey. The decimated 4th Army remained immobile, hitting in the same place and receiving the enemy's blows, which were becoming more and more powerful. It does not advance another metre. For their part, those inside the trap -situated by 8 Soviet armies-, can barely hold their positions. Von Paulus

reports to Von Manstein that he lacks the fuel for his 100 surviving tanks to attempt the breakthrough from the inside.

The rescue is finally thwarted on 25 December. On that day, the German 4th Army beat a retreat, harassed by the Soviet 51st and 2nd Guards Armies. The last hope for the 6th Army dissipates as the thunder of artillery grows ever more distant to the west, an ominous sign that the relief troops are being pushed away from the trap bolt.

From that moment on the 6th army knows it is irretrievably lost. The 8 Red armies are tightening the siege.

As the Soviet encirclement was consummated on 19 November, an even worse danger began to loom across the southern German front in Russia. Ramming in with 143 divisions and brigades, the Reds had knocked two Romanian and one Italian army out of the picture. This left huge gaps in the front and made the siege of Stalingrad possible, but it also left the gates open for the Soviets to advance on Rostov and overran three German armies, namely the 4th, which was trying to help the 6th, the 1st Armoured and the 17th Infantry, operating in the Caucasus (Ordzhonikide). In other words, about a million men were at risk, including quartermasters, quartermaster and airfield services.

That would have been a disaster triple that of Stalingrad. Since, of the 143 large units used by the Bolsheviks in their big offensive, 60 divisions held the encirclement of the 6th Army, Hitler ordered the latter to continue resisting. Time was urgently needed to build up new reserves to shore up the entire southern sector of the front and also to allow the two armies in the Caucasus to fall back and avoid being overrun.

Marshal von Manstein says there was no alternative. The sacrifice of the 6th Army was needed to save the others in the southern wing and to prevent the collapse of the entire front, which was 2,900 kilometres long and more than 2,000 kilometres from its bases in Germany. As a result, he says, "the 6th Army's tribute was the greatest that any soldier had ever been asked to pay: to fight for his comrades to the last shell, when he knew that there was no salvation for him.

At the end of December Hitler reiterated to Von Paulus the order to "Resist!" Von Paulus passed the order on to his division commanders; the division commanders passed it on to their regimental commanders, and they passed it on to each company, to each command post, to each soldier. After four months of gruelling battle, and with no hope of salvation, the spirit of combat and sacrifice has not been extinguished. Under overwhelming ordeal, will and discipline forge the miracle...

On 26 December Von Paulus informs Von Manstein: "The bread will run out tomorrow; the butter tonight and some corporations will have no supper from tomorrow...".

So it is 51 days since the envelopment began and 115 days since the fighting in the city began. It is 8 January and the 6th Army is still in place. Of the 235,000 men in it at the time of the siege, about half have fallen. Some of its 21 divisions have been almost entirely sacrificed; the 3 motorised and 2 armoured divisions are now out of fuel. The temperature is 28 degrees Celsius below zero and the soldiers are spectres who have consumed almost all the fat from their bodies; some are cowering among freshly killed horses in search of some warmth.

Now they are fighting for a casemate, for a grenade funnel, for a pile of rubble to serve as a shelter.

On the 8th of January (1943) General Rokossovsky called off the fire and threw leaflets to the soldiers, explaining that nothing could save them and asking them to surrender. In a psychological blow, he offered them shelter, medical care and food - a paradise in the midst of such desolation...! Shortly afterwards, Russian MPs appeared at the front with white flags. The order was to shoot them down, and they were shot back. Fighting resumed all along the front.

The remnants of the 6th Army are squeezed into a smaller and smaller area. A Bolshevik wedge is driven deep into the centre and the German forces in the north and south of the city are separated. Each penetration opens up a new combat sector. The few tanks that can still manoeuvre are required from several points at once. The anti-aircraft guns no longer care about space; they now spare the few remaining tanks that can still manoeuvre.

remaining grenades to protect the infantry at the most exposed points.

Regimental commanders, reduced to battalions or companies, and company commanders reduced to platoons, report their plight from hour to hour. The response remains the same:

"Resist!..." And they all resist day after day, and week after week, with no hope of salvation.

General Zeitzler says that the encircled knew that the conditions in which they lived "could only be more horrible if death did not come. Many artillery units disabled their guns after firing their last grenades. Drivers set fire to their vehicles when they ran out of petrol".

It was the death rattle of a great army, veteran of the Battle of Flanders, the envelopment of Kiev and the Battle of Karkov. No one could have imagined it four months earlier. Nearly 200,000 men had fallen dead, wounded or sick. Never before had an army that had been overrun endured such a thing and suffered such casualties and hardships. The Bolshevik armies, though more numerous, which had been captured at Minsk, Smolensk, Kiev, Vyazma and Bryansk, had collapsed in less time and with less attrition. For the first time a German army was in agony.

In the three years of war it was commonplace for Polish, French, Belgian, Yugoslav, Greek, British and Soviet armies to be overrun and destroyed, but for the first time a German army met the same fate. This gave the event an extraordinary global resonance.

And while the drama of Stalingrad was drawing to a close, 13 German front-line divisions (195,000 men), which could have averted that disaster, were fighting across the Mediterranean in North Africa to shore up the Italian front against Roosevelt's and Churchill's forces.

On 12 January it was estimated that the 6th Army could not hold out for more than two to four days. In the northern sector ten Russian divisions rammed into the German 3rd Infantry Division and 29th Motorised Division, which stubbornly held their ground and destroyed a hundred Soviet tanks; for the moment, the danger was averted there. In the southern sector, the German 297th Infantry Division and the German 297th Motorised Division were in the south, destroying 100 Soviet tanks.

infantry faced an artillery deluge, destroyed 40 tanks and managed to re-establish their battered lines. To the north-east, the German 16th Armoured Division was on the verge of prostration.

On 13 January Captain Behr of the General Staff flew to Von Manstein's headquarters to place in his hands the war diary of the 6th Army. This was the handing over of the memoirs of a dying colossus.

On the 14th, many outposts began to retreat to the ruins of the city centre and there were outbreaks of psychological prostration, as some soldiers no longer helped their wounded comrades. It is as if the misfortune, which overwhelms everyone, has made them insensitive. Nearly eighty thousand had been killed or seriously wounded. There was not a single soldier who had not lost several or all of his comrades.

On 16 January the Luftwaffe loses its last remaining airfield at Stalingrad. Hitler is outraged at Goering's failure and orders Marshal Milch to try to do something for the copied. Milch recovers an airfield and realises that Goering had not deployed all the resources at his disposal. The number of flights could be doubled. Under Milch's pressure, the Luftwaffe made a last, belated effort that would cost it a total of 488 aircraft and 1,000 aircrew. At that high cost it managed to bring some relief to the besieged and evacuate thirty thousand wounded.

On 19 January there are 259 large Soviet units on the entire southern Russian front, of which 90 are holding the siege of Stalingrad. If the 6th Army were to collapse, these 90 divisions would hurtle like a hurricane over the entire German southern wing and an unprecedented catastrophe would occur. On the night of that day, morale in some German units was low and Von Paulus told Hitler, who replied: "Capitulation is out of the question. The army is fulfilling its historic mission by holding out to make possible the creation of a new front north of Rostov and at the same time facilitating the withdrawal of the Caucasus group of armies. These armies could assist the 6th, but would not arrive until mid-February.

On 20 January Commander Thiel of the 9th Flying Squadron complained to Von Paulus that supplies were not being unloaded quickly, and Von Paulus nervously shouted: "You are talking to

dead men. We are here by order of the Führer. The Luftwaffe has left us in the lurch...!" On 22 January, having again lost his last airfield, Von Paulus asks Hitler for permission to negotiate the surrender. Hitler refuses permission on the grounds that nothing would be gained because the Soviets have no mercy for prisoners. (In the Italian sector they had recently captured 80,000 soldiers and stripped them of their coats, their food and many even of their boots and marched them through the snow for several days. There were only ten thousand survivors).

On the 24th, the Communists insisted to Von Paulus that he surrender. Von Paulus consulted the High Command by radio and Hitler replied in the negative and sent a message to the troops that they were fighting not only for Germany, but for "the whole Western world".

And so 31 January arrives. 71 days since the Soviet siege was consummated and 138 since the fighting at Stalingrad began. As an incentive, von Paulus was promoted to Marshal, with the ominous fact that in the history of the German Army no Marshal had ever been taken prisoner. But on that very day he judged that he could no longer demand anything from his troops. Officers who could no longer withstand the strain," says General Zeitzler, "remained standing in the line of fire, firing at the enemy until they were "riddled with bullets, thus ending the agony. He adds that "when one recalls the physical, psychological and climatic conditions in which they fought, there are no words to describe the love of duty they showed.

On the first of February Von Paulus capitulated; in the early morning of the 2nd the firing ceased in the north of Stalingrad, and at noon in the south. The radio broadcast was closed with the words "Long live Germany!" The remnants of the 6th Army ceased to exist as a fighting force and 90,000 survivors, almost in bones and rags, emerged from their hiding places to begin the deadly march into captivity, where most of them were to perish.... In their distant lands, in Germany, two thousand kilometres away, the flags were flying at half-mast, and for a week the bells of the churches were tolling for the dead..... It was the funeral for the 6th Army which had fallen fighting Bolshevism!

The capitulation of Von Paulus and his generals, after the example their troops had written in their blood, infuriated Hitler. "They should have dug in and committed suicide," he shouted^[149] .

"I don't know what to think of a soldier who hesitates and is taken prisoner. I can understand it only in the case of the French general Henri Honoré Giraud. Von Paulus allowed 50,000 of his men to die defending Stalingrad to the last.

"How could he give himself up to the Russians? I was astonished the first time he asked me what he should do. How could he ask? How easy it was for Udet! The gun! That is the easiest thing to do. In this war no one else will be promoted to Field Marshal... and I'm sorry I did it to Von Paulus. I wanted to fulfil his last wish...

"We have men who can do something with nothing and men who can do nothing even if they have everything. Von Manstein has great talent and succeeds if he has first-class material, fuel and enough ammunition. But if he lacks anything, he is a man lost. In my opinion, the most decisive factor is that the troops have good morale. If someone says to me that morale has no effect on armies, I will answer him this: I am a man who has trained myself and I am now running the greatest organisation that has ever existed. If an officer says that morale has no influence on men, my answer is: your influence is worthless. You must retire.

Von Paulus and Von Zeydlitz (another of those who capitulated), lent themselves to form a kind of German puppet government in the service of Stalin. On learning of this betrayal, the German minister Paul Goebbels noted in his Diary:

"This is one of the worst nights of my life. I read the speech broadcast over the Moscow radio by General von Zeydlitz. This high aristocrat is the biggest swine of the German generals. I would like nothing better than to spit in his face".

Von Paulus was not only breaking his oath as a soldier, but also the loyalty deserved by the thousands of soldiers who perished under his command. Men cannot be asked to fight to the death for a cause and then capitulate and take the side of a warrior.

opposite. Hitler's displeasure was as great or greater than Goebbels'; of a conversation between the two, Goebbels refers in his diary:

"Hitler is absolutely disgusted with the generals..... He no longer eats at their table, at Headquarters. He says that they all lie, that they are all disloyal, that they are opposed to National Socialism and that they are reactionaries..... In the house of the brother of Colonel-General Schmidt, who was arrested for treason, several letters from this Colonel-General were found, which spoke very badly of the leader. And yet he was one of the generals of whom Hitler thought particularly well!"^[150] .

With Eva Braun, too, Hitler had an outburst about the home front created for him by the generals: "He is furious at the generals who perfidiously abandon him and who do the opposite of what he orders. He also transcribes Hitler's remark: "I have told you my opinion clearly. It is no exaggeration to repeat, as I do all the time, that it is a question of victory or disappearance for us. They cannot understand this and still think that the worst will be avoided.

Meanwhile, General Ludwig Beck, General Hammerstein Equord, Admiral Canaris, Dr. Goerdeler, the banker Schacht and others were widening their conspiracy circle. The Gestapo had come within a millimetre of uncovering Canaris, and thus the whole plot, but the Jewish paratroopers dropped on Lydice killed Deputy Chief Heydrich and the investigation was dismantled.

It was remarkable that most of the generals were aware of certain phases of the conspiracy but none of them wanted to give it away, even if they rejected it. Von Manstein felt that "changing the jockey in the middle of the race" was dangerous; Von Bock said he did not want to talk about conspiracies; Von Kluge was indifferent; Von Kuechler replied that he was not interested in politics, and so on. And the conspiracy went on and on, undermining the highest

"(Isolated groups tried to escape the siege of Stalingrad, but died on the way or were captured. Only one was known to have broken through the Soviet lines, namely Warrant Officer Niewig, but 24 hours later he was hit by a grenade in a hospital and perished. During the entire battle of Stalingrad, the Bolsheviks made 107,800

prisoners, who were used for forced labour. Ten years later only six thousand survived).



Messerschmitt Bf 109 G-10 flown by Major Erich Hartmann *Gruppenkommandeur* II/JG 52, the greatest ace of the Luftwaffe, and of all aviation history with 352 victories.



Junkers Ju 57G-1 "Stuka", flown by Hans Ulrich Rudel: 2,500 missions, 519 enemy tanks destroyed, 2 ships and about 800 vehicles of all types.

CAPÍTULO VIII

Victory Swing (1943)

THE LEGACY OF THE 6TH ARMY

When the 6th Army disappeared "where no cross or cenotaph will ever be erected to its memory", it left a priceless legacy to its comrades. The 71 days he held out under siege by eight Soviet armies were used to improvise new lines along the entire southern sector of the German front. Two Romanian armies had collapsed in December at the first impact of the Bolshevik offensive; an Italian army fled at once on the rumour that its sector would also be attacked by the Russians, and days later the Hungarian army did the same. This had opened gaps of hundreds of kilometres in the southern sector, and the 6th Army alone was left in Stalingrad serving as a breakwater for 71 days.

When that army was wiped out on 1 February, 341 Soviet units (an equivalent of 220 divisions) were able to ram 32 German divisions from north of Karkov to the Rostov area, over an area of 700 kilometres. The Russians were outnumbered 7 to 1. However, their overwhelming infantry had declined appreciably in quality, although they still endured enormous sacrifices, and their artillery was relatively weak, after the huge losses suffered in 1941 and 1942, which amounted to over 40,000 guns.

In any case, the situation in the southern sector was extremely difficult. The Russian 44th, 58th, 51st and 2nd Guards Armies fell on General Hoth's German 4th Armoured Army at the beginning of February. Serene and audacious, Hoth drove tanks from wing to wing in surprise blows, thwarting encircling manoeuvres while slowly pulling back. With the dazzling change in the centre of gravity of his defensive strikes, he multiplied their forcefulness. In this way he was able to save himself and at the same time

covered the rear of Von Kleist's 1st Armoured Army retreating from the Caucasus.

Throughout February the southern sector of the German front was a frequently torn spider's web. The 32 divisions defending it displayed extraordinary mobility to hit one place today and another tomorrow, giving the impression of a non-existent numerical strength. On 17 February Hitler moved to this critical front. He arrived at Saporoshje and offered Von Manstein to do everything possible to send him reinforcements. The Bolsheviks were 60 km away and if they had known of Hitler's presence could have broken through in a few hours. The German garrison was very weak and the group surrounding the Führer lived through days of anxiety.

Shortly afterwards replacements arrived for some of the more decimated divisions, as well as an SS Tank Corps. We were going to see," says von Manstein, "whether we could still trample defeat underfoot, as Schlieffen put it. And indeed, the defeat suffered at Stalingrad was later trampled underfoot as the Soviets tried to recapture the rich Donetz Basin and the entire Ukraine. The 4th and 1st armoured armies of Hoth and Von Kleist combined to batter the victors at Stalingrad. In several encirclements they annihilated 5 tank corps, a cavalry corps and 7 divisions, and inflicted crippling casualties on another 2 tank corps and 6 divisions.

In this battle of small encirclements, 35,000 Soviet dead were buried and 676 tanks, 648 guns and 600 vehicles were captured. The number of prisoners was low, at 10,000, compared to the number of defeated troops, because at night the cold forced the besiegers to concentrate in villages and left gaps for the Russians to slip through.



With his 4th Armoured Army, General Hoth made desperate efforts to save the 6th and 6th Armoured Armies.

subsequently won the battle of the Donetz and Dnieper rivers. Here he is seen on the right, without a cap, accompanied by Guderian.

After this victory in the Krasnograd and Donetsk areas, the SS Tank Corps, consisting of the armoured divisions "Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler", "Das Reich" and "Totenkopf" were burning with revenge for Stalingrad and tried to rush the Soviets who had occupied the large industrial city of Kharkov. The three selected divisions had to be held back to save casualties and then their attack was combined with Hoth's 4th Army. The Soviets were again defeated and lost Karkov on 14 March. With this blow the initiative in the entire southern sector reverted to German hands.

Defeat," says Von Manstein, "was turned on its head by the courageous infantry divisions which were able to hold their own at all times with gallant fortitude in the face of the intimidating enemy superiority, and were courageous enough to close the ranks behind the powerful Red tank lines until they were cut off and annihilated.

The sacrifice of the 6th Army had not been in vain; in its 137 days of fighting (71 of them overrun) lessened the strength of the Soviet offensive and allowed time for stitches to be made in the shattered southern sector of the German front, which stabilised again.

Stalin then complained that his offensive had not exploited his triumph at Stalingrad (by recapturing the Ukraine, as he had planned), because the Anglo-Americans did not distract more German troops in western Europe. By then approximately four million Germans were facing air, ground or naval attacks by Roosevelt's and Churchill's contingents, or were garrisoned at threatened points.

The achievements of the Red Army were conditional - as they remained throughout the war - on the fact that it was not confronted in its entirety by the German Army. The dispersion of the German forces on various fronts was an essential condition demanded by all its opponents. Strictly speaking, it was a question of an army

invincible by any other army; for fight it was world-
wide combinations of armies were required to fight it.

SMALL MARGIN FROM DEFEAT TO TRIUMPH

All great warriors have spoken of how little distance there is between defeat and victory. It is astonishingly often the case that there is only a narrow margin between the two, and that triumph slips through one's fingers if one does not cross the boundaries of logical evidence and remain confident of triumph beyond what reason dictates. Among many others, the battle of Rivoli in Italy is a case in point. At eleven o'clock in the morning Napoleon's troops were almost broken.

And Spengler wrote: "Chance is the cause that remains invisible behind the curtain; it is that which has not been proved. How many battles lost or won by ridiculous occurrences!" **"I have seen at decisive moments," wrote Napoleon, "that a nonce has always decided the greatest events".**

In the past war there were many moments when Germany and Russia alternately skirted the crest of triumph and the abyss of defeat. Contrary to the misleading appearances of the moment, both were several times on the verge of victory or perdition. A careful examination dispels the false belief that the German offensive in the USSR was irretrievably doomed to failure.

That impression began to form in the winter of 1941, when Stalin drew on all his previously mobilised reserves and caught the German front off balance. "But on closer inspection

-It was by a "narrowly desperate margin", says historian Liddell Hart, that the Russian resistance was able to survive, for the operational superiority of the German army, he adds, had destroyed the

The Red Army's main body in the encircling battles of the summer and autumn, when it made **"the largest capture of prisoners in history"**.

In the late autumn crisis, an event beyond the Red Army's ability spared it the coup de grâce: 63 German divisions (one million men) were pinned down far from the German-Soviet front, due to Churchill and Roosevelt.

Weeks later the Soviet winter counteroffensive - 1941 - and the logistical problems arising from the winter^[151] almost opened a 600-kilometre gap in the German lines and caused a catastrophic retreat, abandoning weapons and equipment in the snow. It was Hitler's will, with imponderable psychological resources, that saved the German army by the narrowest of margins.

Again in the autumn of 1942 the shadow of disaster shifted and again loomed over the USSR. In crushing blows, 35,000 more square kilometres of vital territory and a million prisoners were taken from her. Its casualties totalled an improbable ten million men in dead, prisoners and irrecoverable wounded. With its rich Donetsk and Don basins lost and its oil pipelines intercepted, Russia's industrial heartland was shaken by the Stalingrad stranglehold. Even then, the German forces taken from the Russian front numbered 80 divisions (1,200,000 men), and at this critical moment the Kremlin received increased assistance from the Western powers; it came not only in tanks, planes, guns, shells and foodstuffs, but also in the form of terrorist bombing raids on Germany and the Anglo-American landing in North Africa, which forced Hitler to withdraw more planes and troops from Russia and to send his reserves to the Mediterranean far away from the Soviet front. It was then that the German victory at the ruins of Stalingrad slipped through Germany's fingers and the fortunes of the war took another turn.

The following year - 1943 - was tougher for Germany than the years before.

But there was still a chance of victory in the East. On 1 January, Hitler reiterated his efforts to prove that the Western contest was senseless: "We have never done anything against

France, England and the United States. We have not asked these countries for anything that could lead to war.

Every one of our peace proposals was brutally rejected. During that year the situation on the German-Soviet front changed visibly in favour of the USSR, namely, the recovery of a third of the lost territory, but along with this encouraging fact for Bolshevism there was also a terrible bloodletting of its fighting masses. Often hundreds of thousands of lives were exchanged for a few miles of devastated land. And for the third time, the Red Army's lucky breaks in 1943 were not due to its own skill alone, for the Western Powers caused Germany to distract the Germans from their own efforts. on many other fronts 3,150,000 men^[152] and 3,300 aircraft.

At its own peril, the USSR was still in mortal danger from the German army and was so terribly wounded that despite its great resources it was unable to save itself. Thus, neither the Allied invasion of North Africa nor the fall of Italy would ease their anguished demands for Roosevelt and Churchill to open the long-awaited "second front" in Western Europe.

The terrible situation in the USSR and the decisive progress made by German inventors working on secret weapons explain why Hitler still showed absolute confidence in victory on 10 May 1943. Colonel Rudel describes his meeting with him on that date as follows: "He is full of new ideas and plans, radiating a unique confidence and trust in Destiny.

He emphasises several times that Bolshevism must be defeated by us, otherwise it will plunge the whole world into chaos..... All the more so when we consider that the Western Allies have not yet noticed the fatal policy they are pursuing and the catastrophe which threatens to befall the rest of the world. During 1943 the vital steel production in the USSR was halved to 9 million tons a year. Oil production, at 31 million tons, fell to 17 million tons. Bolshevism had also lost two-thirds of its hard coal production, three-quarters of its iron and manganese ores; 62 blast furnaces and 213 electric furnaces; 175,000 rolling mills; more than a million tons of iron ore per year.

and a half square kilometres of territory, populated by more than 70 million inhabitants.

The Soviet economy was deeply wounded and increasingly dependent on the help of Roosevelt and Churchill. For its part, Germany felt the terrible burden of a struggle against all the world powers. In 1943 there was a more drastic German mobilisation. Production Minister Albert Speer, who had taken office in 1942, discovered that Germany's war potential was not being used to its full capacity, even though it had already been at war for three years. This was truly inconceivable^[153].

Speer achieved a dramatic rise in arms production, although the food supply fell from 3,000 calories consumed before the war to 1,980 during 1943. War production increased as follows

	1942	1943
Tanques	9.880	12.700
Piezas de artillería	11.800	17.800
Aviones de combate	14.800	17.800
Municiones (Ton)	1.270.000	1.650.000

BLOODSHED ON THE EASTERN FRONT

After the German disaster at Stalingrad and the Bolshevik disaster at Karkov, the entire spring of 1943 passed in relative calm on the German-Soviet front. In the meantime, Germany made frantic efforts to restore its 190 divisions already operating in the USSR, and the USSR built up new divisions to 378, including 51 armoured divisions. In addition, the Kremlin mobilised special brigades and regiments with the armaments sent to it by Roosevelt and Churchill, and with them the Red Army completed contingents equivalent to 543 divisions.

The communist regime of the USSR was receiving from Roosevelt 451,000 vehicles; 17,000 aircraft; 12,000 tanks and armoured cars; 8,000 guns; 105 submarines; 15 million pairs of boots; 340,000 tons of explosives; 50,000 tons of leather;

4.7 million tons of food; 3.7 million tons of tyres; 2.8 million tons of steel; 2.6 million tons of fuel and other valuable aid that enabled the USSR to stand on its own feet.

General Kurt Zeitzler, the German Chief of General Staff, drew up a plan to overrun the Soviet army groups of Vatutin and Konev by taking advantage of a gap in the Russian front between the Orel and Belgorod squares in the Kursk area.

Hitler called General Guderian, who had now recovered, back into service and asked him for his opinion on the plan. Guderian said he did not think it was feasible. "You are absolutely right," Hitler said. "It turns my stomach every time I think of such an attack". The General

Jodl, Chief of Staff of the High Command, and Marshal Von Kleist were of the same opinion.

Initially this operation (called "Citadel") had been planned for mid-May. Marshal von Manstein insisted that the Soviets should not be given time to recover. General Model, on the other hand, said that the Soviets had deep trenches and a new anti-tank gun, so he asked that the operation be postponed in order to better prepare for it.

Von Manstein says that Model enjoyed Hitler's great confidence because of his extreme energy and tenacious endurance. He had great capacity for work, extraordinary energy, if a little ruthless at times. He was clearly an optimist by temperament for whom the word difficulty had no meaning. The fact that it was precisely Model who recommended caution influenced Hitler to postpone the operation.

Hitler also gave the justification that by mid-May 686 tanks and 160 guns were available for the "Citadel" operation, and that by July there would be 1,081 tanks and 376 guns. By then some tanks of the new "Panther" model might even be available, as well as some tanks of the new "Panther" model.

The "Tiger" with 10 and 15 centimetres of armour at the front, i.e. twice as much as the previous ones. The penetrating power of their shots had increased almost fourfold. General Guderian reports that Hitler was then very interested in perfecting armour, in which field he "showed great knowledge", and that he still repudiated the "Citadel" offensive, so it is not explained why he gave his consent shortly afterwards for it to be launched on 5 July. He apparently did so under pressure from Zeitzler, Chief of General Staff, von Manstein and other generals.

Von Manstein had high hopes for this operation and insisted that all German reserves be dedicated to it. He took a dim view of the fact that at this very time Hitler was sending reinforcements to Greece, Crete, Sardinia, Sicily and Italy, in anticipation of Anglo-American attacks in the Mediterranean.

In these circumstances the offensive began on 5 July with a huge tank battle involving 17 German armoured divisions and 19 infantry divisions. The ambitious goal was to encircle more than 90 Soviet divisions in the Kursk area. To this end, General Model's German 9th Armoured Army attacked north of Kursk, while General Hoth's 4th Armoured Army attacked far to the south. If both were able to break through the Russian front and link up, the operation would have been consummated. To the west, nine depleted divisions of the German 2nd Army were trying to pin the Soviets to the ground to facilitate their flank envelopment.

In two days of battle Model penetrated 14 kilometres into the dense defensive system. In the other pincer, Hoth's army pierced the front, annihilated two waves of Russian tanks and drew down the enemy's operational reserves, which in turn countered with a powerful attack to the west and created a difficult situation for the weakened 2nd Army. Model had to come to the enemy's aid and suspend his advance towards the encirclement.

At this critical time (10 July) British and American troops landed on the Italian island of Sicily, and Hitler spoke of the desirability of abandoning "Citadel" in order to send troops to prevent Italy from collapsing. Seven days later a tank corps was withdrawn from the operation and sent to the Italian front. The offensive was cut short before all possibilities were exhausted and Hitler ordered to take over the defensive in Russia. He was thus able to muster some forces to help Mussolini.